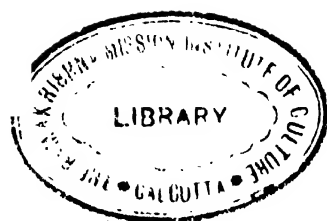


5

47044











**Pali Text Society**

---

THE  
**ANGUTTARA-NIKĀYA**

PART IV

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA, AṬṬHAKA-NIPĀTA,  
AND NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.



LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1899

R M I C LIBRARY	
Acc. No.	47.044
Class No.	294.554
Date	23.7.62
St. Card	m.B.
Class.	ash
Cat.	ash
Rk Card	ae
Checked	ash

## PREFACE.

To prepare this edition, I have made use of the same MSS. that had been previously employed (see Preface to Part III). M<sub>3</sub> = Morris-MS. in the Royal Asiatic Society, however, was of help only for the two former Nipātas.

As to the counting of the Suttas a slight difference exists between the Commentary and the present edition. In the Sattaka-Nipāta, Vagga II the Commentary counts No. XVII as *sattame*, *aṭṭhame*, *navame*. Following it, we should therefore substitute Nos. XVII—XIX for our No. XVII, and accordingly XX for XVIII and so on till we come to our XXVIII—XXX which, of course, is counted by the Commentary simply as No. XXX. In every Vagga the Commentary counts from one to ten or eleven, if there are more Suttas than ten in a Vagga.

In one instance, where both sets of MSS. differ about some details in two corresponding Suttas (No. VII and VIII of the Navaka-Nipāta, see p. 370, 372), the Commentary is in favour of the manner of distributing the respective words as I have done it. The passage (Commentary on Sutta VII) runs as follows: -- *buddhaṃ paccakkhātum ti buddho ayan ti evaṃ paṭikkhipitum, dhamṇādisu es' eva nayo. Evaṃ tāva aṭṭhakathāya āgatam, pāliyaṃ paṇā imasmim sutte agatigamanāni kathetvā aṭṭhame buddhādīnaṃ paccakkhānaṃ kathitāṃ.*

I need not say much on the prolific results to be won from the Commentary, not only for a better understanding of the sense in general, but also for the special meaning of many words and locutions. The reader will find a list

of such words as, in my opinion, would deserve an explanation sub Index I, but, I regret to say, these are only a few sheaves of the rich harvest of information to be got from the Commentary.

I have to tender my warmest thanks to those Libraries which were kind enough to allow me to use at home the MSS. required for this edition, prolonging the loan of them again and again, viz. the India Office Library and the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, both in London.

Würzburg (Bavaria).

September 1898.

THE EDITOR.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface . . . . .	III
Sattaka-Nipāta . . . . .	1—149
1. Dhana-Vagga . . . . .	1
2. Anusaya-Vagga . . . . .	9
3. Vajji-Vagga . . . . .	16
4. Devatā-Vagga . . . . .	27
5. Mahāyanāna-Vagga . . . . .	39
6. Ayyākata-Vagga . . . . .	67
7. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	99
8. Vinaya-Vagga . . . . .	140
9. [Vaggasaṅgahita Suttantā] . . . . .	144
Atthaka-Nipāta . . . . .	150—350
10. Mettā-Vagga . . . . .	150
11. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	172
12. Gahapati-Vagga . . . . .	208
13. Dāna-Vagga . . . . .	236
14. Uposatha-Vagga . . . . .	248
15. Sa-ādhāna-Vagga . . . . .	274
16. Bhūmicāla-Vagga . . . . .	293
17. Yamaka-Vagga . . . . .	314
18. Sati-Vagga . . . . .	336
Navaka-Nipāta . . . . .	351—466
19. Sambodha-Vagga . . . . .	351
20. Sihanāda-Vagga . . . . .	373
21. Sattāvāsa-Vagga . . . . .	396
22. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	410

## VI

## Table of Contents.

	Page
23. Pañcāla-Vagga . . . . .	449
24. Khema-Vagga . . . . .	455
25. Satipaṭṭhāna-Vagga . . . . .	457
26. Sammappadhāna-Vagga . . . . .	462
27. Iddhipāda-Vagga . . . . .	463
Indices . . . . .	467—475
I. Index of Words . . . . .	467
II. Index of Proper Names . . . . .	47
III. Index of Gāthās . . . . .	47
Corrections . . . . .	47

---

## ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

### SATTAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsa-  
buddhassa.

#### I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatti-  
m viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Tatra kho  
bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>1</sup>  
te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad  
oca: —

2. Sattahi<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
brahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca<sup>3</sup>  
bhāvanīyo ca<sup>4</sup>. Katamehi sattahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu labhakāmo ca hoti sakkāra-  
mo ca<sup>5</sup> anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>6</sup> ahiriko ca<sup>7</sup> anottappi ca  
piccho<sup>8</sup> ca micchādipṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti<sup>9</sup> amanāpo ca  
agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

4. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
brahmacārinam piyo ca<sup>10</sup> hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhā-  
vanīyo<sup>11</sup> ca. Katamehi sattahi?

---

M. Ph. bhaddante. <sup>2</sup> T. santi hi. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.  
M<sub>8</sub> adds hoti. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add hoti.  
Ph. mahiccho. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.  
T. bhava<sup>9</sup>



5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca<sup>1</sup> na anavaṇṇattikāmo ca<sup>2</sup> hirimā<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> ottappi<sup>4</sup> ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhamme hi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

## II.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhamme hi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katame hi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti<sup>5</sup> sakkārakāmo ca<sup>6</sup> anavaṇṇattikāmo ca<sup>7</sup> ahiriko ca<sup>6</sup> anottappi ca issuki ca macchari ca.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhamme hi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca<sup>8</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhamme hi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca<sup>9</sup> garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katame hi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca<sup>10</sup> hoti na sakkārakāmo ca<sup>10</sup> na anavaṇṇattikāmo ca<sup>10</sup> hirimā<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> ottappi<sup>13</sup> ca anissuki<sup>14</sup> ca amacchari ca.

Ime hi<sup>15</sup> kho bhikkhave sattahi dhamme hi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds hoti; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit ca.    <sup>2</sup> S. hiri<sup>10</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add hoti.    <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ottāpi.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add hoti.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> add hoti.    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ca ti.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add the second and third time hoti.

<sup>11</sup> S. hirimā; M<sub>8</sub> hiriko.    <sup>12</sup> all MSS. exc. S. add hoti

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ottāpi.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ana<sup>10</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> anu<sup>10</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> anussiki.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> iti.

## III.

1. Satt'imāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ<sup>2</sup>, ottappabalaṃ<sup>3</sup>, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalaṃ viriyaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> hiri<sup>5</sup> ottappiyam balaṃ  
satibalaṃ samādhiṃ ca<sup>6</sup> paññā ve sattamam balaṃ.

Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito,  
yoniso vicine<sup>7</sup> dhammaṃ, paññāyattham<sup>8</sup> vipassati.  
pajjotass<sup>9</sup> eva nibbaṇam. vimokho<sup>10</sup> hoti cetaso ti.

## IV.

1. Satt'imani bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ<sup>2</sup>, ottappabalaṃ,  
satibalaṃ, samādhībalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca  
bhikkhave saddhabalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti. saddahati  
Tathāgatassa bodhum itī pi so Bhagava arahaṃ sammā-  
sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno<sup>11</sup> sugato lokavidū anuttaro  
mūrisadammasārathī. Satta devamanussanam buddho  
Bhagavā<sup>2</sup> ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ.  
Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhāviriyo viharati  
akusalānaṃ dhammanānaṃ pahanāya, kusalanam dhammānaṃ  
upāsampadaya, thānava dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro  
kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ.  
Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave hiribalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirima<sup>2</sup> hoti, hiriyaṃ  
kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> repeat before satt' imani the initial phrase of No. I till arame, after which M. has la and Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> S. hiri<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> T. otappa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. viriyabalaṃ.      <sup>5</sup> S. hiri.

<sup>6</sup> S. samādhibalaṃ.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vicini.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'yatti.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. S. pajo<sup>o</sup>      <sup>10</sup> M. S. vimokkho.

<sup>11</sup> for vijjā<sup>o</sup> . . . 'sārathī M. has la: Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

pāpakāṇaṃ akusalāṇaṃ dhammāṇaṃ samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hiribalaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi hoti, ottappati<sup>2</sup> kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakāṇaṃ akusalāṇaṃ dhammāṇaṃ samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satima hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cīrakatam pi cīrabhasitam pi saritā anussaritā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc<sup>3</sup> eva kamehi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . catuttham<sup>4</sup> jhānam<sup>4</sup> upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññabalaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paṇṇava hoti, udayattha-gāminiya paññaya samannagato ariyaya nibbedhikaya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññabalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhabalaṃ viriyañ ca<sup>5</sup> hiri ottappiyaṃ balaṃ satibalaṃ<sup>6</sup> samādhiñ ca<sup>7</sup> paññaṃ ve sattamaṃ balaṃ.

Etehi balava bhikkhu sukham jīvati paṇḍito, yoniso vicīne dhammaṃ paññayattham vipassati, pajjotass<sup>8</sup> eva nibbanaṃ, vimokho<sup>9</sup> hoti cetaso ti.

## V.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhadhanam, sīladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadha-nam, sutadhanam, cagadhanam, paññadhanam.

<sup>1</sup> S. hiri<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.; T. M. ottapati throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by M.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjh<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>7</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. viriyabalaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. °balāni ca; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> S. samādhibalaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S. pajjo<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, S. vimokkho.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti<sup>1</sup>.

Saddhāddhanam silāddhanam hiri ottappiyam dhanam<sup>2</sup>

sutadhanam ca cāgo ca paññā ve suttamam dhanam.

Yassa ete<sup>3</sup> dhanā atthi itthiyā purisassa vā,

adaliddo<sup>4</sup> ti tam āhu, amogham tassa jvitam.

Tasmā saddham ca silāñ ca pasādam dhammadassanam  
anuyūñjetha medhavi saram<sup>5</sup> buddhānasāsanam ti.

## VI.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhadhanam, silāddhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadha-  
nam, sutadhanam, cagadhanam, pannadhanam. Katamañ  
ca bhikkhave saddhadhanam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako saddho hoti, saddhabhāti  
Tathagatassa bodhim itti pi so Bhagava araham samma-  
sambuddho . . . pe<sup>o</sup> . . . buddho Bhagava<sup>1</sup> ti. Idam  
vuccati bhikkhave saddhadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave  
silāddhanam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako paṇātipāta paṭivirato  
hoti . . . pe<sup>o</sup> . . . saramerayamajjapamadattthana paṭivirato  
hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave silāddhanam. Katamañ ca  
bhikkhave hiridhanam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako hiriṃ hoti, hiriyaṃ  
kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyaṃ  
pāpakānam akusalānam dhammanam samapattiya. Idam  
vuccati bhikkhave hiridhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave  
ottappadhanam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako ottappi<sup>2</sup> hoti, ottappati<sup>3</sup>  
kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati<sup>3</sup>  
pāpakānam akusalānam dhammanam samapattiya. Idam  
vuccati bhikkhave ottappadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave  
sutadhanam?

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>2</sub> without ti. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> S. etā. <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>2</sub>, S. adal<sup>1</sup> <sup>5</sup> M. varam.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>2</sub> pa. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ottapi.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ottapati throughout.

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ<sup>1</sup> savyañjanam<sup>2</sup> kevalaparipuṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa<sup>3</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>4</sup> vacasū paricītā manasā-nupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhanam?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dāsaṃvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhikkhave cāgadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādhanam?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññādhanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti.

Saddhādhanam silādhanam hiri ottappiyaṃ dhanam sutadhanañ ca cāgo ca pañña ve sattamaṃ dhanam.

Yassa ete<sup>6</sup> dhanā<sup>7</sup> atthi itthiyā purisassa vā, adaliddo<sup>8</sup> ti taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jivitaṃ.

Tasmā saddhañ ca silaṃ ca pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ anuyūjetha medhāvī saraṃ<sup>9</sup> buddhānasāsanam ti.

## VII.

1. Atha kho Uggo rājamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ<sup>10</sup> nisīdi<sup>10</sup>. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggo rājamahāmatto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva aḍḍho 'vāyaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhante Migāro Rohaṇeyyo yāva mahaddhano yāva mahābhogo' ti. 'Kiva<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sātthā; T. satthā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> savyañjanā; T. vyañjanā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> rūpassa. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhātā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa. <sup>6</sup> S. etā. <sup>7</sup> T. dhanam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. S. adal<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> varam. <sup>10</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yāvāyaṃ; S. cāyaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. kim va; M<sub>8</sub>. S. kiñca; M<sub>6</sub> kīpci.

aḍḍho pan' Ugga Migāro Rohaṇeyyo kiva<sup>1</sup> mahaddhano kiva<sup>1</sup> mahābhogo' ti? 'Sataṃ bhante satasabassānaṃ<sup>2</sup> hiraññassa, ko pana vādo rūpiyassā' ti. 'Atthi kho etaṃ<sup>3</sup> Ugga dhanam? N' etaṃ<sup>4</sup> natthi ti vadāmi<sup>5</sup>, tañ ca kho etaṃ Ugga dhanam sādharānaṃ agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Satta kho imāni Ugga dhanāni asādharānāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Katamāni satta? Saddhādhanam, silādhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam. Imāni kho Ugga satta dhanāni asādharānāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi' ti.

Saddhādhanam silādhanam hiri ottappiyaṃ dhanam sutadhaṇaṃ ca cāgo ca pañña ve sattamaṃ dhanam. Yassa ete<sup>6</sup> dhanā atthi itthiya purisassa vā, sa ve<sup>7</sup> mahaddhano loke ajeyyo devamānuse<sup>8</sup>. Tasmā saddhaṇ ca silaṇ ca pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ anuṇijetha<sup>9</sup> medhavi saraṃ<sup>10</sup> buddhānasāsanam<sup>11</sup> ti.

### VIII.

1. Satt'imāni<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Anunayasaññojanam. paṭighasaññojanam, diṭṭhisaññojanam, vicikicchasaññojanam, mānasaññojanam, bhavarāgasaññojanam, avijjasaññojanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

### IX.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave saññojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati<sup>13</sup>. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. kim va; M<sub>3</sub>. S. kiñca.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>2</sub> sahasānaṃ; S. sahasāni; M<sub>3</sub> sahasānaṃ sahasānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> T. no tam. <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> udd ti.

<sup>6</sup> S. etā. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> sacce; T. sace. <sup>8</sup> M. 'manusse.

<sup>9</sup> M. 'yūñjeyya. <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> varaṃ. <sup>11</sup> T. buddhānu

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>3</sub> inserts kho. <sup>13</sup> S. vuccati throughout.

2. Anunayasāññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighasaññojanassa . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . diṭṭhisāññojanassa<sup>2</sup> . . . vicikicchasaññojanassa . . . mānasaññojanassa . . . bhavarāgasāññojanassa . . . avijjasaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno anunayasāññojanam paṭinam hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ talāvatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatinaṃ<sup>5</sup> anuppādadhammaṃ, paṭighasaññojanam . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . diṭṭhisāññojanam . . . vicikicchasaññojanam . . . mānasaññojanam . . . bhavarāgasāññojanam . . . avijjasaññojanam paṭinam hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ talāvatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatinaṃ anuppādadhammaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji<sup>7</sup> taṇhaṃ vivatta<sup>8</sup> saññojanam sammā-mānābhisaṃmāya antam akāsi dukkhassa ti.

## X.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Anunayasāññojanam, paṭighasaññojanam, diṭṭhisāññojanam, vicikicchasaññojanam, mānasaññojanam, issāsaññojanam, macchariyasaññojanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

Dhanavaggo paṭhamo<sup>9</sup>.

Tass' uddānaṃ<sup>10</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> T. diṭṭhiyā sa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. insert ca.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. 'ti.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> acchecchi; Ph. acchijji; M<sub>8</sub> acchiñci.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satta nipātassa dhanam; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> satta nipāta; T. satta nipātassa.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggass' udd<sup>o</sup>

Dve piyaṃ dve<sup>1</sup> balaṃ dhanam<sup>2</sup> (saṃkhittaṇ c'eva  
vitthatam)<sup>3</sup>

Ugga saññojanaṇ c'eva pahāna macchariyenā<sup>4</sup> ti.

## XI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave anusayā<sup>5</sup>. Katame satta?

2. Kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo, vicikicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo.  
Ime kho bhikkhave satta anusayā ti.

## XII.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Kāmarāgānusayassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighānusayassa . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . diṭṭhānusayassa . . . vicikicchānusayassa . . . mānānusayassa . . . bhavarāgānusayassa . . . avijjānusayassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmarāgānusayo pahino hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. paṭighānusayo . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . diṭṭhānusayo . . . vicikicchānusayo . . . mānānusayo . . . bhavarāgānusayo . . . avijjānusayo pahino hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji<sup>8</sup> tanhaṃ vivatta<sup>9</sup> saññojanaṃ sammā-mānābhisamaya antam akāsi dukkhassa ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. piyaṇ ca.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> have for this Pāda: dve pi dhammā (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhamme) balaṃ (M<sub>8</sub> bale) dhanam.

<sup>3</sup> only in S.; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have apamāṇa ve.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. °yena cā; M<sub>8</sub> °yena ca (without ti).

<sup>5</sup> T. anussā. <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> acchecci; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> acchecci; T. inserts before acch°: nirāgānusayo, M<sub>6</sub> nirānus°, M<sub>7</sub> nirāyānusayo.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vūva°



## XIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum upagantvā vā nālam upanisiditum<sup>1</sup>. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Na manāpena paccupatthenti<sup>2</sup>, na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanam denti, santam<sup>3</sup> assa parigūhanti, bahukamhi<sup>4</sup> thokaṃ denti, paṇṭamhi<sup>5</sup> lūkaṃ denti, asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum upagantvā vā nālam upanisiditum<sup>1</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum upagantvā vā alam upanisiditum<sup>6</sup>. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Manāpena paccupatthenti<sup>7</sup>, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa na parigūhanti, bahukamhi<sup>8</sup> bahukam denti, paṇṭamhi<sup>9</sup> paṇṭam denti, sakkaccaṃ denti no asakkaccaṃ.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum upagantvā vā alam upanisiditum<sup>10</sup> ti.

## XIV.

1. Sattāme bhikkhave puggalā ahuncēyya pāhuncēyyā dakkhiṇēyyā anjalikaraṇiya anuttaraṃ puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Ubbato bhāgavimutto, pañṇāvimutto, kāyasakkhi, ditthipatto, saddhāvimutto, dhammanūsārī, saddhānūsārī<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. nisiditum. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paccupatthenti.

<sup>3</sup> T. santim; M<sub>8</sub> na santam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bahukam pi.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṇṭam pi.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. nisiditum; M<sub>6</sub> upanisiditum ti, then follows No. XIV. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paccupatthenti.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. bahukam pi. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tam pi.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. nisiditum ti.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> puts saddhā° before dhammā°

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā ahuneyyā pahuneyyā dakkhineyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

## XV.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave udakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvija-mānā lokasmin. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujiṭṭvā nimujjati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujiṭṭvā ṭhito hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujiṭṭvā vipassati viloketi, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujiṭṭvā patarati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujiṭṭvā patigādhappatto hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujiṭṭvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato<sup>1</sup> thale tiṭṭhati brahmaṇo. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggo 'va' hoti?

3. Idha<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ekacco puggalo samannāgato hoti ekantakālakehi<sup>3</sup> akusalehi dhammehi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujiṭṭvā nimujjati?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujiṭṭvā<sup>4</sup> 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri ... sādhū ottappaṃ ... sādhū viriyam ... sādhū pañña kusale-su dhammesu' ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati, hāyati yeva<sup>5</sup>. Tassa sā hiri ... pe<sup>7</sup> ... tassa taṃ ottappaṃ ... tassa taṃ viriyam ... tassa sā pañña neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati, hāyati yeva<sup>8</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujiṭṭvā nimujjati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujiṭṭvā ṭhito hoti?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pāraṅgo throughout.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.; M<sub>6</sub> omits also nimuggo.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> insert pana. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ekantehi kālikehi.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ummujiṭṭvā; M<sub>8</sub> upajjati.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> hāyatam eva. <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by M. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. me va; T. M<sub>7</sub> neva; M<sub>6</sub> eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . . sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati, ṭhitā<sup>2</sup> hoti. Tassa sā hiri . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . tassa taṃ ottappam . . . tassa taṃ viriyam . . . tassa sā paññā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati, ṭhitā<sup>4</sup> hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā ṭhito hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi?

6. Idha<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . . sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. So tiṇṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitva patarati?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . .<sup>7</sup> sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. So tiṇṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā ragadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti saki-d-eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantva dukkhass' antaṃ karoti<sup>8</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitva patarati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . .<sup>7</sup> sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti<sup>9</sup>. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo<sup>10</sup> ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo?

<sup>1</sup> T. M., ummujjitvā.    <sup>2</sup> M., S. °to; T. no hoti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M.<sub>8</sub> pa; *omitted by* M. S.    <sup>4</sup> S. °to.

<sup>5</sup> T. M., M., *insert* pana.    <sup>6</sup> T. tiṇṇo.    <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M.<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M.<sub>8</sub> dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M.<sub>8</sub> S.

<sup>10</sup> *in* M.<sub>8</sub> *here a leaf (ch)* *is missing*.

9. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri<sup>1</sup> . . . sādhu ottappaṇaṁ . . . sādhu viriyaṃ . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. \* So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta udakūpamā<sup>2</sup> puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## XVI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiya anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbaśaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaṅñhi aniccapaṭiṣamvedi satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaśaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaṅñhi aniccapaṭiṣamvedi satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimam āsavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti<sup>5</sup> jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca. Ayam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaśaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaṅñhi aniccapaṭiṣamvedi satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. So pañcamaṃ orambhā-

<sup>1</sup> T. saddhā hiriyā; M<sub>7</sub> omits sādhu hiri.

<sup>2</sup> T. upakūpamā. <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts vuccati.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> insert jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca hoti.

<sup>6</sup> T. inserts kho; M<sub>6</sub> vuccati. <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

giyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ antarāparinibbāyi<sup>1</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> asaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sattaṃno puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggala āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā<sup>5</sup> dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiya anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

### XVII.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggala āhuneyyā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu dukkhānupassī viharati . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sabbesu dhammesu anattānupassī viharati . . . nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññi sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññi sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññi sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ antarāparinibbāyi hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> T. antarāyapari°

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit pe; T. M<sub>7</sub> omit also upa° hoti. <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts vuccati.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe = anu°

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

upahaccaparinibbāyī<sup>1</sup> hoti . . . asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

## XVIII.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave niddasavatthūni. Katamāni satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo<sup>4</sup>, dhammanisantiyā tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca dhammanisantiyā avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne<sup>5</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca paṭisallāne<sup>5</sup> avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipaṭivedhe<sup>6</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe<sup>6</sup> avigatapemo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta niddasavatthūni ti.

Anusayavaggo<sup>7</sup> dutiyo.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Dve anusaya<sup>8</sup> kusalam<sup>9</sup> puggalaṃ udakūpamam<sup>10</sup>  
Aniccā<sup>11</sup> dukkhā<sup>12</sup> anattā ca nibbānaṃ<sup>13</sup> niddasavatthūni<sup>14</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. adhi<sup>o</sup> throughout.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'no.

<sup>6</sup> T. 'pavedhe; M<sub>6</sub> once 'paṭisaṃvedhe.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'vaggass' uddānaṃ; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'vaggassa udd<sup>o</sup>;  
T. anusavaggassa udd<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'sayam; T. anusam.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kulam.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'pamaṃ ca pañcamam; also M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pañcamam.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> anicca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aniccam.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dukkham.      <sup>13</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sukham.

<sup>14</sup> T. niddesavatthu te dasā ti; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> niddasavatthūhi te dasā ti.

## XIX.

1. Evaṃ<sup>1</sup> me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Sārāṇḍade<sup>2</sup> cetiye. Atha kho sambahulā Licchavī yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Licchavī Bhagavā etad avoca 'satta vo<sup>3</sup> Licchavī aparihāṇiye dhamme desessāmi<sup>4</sup>, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi<sup>5</sup> ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te Licchavī Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca<sup>6</sup> Licchavī satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā? Yāvakiṇṇā ca Licchavī Vajjī abhiññaṃ sannipātā<sup>6</sup> bhavissanti<sup>6</sup> sannipātabahulā, vuddhi<sup>7</sup> yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakiṇṇā ca Licchavī Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti<sup>8</sup>, samaggā vutthahissanti, samaggā Vajjī karaṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakiṇṇā ca Licchavī Vajjī appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti<sup>9</sup>, paṇṇattaṃ na samuccindissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāpe Vajjīdhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakiṇṇā ca Licchavī Vajjī, ye te Vajjinaṃ Vajjimahallakā<sup>10</sup>, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānassanti<sup>11</sup> pūjessanti<sup>12</sup> tesā ca sotabbaṃ mānissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakiṇṇā ca Licchavī Vajjī, ya tā kulitthiyo kulakumariyo, tā na okkassa<sup>13</sup> pasayha<sup>14</sup> vāsessanti<sup>15</sup>, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakiṇṇā ca Licchavī Vajjī<sup>16</sup>, yāni<sup>16</sup> tāni<sup>16</sup> Vajjinaṃ Vajjicetiyaṃ abbhantarāni c'eva bahirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Āṇandake.

<sup>3</sup> M. satt' ime. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> desissāmi. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> S. vuddhi; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> buddhi.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pātissanti. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> paṇṇa<sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup> T. 'yā.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> mānissanti throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pūjissanti. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> okassa.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. passayha. <sup>15</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vāsissanti; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vāsenti.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T.

mānessanti<sup>1</sup> pūjessanti tesaṃ ca dinnapubbaṃ kaṭapubbaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammikaṃ balaṃ no parihāpessanti<sup>3</sup>, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇṇaṃ ca Licchavi Vajjinaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susaṃvihitā bhavissati<sup>4</sup> 'kinti anāgatā ca<sup>5</sup> arahanto<sup>6</sup> vijitaṃ āgaccheyyūṃ, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyuṃ' ti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakiṇṇaṃ ca Licchavi ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjisū ṭhassanti<sup>7</sup> imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajji sandississanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

## XX.

1. Evaṃ<sup>8</sup> me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo hoti. So evaṃ āha 'ahaṃ ime Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi<sup>9</sup> Vajji<sup>10</sup> vināsessāmi<sup>10</sup> Vajji anayavyasanaṃ āpādessāmi<sup>11</sup> Vajji<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>12</sup>. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadhamahāmattaṃ<sup>13</sup> āmantesi 'ehi tvaṃ brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā<sup>14</sup> vanda<sup>15</sup>; appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā «rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā<sup>14</sup> vandati, appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati» ti, evaṃ ca vadehi: Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo. So evaṃ āha «ahaṃ ime<sup>15</sup> Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi<sup>9</sup> Vajji vināsessāmi Vajji anayavyasanaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mānessanti. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> parihānapessanti. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhavissanti.

<sup>5</sup> T. vā; omitted by Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> arahato.

<sup>7</sup> S. tha°; M. M<sub>8</sub> vattissanti. <sup>8</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ucchijji°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uccheccāmi.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M. vināsessāmi. <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> āpādess°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Māga° <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sirisā.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vandāhi. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ahañ h'ime.



āpādessāmi Vajji<sup>1</sup> ti. Yathā Bhagavā vyākaroṭi, taṃ sādhuḥkaṃ uggahetvā mama āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgataṃ vitathaṃ bhaṇanti<sup>2</sup> ti.

‘Evaṃ bho’ ti kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto<sup>3</sup> rañño Māgadhasa<sup>4</sup> Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa paṭissuṇitvā<sup>5</sup> yena Bhagavā ten’upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca ‘rāja bho Gotama Māgadho<sup>7</sup> Ajātasattu Vedehiputto bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā<sup>8</sup> vandati, appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ<sup>9</sup> phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati evaṃ<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> vadeti<sup>12</sup>: Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo. So evaṃ āha ahaṃ ime<sup>13</sup> Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi<sup>14</sup> Vajji vinā-essāmi Vajji anayavyasanaṃ āpādessāmi Vajji<sup>15</sup> ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito thito<sup>16</sup> hoti Bhagavantaṃ vijaṃāno<sup>17</sup>. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Anandaṃ āmantesi: —

Kinti te Ānanda suttaṃ ‘Vajji abhinhaṃ sannipātā sannipātabahulā’ ti? Suttaṃ me taṃ bhante ‘Vajji abhinhaṃ sannipātā sannipātabahulā’ ti. Yāvakivaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji abhinhaṃ sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhiyeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkha, no parihāni<sup>18</sup>. Kinti te Ānanda suttaṃ ‘Vajji samaggā<sup>19</sup> sannipatanti<sup>20</sup>, samaggā vutṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇiyāni karonti’ ti? Suttaṃ me taṃ bhante ‘Vajji samaggā sannipatanti<sup>21</sup>, samaggā vutṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇiyāni karonti’ ti. Yāvakivaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji samaggā sannipatissanti<sup>22</sup>, samaggā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Māga° <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Magadhasa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> paṭisu°; T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭissutvā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭissuṇitvā (sic); T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert utthāyāsanā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Māgadho. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sirasā. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> phalaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> h’ime. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uccheccāmi.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bijayamāno.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pari° <sup>13</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>7</sub> has sa° opatanti.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> opāt°

vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇiyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni<sup>1</sup>. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpenti, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti<sup>2</sup>' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpenti, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti' ti. Yāvakiyaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti, paṇṇattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṃ ca sotabham maññanti' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṃ ca sotabham maññanti' ti. Yāvakiyaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti<sup>3</sup> pūjessanti<sup>4</sup> tesaṃ ca sotabham maññissanti<sup>5</sup>, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha<sup>6</sup> vāsenti' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha<sup>6</sup> vāsenti' ti. Yāvakiyaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha<sup>6</sup> vāsessanti<sup>7</sup>, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṃ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpenti' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṃ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpenti' ti. Yāvakiyaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji,

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>s</sub> pāri<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>s</sub> samvattanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> mānissanti.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> pūjissanti.

<sup>5</sup> in M<sub>s</sub> here four leaves are missing.      <sup>6</sup> M. passayha.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. vāsissanti.



upalāpanā<sup>1</sup> aññatra mithubhedā. Handa ca<sup>2</sup> dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇīyā<sup>3</sup> ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ brāhmaṇa kalam maññasi<sup>4</sup> ti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamī ti.

## XXI.

1. Evaṃ<sup>5</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giḍḍhakūṭe pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakiṇvā ca bhikkhave bhikkhū abhinhaṃ sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇvā ca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā<sup>6</sup> vutthahissanti<sup>7</sup>, samaggā saṅghakaraṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, na parihāni. Yāvakiṇvā ca bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti<sup>8</sup>, paṇṇattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇvā ca bhikkhave bhikkhū, ye<sup>9</sup> te<sup>10</sup> bhikkhū<sup>11</sup> therā rattaṇṇū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka<sup>12</sup>, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti<sup>13</sup> pūjessanti<sup>14</sup> tesā ca sotabbaṃ maññissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇvā ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppannāya taṇhāya pono-bbhavikāya na<sup>15</sup> vasaṃ gacchissanti<sup>16</sup>, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇvā ca bhikkhave bhikkhū araṇṇakesu<sup>17</sup> senāsanesu sāpekkhā

<sup>1</sup> S. 'nāya; Ph. upatepanā. <sup>2</sup> T. handā.

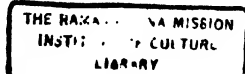
<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. S. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. paṇṇāpā; M. 'pissanti. <sup>6</sup> T. M. M. 'nāyikā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. māñissanti. <sup>8</sup> M. pūjissanti. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. no.

<sup>10</sup> M. gacchanti. <sup>11</sup> S. āro; M. M. araṇṇesu.

47044



bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattam yeva satim upaṭṭhapessanti<sup>1</sup> 'kinti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacāri āgaccheyyūṃ, agatā ca pesalā sabrahmacāri phasuṃ vihareyyuṃ' ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi.

Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇiyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

## XXII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> aparihāṇiye dhamme desessāmi<sup>3</sup>  
... pe ...

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?  
Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā<sup>4</sup> bhavissanti na<sup>5</sup> kammaratā<sup>5</sup> na kammārāmatā<sup>6</sup> anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti ...<sup>7</sup> na niddārāmā bhavissanti ... na saṅgaṇikārāmā bhavissanti ... na pāpicchā bhavissanti na<sup>8</sup> pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā ... na pāpamittā bhavissanti na pāpasahāyā na pāpasampavaṅkā ... na oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā vosānaṃ āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi.

Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇiyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

## XXIII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāṇiye dhamme desessāmi<sup>3</sup>  
... pe ...

<sup>1</sup> M. upaṭṭhā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T. *inserts* bhikkhu.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add* tam suṇātha *and omit* pe; M. Ph. *give this phrase till* manasikarotha.    <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> <sup>o</sup>rāmātā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. *has* na kammārāmatā; T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *omit it*.

<sup>6</sup> T. <sup>o</sup>tā.    <sup>7</sup> S. *pe*.    <sup>8</sup> *omitted by* T.

## 2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū hirimanto<sup>1</sup> bhavissanti . . .<sup>2</sup> ottappino bhavissanti . . . bahussutā<sup>3</sup> bhavissanti<sup>3</sup> . . . āradhāviriya bhavissanti . . . satimanto<sup>4</sup> bhavissanti . . . paññavanto bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇiyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

## XXIV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāṇiye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . .

## 2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . .<sup>2</sup> viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhāvēssanti<sup>6</sup> . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇiyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. hirino; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hirimā.

<sup>2</sup> S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> satimā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have here pe; as for the rest, as above.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā<sup>o</sup>.

## XXV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi  
... pe<sup>1</sup> ...

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakivañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū aniccaśāññaṃ bhā-  
vessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā,  
no parihāni. Yāvakivañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anattaśāññaṃ  
bhāvēssanti ...<sup>2</sup> asubhaśāññaṃ bhāvēssanti ... ādina-  
vasāññaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhāvēssanti<sup>3</sup> ... pahānaśāññaṃ bhāvēssanti  
... virāgaśāññaṃ bhāvēssanti ... nirodhaśāññaṃ bhā-  
vessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā,  
no parihāni.

Yāvakivañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā  
bhikkhūsu thassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu  
dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave  
bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

## XXVI.

1. Satt' ime<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Kammarāmatā, bhassārāmatā, middārāmatā, saṅgaṇi-  
kāramatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.  
Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇīyāni, tatra sekho<sup>5</sup>  
bhikkhu na<sup>6</sup> iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'santi kho pana<sup>7</sup> saṅghe  
therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te<sup>8</sup> tena<sup>9</sup> paññā-  
yissanti' ti, attanā<sup>10</sup> vo<sup>11</sup> yogaṃ āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

<sup>1</sup> as before p. 22 n. 3.    <sup>2</sup> S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have before satt' ime: Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam  
sa<sup>0</sup> Bh<sup>0</sup> Sāvatthiyam vi<sup>0</sup> Jetavane Anā<sup>0</sup> ā<sup>0</sup>. Tatra kho  
Bh<sup>0</sup> bh<sup>0</sup> ā<sup>0</sup>    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>6</sup> T. nam; omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> M. na te; M<sub>6</sub> tena.    <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> attano.

<sup>11</sup> M. tesu; Ph. te.

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā. Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇīyāni, tatra sekho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'santi kho pana<sup>2</sup> saṅghe therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te<sup>3</sup> tena paññāyissanti' ti<sup>3</sup>, attanā na vo<sup>4</sup> yogaṃ āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

## XXVII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanaṃ<sup>5</sup> hāpeti, saddhammasavanaṃ<sup>6</sup> pamajjati, adhisile na sikkhati, appasādabahulo hoti bhikkhūsu thesū c'eva<sup>7</sup> navesu ca majjhimesu ca, upārambhacitto dhammaṃ supāti randhagavesi, ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyaṃ gavesati, tattha ca<sup>8</sup> pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

4. Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hāpeti, saddhammasavanaṃ<sup>9</sup> na pamajjati, adhisile sikkhati, pasādabahulo<sup>10</sup> hoti bhikkhūsu thesū c'eva navesu ca majjhimesu<sup>11</sup> ca, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ supāti na randhagavesi, na<sup>12</sup> ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>4</sup> M. tesu; Ph. te.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, 'nāya.

<sup>6</sup> S. saddhammassa<sup>o</sup> throughout.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. ca.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'ne.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> insert ca.    <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. insert ca.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. add Idam avoca Bh<sup>o</sup>, idam vatvā ca Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā.



Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo hāpeti upāsako  
 savanaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile na sikkhati  
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati  
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati  
 ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati  
 tatth' eva<sup>2</sup> ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:  
 ete kho parihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite  
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo na hāpeti upāsako  
 savanaṃ ca<sup>3</sup> ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile ca sikkhati  
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati  
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati  
 na ito<sup>4</sup> bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati  
 idh'eva<sup>5</sup> ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:  
 ete kho aparihāṇiye<sup>6</sup> satta dhamme sudesite  
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

### XXVIII—XXX.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave upāsakassa vipattiyo . . .<sup>7</sup> satt'  
 imā bhikkhave upāsakassa sampattiyo<sup>8</sup> . . . satt' ime bhik-  
 khave upāsakassa parābhavā<sup>9</sup> . . . satt' ime bhikkhave  
 upāsakassa sambhavā. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hāpeti<sup>10</sup>, saddhammasavanaṃ  
 na ppaṃajjati, adhisile<sup>11</sup> sikkati, pasādabahuḷo hoti bhik-  
 khūsu thesesu c'eva<sup>12</sup> navesu<sup>12</sup> ca majjhimesu ca, anupāram-  
 bhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesi, na ito<sup>13</sup>  
 bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> pubbakāraṃ  
 karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta upāsakassa sambhavā ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> tattha.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>4</sup> M. ca ito; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> c'ito.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> idhañ ca. <sup>6</sup> Ph. ariyavinaye.

<sup>7</sup> M. inserts la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. saddhā, and it adds pa; M. la; M. S. sampadā.

<sup>9</sup> S. asambhavā; M. adds la; Ph. pa. <sup>10</sup> Ph. pahā

<sup>11</sup> T. inserts na. <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> c'ito.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo hāpeti upāsako  
 savanaṃ ca ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile na sikkhati<sup>1</sup>  
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati  
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati  
 ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati  
 tatth' eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:  
 ete kho parihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite  
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo na hāpeti upāsako  
 savanaṃ ca ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile ca sikkhati  
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati  
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati  
 na ito bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati  
 idh'eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:  
 ete kho aparihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite  
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

Vajjivaggo<sup>2</sup> tatiyo<sup>3</sup>.

Tass'<sup>4</sup> uddānaṃ:

Sārandado<sup>5</sup> Vassakāro<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu kammaṇ<sup>7</sup> ca saddhiyaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
 Bodhisāññaṃ<sup>9</sup> sekho<sup>10</sup> ca hāni<sup>11</sup> vipatti ca<sup>12</sup> parābhavo ti<sup>13</sup>.

### XXXI.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ  
 abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhasetvā yena

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *have after* sikkhati: pe || na parihāyati ti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Vajjisattakavagguss' uddo <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *tassa*. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Sāranādo; M. Ph. Ānanda.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. *insert* ca. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> kammaṇ; M<sub>7</sub> maṇ.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *saddhā*; M. *has* tisattakāni bhikkhu kā *and*  
 Ph. bhikkhu kā satta padānaṃ *instead of* bhikkhu *and so on*.

<sup>9</sup> S. bodhiyasaññaṃ; T. M<sub>7</sub> abodhayihasañña; M.  
 abbodhayihasañña. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sekha; M. dve.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> parihāni l. ca hāni. <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> S. vipattiya sambhavo *for* vi<sup>o</sup> ca parā<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> parābhavo  
 (M<sub>6</sub> obhavo) cā; *in* Ph. *this line runs* atha bodhiyaṃ  
 apaññaṃ sekhaparihāni vipatti parābhavena cā.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho sū devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā<sup>1</sup>, saṅghagāravatā<sup>1</sup>, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā<sup>2</sup>. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sū devatā. Samanuñño<sup>3</sup> Satthā<sup>3</sup> ahosi<sup>3</sup>. Atha<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>3</sup> sū<sup>3</sup> devatā<sup>3</sup> 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Imaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> sū devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sū devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo  
samādhigaru<sup>6</sup> ātāpi<sup>6</sup> sikkhāya<sup>7</sup> tibbagāravo  
appamādagaru bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo  
abhiabho parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

### XXXII.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °sandhārā° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> T. inserts kho.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. samādhigāravatāpi ca.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. sikkhāsu.

yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ<sup>1</sup> atthāsi<sup>2</sup>. Ekamantaṃ thitā kho bhikkhave sū devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt'ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, hirigāravatā<sup>3</sup>, ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti<sup>4</sup> ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sū devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo  
samādhigaru<sup>5</sup> ātāpi<sup>2</sup> sikkhāya tibbagāravo  
hiri<sup>3</sup>-ottappasampanno sappatisso sagāravo  
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

### XXXIII.

1. Imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā ... pe<sup>4</sup> ... maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti<sup>4</sup> ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sū devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo  
samādhigaru<sup>5</sup> ātāpi<sup>2</sup> sikkhāya tibbagāravo  
kalyāṇamitto suvaco sappatisso sagāravo  
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> M. °gāravatāpi ca; Ph. °garu vasati.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hir'

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give the phrase in full.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °gāravatāpi.

## XXXIV.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . mam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Sattugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya saṃvattanti<sup>2</sup> ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sū devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth<sup>3</sup> ev<sup>4</sup> antaradhāyī ti. 47044

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Śāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho ahaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ aññāmi<sup>6</sup>. Idha bhante bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> attanā ca sattugāravo hoti sattugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sattugāravā te ca sattugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sattugāravā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . saṅhagāravo hoti . . . sikkhagāravo hoti . . . samādhigāravo<sup>9</sup> hoti<sup>10</sup> . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca<sup>11</sup> vaṇṇavādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya<sup>12</sup> samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā<sup>13</sup> saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ aññāmi<sup>14</sup> ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu Śāriputta, sādhu kho tvaṃ Śāriputta imassa mayā<sup>15</sup> saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ aññāsi<sup>16</sup>. Idha Śāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca<sup>17</sup> sattugāravo hoti sattugāravatāya ca<sup>18</sup> vaṇṇavādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sattugāravā te ca sattugāravatāya

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *in full till* abhikantavaṇṇā, then la (Ph. pa) satt' ime; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give the whole phrase in full.*

<sup>2</sup> S. pana. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> añā<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> T. bhikkhunā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'mittā, then te ca kalyāṇamittatā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇam (sic) and so on. <sup>8</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>9</sup> *omitted by* M.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.

samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhagāravo hoti<sup>2</sup> . . . samādhigāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesaṃ ca<sup>3</sup> vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

## XXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Duddadaṃ dadāti, dukkaraṃ karoti, dukkhamāṃ khamati, gūhaṃ<sup>5</sup> assa<sup>5</sup> āvikaroti, gūhaṃ<sup>6</sup> assa<sup>6</sup> pariguyhati<sup>7</sup>, āpadāsu<sup>8</sup> na jahati<sup>9</sup>, khīṇena<sup>10</sup> nātimaññati<sup>10</sup>.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave sattah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> mitto sevitabbo ti.

Duddadaṃ dadāti<sup>12</sup> mitto<sup>13</sup>, dukkaraṃ cāpi<sup>14</sup> kubbati, atho pi'ssa duruttāni khamati dukkhamāni pi, gūhaṃ ca tassa<sup>15</sup> akkhāti, gūhassa<sup>16</sup> pariguyhati<sup>17</sup>, āpadāsu na jahāti<sup>18</sup>, khīṇena<sup>19</sup> nātimaññati<sup>19</sup>: yasmiṃ<sup>20</sup> etāni tñānāni saṃvijjanti 'dha<sup>21</sup> puggale, so mitto mittakāmena bhajitabbo tathāvidho ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>2</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>4</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>5</sup> M. gūhassa; Ph. gūhassa. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. gūhassa.

<sup>7</sup> S. °gūhati; M<sub>6</sub> °gūhati. <sup>8</sup> T. °datu. <sup>9</sup> T. jahasi.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khīṇenāti<sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>12</sup> S. dadati. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> mittam; M<sub>7</sub>. S. cittaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vā pi.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> gūhaṃ c'assa; S. gūham assa ca.

<sup>16</sup> M. gūhassa. <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. S. °gūhati.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> jahati.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khīṇenāti<sup>19</sup> <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. yamhi.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. °vijjantidha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

## XXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ api panujjamānena pi. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Piyo<sup>1</sup> hoti manāpo ca, garu ca, bhāvanīyo ca, vattā ca, vacanakkhamo ca, gambhīraṇ<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> kathaṃ kattā hoti, no ca<sup>4</sup> atthāne<sup>4</sup> niyojati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ api panujjamānena pi ti.

Piyo ca<sup>3</sup> garu bhāvanīyo vattā ca vacanakkhamo gambhīraṇ ca kathaṃ kattā no c' atthāne<sup>5</sup> niyojaye<sup>6</sup>: yasmim<sup>7</sup> etāni tñānāni samvījjanti 'dha<sup>8</sup> puggale. so mitto mittakāmena atthakāmānukampako<sup>9</sup> api nāsiyamānena bhajitabbo tathāvidho ti.

## XXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam<sup>10</sup> me cetaso linattan<sup>11</sup> ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ajjhataṃ samkhittaṃ vā<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ 'ajjhataṃ me samkhittaṃ cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, bahiddhā vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'bahiddhā me vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti viditā<sup>12</sup> upatthahanti<sup>12</sup> viditā abbhataṃ<sup>13</sup> gacchanti, viditā saññā uppajjanti viditā upatthahanti<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *insert* ca.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'ro.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c' atthāne.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. cātth<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> ca tñāne.      <sup>6</sup> M. 'jako; Ph. 'jiṭṭho.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. yamhi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. 'vijjantīdha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. 'pito.      <sup>10</sup> T. idaṃ ca.

<sup>11</sup> T. silattan; M<sub>7</sub> silanattan.      <sup>12</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>13</sup> T. alhattam; M<sub>7</sub> abbhataṃ.

<sup>14</sup> T. upatthā<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. *continue*: la (Ph. pa) || viditā vitakkā.

viditā abbattham<sup>1</sup> gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti  
viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, sappāyā-  
sappāyesu kho pan' assa dhammesu hinappanītesu<sup>2</sup> kaṇ-  
hasukkasappaṭibhāgesu nimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasī-  
katam sūpadhāritam<sup>3</sup> suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu na cirass' eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā  
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya<sup>4</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto  
catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasam-  
pajja viharati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto 'idam me cetaso linattan' ti  
yathābhūtam pajānāti, ajjhattam samkhittam vā<sup>6</sup> cittam<sup>7</sup>  
'ajjhattam me samkhittam cittan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti,  
bahiddhā vā<sup>6</sup> vikkhittam<sup>8</sup> cittam 'bahiddhā me vikkhittam  
cittan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjan-  
ti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, viditā  
saññā<sup>9</sup> uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham  
gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti  
viditā abbattham gacchanti, sappāyāsappāyesu kho pan'  
assa dhammesu hinappanītesu kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgesu  
nimittam<sup>10</sup> suggahitam hoti sumanasīkatam sūpadhāritam  
suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato  
Sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā  
upasampajja viharati ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. *ottam throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> T. na ppanītesu; M. panappanītesu.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> su<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. *add* ti; M. M<sub>8</sub> *°yyan* ti.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *insert* vā; also T. M<sub>7</sub> *insert here* vā, *omitting*  
*it before* cittam.

<sup>9</sup> M. *has after* saññā: la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa, *then* vitakkā upp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. cittam.

Abguttara, part IV.



## XXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ<sup>1</sup> vase<sup>2</sup> vatteti<sup>3</sup>, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhikusalo hoti, samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa<sup>4</sup> t̥hītikusalo<sup>4</sup> hoti<sup>4</sup>, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, samādhissa kallitakusalo<sup>5</sup> hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinihāarakusalo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ<sup>6</sup> vase<sup>2</sup> vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati<sup>7</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase<sup>8</sup> vatteti, no ca Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto samādhikusalo hoti<sup>9</sup>, samādhissa samāpattikusalo, samādhissa<sup>4</sup> t̥hītikusalo<sup>4</sup>, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo, samādhissa kallitakusalo<sup>10</sup>, samādhissa gocarakusalo, samādhissa abhinihāarakusalo<sup>11</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase<sup>8</sup> vatteti, no ca<sup>4</sup> Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati ti.

## XXXIX.

1. Ekam<sup>12</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthiyaṃ<sup>13</sup> piṇḍāya pāyisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāri-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *insert* ca. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pavatteti. <sup>4</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kalyāṇa° <sup>6</sup> M. *inserts* ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. vatteti; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *add* ti.

<sup>8</sup> M. ca vasam; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasam; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca vasam, *but only in the first place where it occurs.*

<sup>9</sup> *all MSS., also S., omit* hoti.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kallatta; M. Ph. kalyāṇa° <sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> *adds* ti.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *omit the introductory phrase.*

<sup>13</sup> S. *otthim.*

puttassa etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

✓2. Tena kho pana samayena tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarā-kathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāyā' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva<sup>2</sup> abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi<sup>3</sup>; anabhinanditvā<sup>4</sup> appaṭikkositvā<sup>4</sup> utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ aṇaṇissāmi'<sup>5</sup> ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṇṭhaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ<sup>6</sup> nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṃ hasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaṇṇaṃ adāya Sāvattthiyaṃ<sup>7</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ<sup>8</sup>. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ ti. Atha khvāhaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhante yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamim<sup>10</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodim<sup>11</sup>, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim<sup>12</sup>. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. °sā; M<sub>8</sub> niddeso, also in all the other places where this word recurs. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> neva. <sup>3</sup> T. °sitvā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> here one leaf is missing. <sup>7</sup> S. °tthim.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °si. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kho 'haṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mi. <sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °di.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °di.

sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādasā vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājākaṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃ<sup>1</sup> na ppaṭikkosiṃ<sup>2</sup>; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkosivā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiṃ<sup>3</sup>; Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi<sup>4</sup> ti. Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevaḷaṃ vassagaṇanaṃ māttena niddaso bhikkhū<sup>5</sup> paññāpetuṃ<sup>7</sup> ti? Na kho Sāriputta sakkā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevaḷaṃ vassagaṇanaṃ māttena niddaso bhikkhū<sup>6</sup> paññāpetuṃ<sup>7</sup>. Satta kho imāni Sāriputta niddasavatthūni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pāveditāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhū sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatāpemo<sup>8</sup>, dhammanisantiyā<sup>9</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca dhammanisantiyā<sup>9</sup> avigatāpemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca icchāvinaye avigatāpemo, paṭisallāne<sup>10</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca paṭisallāne<sup>10</sup> avigatāpemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca viriyārambhe avigatāpemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca satinepakke avigatāpemo, diṭṭhipaṭivedhe<sup>11</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe<sup>11</sup> avigatāpemo.

Imāni kho Sāriputta satta<sup>12</sup> niddasavatthūni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pāveditāni<sup>6</sup>.

5. Imehi<sup>13</sup> kho Sāriputta sattahi<sup>14</sup> niddasavatthūhi<sup>15</sup> samannāgato bhikkhū dvādasā ce<sup>16</sup> pi<sup>16</sup> vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū' ti alaṃ vacanāya, catuvisati<sup>17</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso<sup>18</sup> bhikkhū' ti

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °di.    <sup>2</sup> M. °si.    <sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> °mi.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā°    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhū ti.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ti.    <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> add ti.    <sup>8</sup> S. adhi° throughout.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °niyantiyā.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °no.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. °vede; M<sub>6</sub> °pavedhe.    <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. imāni; M<sub>6</sub> ime.    <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> satta; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vatthūni.    <sup>16</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °tiñ.    <sup>18</sup> T. niddhiso; M<sub>7</sub> nibbiso.

alam vacanāya, chattimsa<sup>1</sup> ce pi vassāni paripunṇam  
 parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū' ti  
 alam vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisaṃ<sup>3</sup> ce pi vassāni paripunṇam  
 parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū' ti  
 alam vacanāya ti.

## XL.

1. Evaṃ<sup>5</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosam-  
 biyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando  
 pubbaṃphasamayaṃ nivāsetvā puttacivaram ādāya Kosam-  
 biyaṃ<sup>6</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa  
 etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Kosambiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum;  
 yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo  
 ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena  
 aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo<sup>7</sup> ten' upasaṅkame,  
 upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim  
 sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ<sup>8</sup> sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>8</sup> vītisāretvā  
 ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyaṇaṃ  
 paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnaṃ sannipatitānaṃ<sup>9</sup> ayaṃ  
 antarākathā udapādi 'yo<sup>9</sup> hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni  
 paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso  
 bhikkhū' ti alam vacanāya' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando  
 tesam aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva  
 abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi<sup>10</sup>; anabhinanditvā<sup>11</sup> appaṭikkositvā<sup>11</sup>  
 utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ  
 atthaṃ ājānissāmi'<sup>12</sup> ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ piṇḍāya  
 caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena<sup>8</sup> Bhagavā<sup>8</sup>  
 ten' upasaṅkame, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā  
 ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando

<sup>1</sup> S. °sati. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nittimsa.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °lisaṃ; S. °lisaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> niccattāriso; M<sub>6</sub> cattāriso. <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. °bim. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. ko yo. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °kkositvā. <sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā°

Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbaṇhasama-  
yam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Kosambiyam<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya  
pāvisim<sup>2</sup>. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: atippago  
kho tāva Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāham  
yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasañ-  
kameyyan ti<sup>3</sup>. Atha khvāham bhante yena aññatitthiyānam  
paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasañkamim<sup>4</sup>, upasañkamitvā  
tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim<sup>5</sup>,  
sammodaniyam katham<sup>6</sup> sārāṇiyam<sup>6</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ  
nisidim<sup>7</sup>. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam añña-  
titthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam  
ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādasā  
vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyam carati,  
«niddaso bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāham  
bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ  
neva abhinandim<sup>8</sup> na ppaṭikkosim<sup>9</sup>; anabhinanditvā appa-  
ṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāsim<sup>10</sup>: Bhagavato santike  
etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ajānissāmi<sup>11</sup> ti. Sakkā nu kho  
bhante imasmim dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena  
niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetun' ti? Na kho Ānanda sakkā  
imasmim dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena  
niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetum<sup>12</sup>. Satta kho imāni Ānanda  
niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedi-  
tāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā<sup>13</sup> hoti,  
ottappi<sup>14</sup> hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, satimā  
hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imāni kho Ānanda satta niddasavatthūni mayā sayam  
abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. °bim.      <sup>2</sup> M. T. °si.

<sup>3</sup> M. *has after* ti: la, Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> *omits it, then all three MSS. have* tehi saddhim *and so on.*      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. °mi.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. °di.      <sup>6</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. °di; M<sub>6</sub>. °dipsu.

<sup>8</sup> M. T. °di; M<sub>8</sub> *has* na abhinandi *for* neva a°

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. °si.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °mi.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. ajā°; M<sub>8</sub>. jā°      <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. *add* ti.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. S. hirimā.      <sup>14</sup> T. ottāpi.

5. Imehi kho Ānanda sattahi niddasavatthūhi samannā-gato bhikkhu dvādasa<sup>1</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya<sup>2</sup>, catuvisati<sup>3</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya<sup>5</sup>, chaṭṭimsa<sup>6</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso<sup>7</sup> bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisaṃ<sup>8</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya ti.

Devatāvaggo<sup>10</sup> catuttho.

Tassa<sup>11</sup> uddānaṃ:

Appamādo hirimā ca dve suvacā duve sakhā

Dve paṭisambhidā dve vasā niddasavatthū 'pare dve ti<sup>12</sup>.

## XLI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo. Katamā satta?

2. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca<sup>13</sup> devā<sup>14</sup> ekacce ca<sup>15</sup> vini-pātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

<sup>1</sup> T. °sañ.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nāyā ti.    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °tiñ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nibbiso.    <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °yā ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. °sañ; S. °sati.    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nittimso.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °risa; M<sub>8</sub> °ḷisa; Ph. °ḷisañ; S. °ḷisañ.

<sup>9</sup> T. niccattārimso; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> niccattāriso.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. °vaggassa uddānaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> ekacco devatāvaggassa uddo

<sup>11</sup> S. tass'.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> give the Uddāna, as follows, viz. appamādam (Ph. °do; M<sub>8</sub> °de) hirottappaṃ suvaco (M<sub>8</sub> sukḥā) ca (Ph. 'va) sovacassaṃ (Ph. ca sotacchaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> °taccam) vitthataṃ (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tev' assa vaso [M<sub>8</sub> vasso] ca vaso [M<sub>8</sub> vasso] bhavitta[m] tam) dve mittā || (M<sub>8</sub> inserts dve paṭisambhidā) dve samādhi (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samānā) ca niddiṭṭhā (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nidditā) niddasavatthu (M<sub>8</sub> niddesavatthum) apare dve ti; T. M<sub>6</sub> have: appamāda (M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °do) hiri ca (or hirimā) sedhena (M<sub>6</sub> so ca dhena; M<sub>7</sub> sevadena) vittha vittha (M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vitthā) ce pi || vitta (M<sub>6</sub> citta; M<sub>7</sub> ce paṭicca for ce pi vi°) paṭi-sambhidā ca niddasavatthu apare dve ti.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> devatā.    <sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph.

3. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā brahmakāyikā<sup>1</sup> paṭhamābhinibbattā. Ayam dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

4. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā ābhassarā. Ayam tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

5. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā subhakiṇhā<sup>2</sup>. Ayam catutthā<sup>3</sup> viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

6. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpaśāññānaṃ samatikkamma paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto' ākāso' ti ākāśaṇācāyatanūpagā. Ayam pañcama<sup>4</sup> viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

7. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāśaṇācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanūpagā. Ayam chaṭṭhā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

8. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayam sattama<sup>5</sup> viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo ti.

## XLII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave samādhiparikkhārā. Katame satta?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsatī. Yā kho bhikkhave imehi satta<sup>6</sup> aṅgehi<sup>7</sup> cittass' ekaggatā parikkhatā<sup>8</sup>, ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyo sammāsamādhi<sup>9</sup> sa<sup>10</sup> upaniso iti pi saparikkhāro<sup>11</sup> iti pi ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'yikadevā. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'kiṇhā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'tthi. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ānando.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'mi. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'mi.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> satta. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts la.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> 'dhissa; S. omits sammā before samādhi.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> insert ti.

## XLIII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave aggī. Katame satta?

2. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi, āhuneyyaggi<sup>1</sup>, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeyyaggi, kaṭṭhaggi.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta aggī ti.

## XLIV.

1. Ekaṃ<sup>2</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Uggatasarīrassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyañño<sup>3</sup> upakkhaṭo<sup>4</sup> hoti: pañca usabhasatāni thūṇūpanitāni<sup>5</sup> honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarasatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarisatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca ajasatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca urabbbhasatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya. Atha kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretva ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsan' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa sutam: aggissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsan' ti. 'Dutiyam pi kho<sup>7</sup> . . .<sup>8</sup> tatiyam pi kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsan' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etaṃ<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇa sutam: aggissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsan' ti. 'Tayidaṃ<sup>10</sup> bho

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. āhune

<sup>2</sup> in M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> the introductory phrase is missing.

<sup>3</sup> T. yañño. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'kkhattho; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'kkhamo.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> thūṇūpanitāni throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ādānaṃ throughout.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add Uggatasariro (sic) br<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. la; S. pe. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> evaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. na si taṃ.



Gotama sameti<sup>1</sup> bhoṭo c'eva Gotamassa amhākañ<sup>2</sup> ca, yad idaṃ sabbenā sabban'<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>3</sup>.

2. Evaṃ rutte<sup>4</sup> āyasmā Ānando Uggatasariraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca<sup>5</sup> 'na kho brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā evaṃ pucchitabbā: sutāṃ me taṃ bho Gotama aggissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa usāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ' ti. Evañ ca<sup>6</sup> kho<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā pucchitabbā<sup>7</sup>: ahañ hi bhante aggim<sup>8</sup> ādhātukāmo<sup>9</sup> yūpaṃ usāpetukāmo; ovaḍatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā' ti.

3. Atha kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ahañ hi bho Gotama aggim<sup>8</sup> ādhātukāmo yūpaṃ usāpetukāmo; ovaḍatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā' ti. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento<sup>10</sup> yūpaṃ usāpento pubb'eva yaññā<sup>11</sup> tiṇi satthāni usāpeti<sup>12</sup> akusalāni dukkhuḍḍayāni<sup>13</sup> dukkhavipākāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

4. Kāyasatthaṃ, vacisatthaṃ, manosatthaṃ. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ usāpento pubb'eva yaññā<sup>14</sup> evaṃ cittaṃ uppādeti 'ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāyā' ti. So<sup>15</sup> 'puññaṃ karomi' ti<sup>15</sup> apuññaṃ karoti, 'kusalaṃ karomi' ti akusalaṃ karoti, 'sugatiyā<sup>16</sup> maggaṃ pariyesāmi<sup>17</sup>' ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. sace pi. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'kaṃ sarirañ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> exhibits a great disorder in the sequel of the sentences, and a part of them is missing. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts ka.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'bbā ti.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> aggissa.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ādātu° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ādento throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> yañño; S. yaññe. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'penti.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dukkhindriyāni. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yañño; S. yaññe.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts puna. <sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sugg°; T. sugata; M<sub>7</sub> sugati.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pariyo°

ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā<sup>1</sup> idam paṭhamam manosattham  
ussāpeti akusalam<sup>2</sup> dukkhudrayam<sup>3</sup> dukkhavipākam.

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpaṃ  
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā evaṃ vācam bhāsati 'ettakā  
usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu  
yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya,  
ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu  
yaññatthāyā' ti. So 'puññaṃ karomi'<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> apuññaṃ<sup>2</sup> karoti,  
'kusalam karomi' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā<sup>5</sup> maggaṃ  
pariyesāmi' ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggim  
brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam  
dutiyaṃ vacīsattham ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam<sup>3</sup>  
dukkhavipākam.

6. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpaṃ  
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā sayam paṭhamam samārabbhati<sup>6</sup>  
'usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam paṭhamam samārab-  
bhati 'vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam paṭhamam  
samārabbhati 'vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam  
paṭhamam samārabbhati 'ajā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam  
paṭhamam samārabharati 'urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāyā'  
ti. So 'puññaṃ karomi' ti<sup>7</sup> apuññaṃ karoti, 'kusalam  
karomi' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā<sup>8</sup> maggaṃ pariyesāmi'  
ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento  
yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam tatiyaṃ kāya-  
sattham ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam<sup>3</sup> dukkhavipākam.

Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva  
yaññā imāni tīṇi satthāni ussāpeti akusalāni dukkhudrayāni<sup>9</sup>  
dukkhavipākāni.

7. Tayo 'me brāhmaṇa aggi pahātabbā parivajjetabbā,  
na sevītabbā. Katame tayo?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yañño; S. yaññe throughout. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> dukkhuddayam; M<sub>8</sub> dukkhindriyam.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.; M. inserts pana; M<sub>8</sub> puna.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sugg<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sugāti.

<sup>6</sup> S. samārabhati; M<sub>8</sub> samādadhāti throughout.

<sup>7</sup> M. inserts pana; M<sub>8</sub> puna. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sugg<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> sugati.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dukkhuddayāni; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dukkhindriyāni.

8. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

9. Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ<sup>1</sup> caritvā<sup>1</sup> manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>2</sup>. Tasmāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa dosaggi<sup>4</sup> pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

10. Duṭṭho<sup>5</sup> kho brāhmaṇa dosena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya<sup>6</sup> duccaritaṃ<sup>7</sup> carati<sup>7</sup>, manasā duccaritaṃ<sup>8</sup> carati<sup>7</sup>. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ<sup>9</sup> caritvā<sup>9</sup> manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmāyaṃ<sup>10</sup> dosaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa mohaggi<sup>11</sup> pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

11. Mūḷho kho brāhmaṇa mohana abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya<sup>12</sup> duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>2</sup>. Tasmāyaṃ<sup>10</sup> mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggaṃ pahātabbā parivajjetabbā, na sevitabbā.

12. Tayo kho<sup>12</sup> 'me<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇa aggaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>13</sup> mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbā. Katame tayo? †

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>3</sup> T. tassāyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> tassa yaṃ; S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add mohaggi. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit this section.

<sup>6</sup> M. inserts la. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> insert la; Ph. pa. <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pe || manasā; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> likewise omit ducc° car°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> garuṃ k° throughout.

13. Āhuneyyaggi<sup>1</sup>, gahapataggi, dakkhineyyaggi. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi?

14. Idha brāhmaṇa yassa<sup>2</sup> te honti 'mātā' ti<sup>3</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> 'pitā' ti vā: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa ahuneyyaggi. Tam kissa hetu?

Ato<sup>4</sup> 'yam<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa āhuto sambhūto<sup>6</sup>. Tasmāyam<sup>7</sup> ahuneyyaggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo<sup>8</sup>. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa gahapataggi?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa<sup>9</sup> yassa<sup>2</sup> te honti 'puttā' ti vā 'dārā' ti vā 'dāsā' ti vā<sup>10</sup> 'pessā'<sup>11</sup> ti vā 'kammakārā' ti vā<sup>12</sup>: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa<sup>13</sup> gahapataggi. Tasmāyam<sup>14</sup> gahapataggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa dakkhineyyaggi?

16. Idha brāhmaṇa ye te samanabrahmaṇā madappamādā<sup>15</sup> paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivīṭṭhā ekam attānaṃ damenti<sup>16</sup> ekam<sup>17</sup> attānaṃ<sup>18</sup> samenti<sup>19</sup> ekam<sup>20</sup> attānaṃ<sup>21</sup> parinibbāpenti: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa dakkhineyyaggi. Tasmāyam<sup>22</sup> dakkhineyyaggi<sup>23</sup> sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggī sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ<sup>24</sup> parihātabbā.

Ayam kho<sup>25</sup> pana brāhmaṇa kaṭṭhaggi kālena kālaṃ ujjāletabbo, kālena kālaṃ ajjupekkhitabbo, kālena kālaṃ nibbāpetabbo, kālena kālaṃ nikkhipitabbo ti.

17. Evaṃ vutte Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam<sup>26</sup> bho Gotama, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dharetu ajja-t-agge

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> āhun° throughout; T. sometimes.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ito; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pāyam; S. hāyam. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tasmā pāyam; S. tasmā cāyam.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °tabbā. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> brāhmaṇassa.

<sup>10</sup> T. inserts dāso ti vā. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pesā.

<sup>12</sup> S. omits ka° ti vā. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts so.

<sup>14</sup> S. tasmā cāyam. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> parappavādā.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert brāhmaṇa before dakkho; M<sub>6</sub> omits tasmāyam da° <sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dukkhaṃ. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> so.

<sup>19</sup> S. has pe instead of repeating these words.

pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Esāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama pañca<sup>2</sup> usabhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam<sup>3</sup> demi<sup>3</sup>, pañca vacchatarasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca vacchatarisatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca ajasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca<sup>4</sup> urabhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi; haritāni c'eva tiṇāni khādantu sītāni ca pāṇiyāni pivantu, sito ca nesam<sup>5</sup> vāto upavāyatū<sup>6</sup> ti.

## XLV.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā<sup>7</sup>.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

## XLVI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā<sup>8</sup>.

3. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

4. Asubhasaññāpariciteṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>9</sup> cetasaṃ bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyaṃ cittaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. esāni. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. jīvatanomi; M<sub>7</sub>, °nomi throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this passage. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> tesam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> vāyantu. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add maraṇasaññā.

<sup>8</sup> M. adds imā kho bh° satta saññā and so on.

<sup>9</sup> T. °nā.

paṭīliyati paṭikuṭati<sup>1</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>4</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulaṃ<sup>5</sup> vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭīliyati paṭikuṭati<sup>6</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>7</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ paṭīliyati paṭikuṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>9</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>10</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ anusandati<sup>11</sup>, appaṭikkūlyatā vā<sup>12</sup> saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'a-bhāvitā me asubhasaṇṇā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viśeso, appattam me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ paṭīliyati paṭikuṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>9</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'bhāvitā me asubhasaṇṇā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viśeso, pattam me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Asubhasaṇṇā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphala hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5. Maraṇasaṇṇā bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> bhāvitā bahulikātā maha-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kuṭeti; S. °kujjati.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °vattati; T. °vabbhati, *corrected from* °vattati, *but the reading is not quite clear*; M<sub>6</sub> °vaccati; M<sub>7</sub> °vaddhati.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā. <sup>4</sup> T. paṭikūlyatā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulātā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. nhāru<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> nhārudalaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. °kūṭati; S. °kujjati; M<sub>8</sub> °kukkati.

<sup>7</sup> M. S. °vattati; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. °kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> °kulati *and* °kuttati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °vattati. <sup>10</sup> T. paṭikūlyatā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anupasandati; M. Ph. °sandahati; T. M<sub>7</sub> have paṭīliyati<sup>7</sup> (*sic*) paṭikūṭati paṭivaṭṭati na sampasāriyati, upekhā vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, *as below, omitting therefore all from* °samāpattiyā *to cittaṃ in the next phrase.*

<sup>12</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ *and so on, as in the next sentence.*

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

6. Maraṇasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati<sup>1</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nahārudaddulaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati<sup>5</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>6</sup> na sampasāriyati, evaṃ eva kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>9</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ anusandati<sup>10</sup>, appaṭikkūlyatā<sup>11</sup> vā<sup>12</sup> saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuna<sup>13</sup> 'abhāvitā<sup>14</sup> me<sup>15</sup> maraṇasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viśeso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ<sup>15</sup> ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā<sup>16</sup> cittaṃ paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>17</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>18</sup> vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuna<sup>13</sup> 'bhāvitā me maraṇasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viśeso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ<sup>15</sup> ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Maraṇasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā maha-

<sup>1</sup> T. "kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> "kuttati; S. "kujjati.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. "vattati. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. nahāru<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> nahārudalam; M<sub>6</sub> nahārudaddam.

<sup>5</sup> T. "kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> "kuttati; S. "kujjati.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. "vattati; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> "kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> "kuttati; S. "kujjati.

<sup>9</sup> T. paṭi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> pāṭikullatā; M<sub>8</sub> paṭikulatā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. "sandahati.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. appaṭi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikkulātā; M<sub>8</sub> appaṭikūlyatā; M<sub>7</sub> appaṭikūlyatā. <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> "no. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. "balan. <sup>16</sup> T. "nikkantiyā.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. upekkhā.

<sup>18</sup> T. paṭikkūlyatā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulātā; M<sub>8</sub> paṭikūlyatā.

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

8. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāpariciteṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasatanhāya cittaṃ paṭīhiyati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>4</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭīhiyati paṭikuṭati<sup>5</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>6</sup> na sampasāriyati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasatanhāya<sup>7</sup> cittaṃ paṭīhiyati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>8</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasatanhāya cittaṃ anusandati<sup>9</sup>, appaṭikkūlyatā<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>12</sup> 'bhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ<sup>13</sup> ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasatanhāya cittaṃ paṭīhiyati . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>15</sup> vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>16</sup> 'bhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Āhāre

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 'M<sub>8</sub> paṭikula' throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. upekkhā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> paṭikūlyatā; M<sub>8</sub> patikulyatā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulata.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'kutati; M<sub>8</sub> 'kuṭṭati; S. 'kujjati.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'vattati. <sup>7</sup> T. tanhaya alone.

<sup>8</sup> T. paṭi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikulatā; M<sub>7</sub> paṭikullatā.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. 'sandahati throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. appaṭi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> appaṭikulyatā, M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikulatā. <sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. 'no.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'balan. <sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. paṭikulyatā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulata.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'no.



paṭikkūlasaṇṇā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti\*) mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ<sup>2</sup> vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

10. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇāparicītena bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭīhiyati<sup>3</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>4</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>5</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>6</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭīhiyati paṭikuṭati<sup>4</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>7</sup> na sampasāriyati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇāparicītena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭīhiyati<sup>8</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>4</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>9</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>10</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>11</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Sace<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇāparicītena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ anusandati, appaṭikkūlyatā<sup>13</sup> vā<sup>14</sup> saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>15</sup> 'abhāvita me sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇā, natthi<sup>16</sup> me pubbenāparam viśeso, appattaṃ<sup>17</sup> me bhāvanāphalaṇ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °rati° throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. continues: lu || paṭīhiyati, as in the second place where this passage occurs (in § 10 of the text).

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pa || paṭī°    <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °kūṭati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °vaddhati; S. °vattati.

<sup>6</sup> T. paṭī°; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulātā; M<sub>7</sub> paṭikkūlyatā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati.

<sup>8</sup> M. anusandahati; Ph. continues: pa || up°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> henceforth mostly paṭī°; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulātā throughout.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add pana.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> appaṭī°; M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikkulātā.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>15</sup> M. °no.    <sup>16</sup> M. atthi.

<sup>17</sup> M. pattam.

\*) in M<sub>8</sub> two leaves are missing.

bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu<sup>1</sup> cittaṃ paṭīliyati<sup>2</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>3</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>5</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditaḍḍham etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>6</sup> bhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

11. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

12. Aniccasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭīliyati<sup>7</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>3</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>5</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭa-pattaṃ vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭīliyati paṭikuṭati<sup>3</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭīliyati<sup>7</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>3</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>5</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ anusandati, appaṭikkūlyatā<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> saṇṭhāti, veditaḍḍham etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>10</sup> bhāvitā me aniccasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭīliyati

<sup>1</sup> M. °cittesu; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> loke cittesu.

<sup>2</sup> M. *continues*: upekkhā and so on; Ph. pa || upekkhā.

<sup>3</sup> T. °kūṭati; M<sub>7</sub> °kūṭati and °kuṭati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. °vattati; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vaddhati.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā. <sup>6</sup> M. °no.

<sup>7</sup> M. la || upekkhā; Ph. pa || up°

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> appati°; M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikkulatā.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °no.

paṭikuṭati<sup>1</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>4</sup> 'bhāvitā me aniccasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

13. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

14. Anicce dukkhasaññāparicetena bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato ālasse<sup>5</sup> kosajje<sup>6</sup> viṣaṭṭhiye<sup>7</sup> pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayaśāññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi<sup>8</sup> ukkhittāsike vadhake<sup>9</sup>. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicetena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato ālasse<sup>10</sup> kosajje viṣaṭṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayaśāññā na<sup>11</sup> paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi<sup>12</sup> ukkhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>4</sup> 'abhavitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicetena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato ālasse kosajje viṣaṭṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayaśāññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi<sup>12</sup> ukkhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>4</sup> 'bhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °kūṭati; S. °kujati.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. °vattati; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vaddhati.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °no.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ālasso; M. Ph. ālasye throughout.

<sup>6</sup> T. kosajjo. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. viṣaṇṇo throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. inserts bhikkhave. <sup>9</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ālasso. <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. insert bhikkhave.

hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā' ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

15. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

16. Dukkhe anattasaññāpariciteṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ<sup>1</sup> mānaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe<sup>2</sup> anattasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu<sup>3</sup> ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ<sup>4</sup> mānaṃ na<sup>5</sup> hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ, veditabbaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuna<sup>6</sup> 'abhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ vireso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ<sup>7</sup> mānaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ, veditabbaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuna<sup>8</sup> 'bhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ vireso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatā; T. ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpahatā; M<sub>7</sub> 'pagata°' <sup>2</sup> T. dukkheṇa.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> add na here, but omit it before hoti.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatā°; T. as before n. 1. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °no.

<sup>7</sup> T. ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatā°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °manāpagata° <sup>8</sup> Ph. °no.

## XLVII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ ... pe<sup>2</sup> ... etad avoca 'bhavam pi no<sup>3</sup> Gotamo brahmacārī paṭijānāti ti. 'Yaṃ hi taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya «akhaṇḍaṃ<sup>4</sup> acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati» ti; maṃ' eva taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa akhaṇḍaṃ acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi' ti. 'Kiṃ pana bho Gotama brahmacariyassa khaṇḍaṃ<sup>5</sup> pi chiddaṃ<sup>6</sup> pi sabalam<sup>7</sup> pi kammāsaṃ<sup>8</sup> pi' ti?

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ dvayanadvayasamāpattiṃ<sup>9</sup> samāpajjati, api ca kho mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananahāpanasambāhanam<sup>10</sup> sadiyati. So taṃ<sup>11</sup> assādeti<sup>12</sup> taṃ<sup>13</sup> nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa<sup>14</sup> brahmacariyassa khaṇḍaṃ pi chiddaṃ pi sabalaṃ pi kammāsaṃ pi. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa aparisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati saṃyutto methunena saṃyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraṇena<sup>15</sup> sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

<sup>1</sup> M. Jāṇussoṇi; Ph. Jāṇussoṇi *throughout*; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. Jāṇussoṇi.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. *have the phrase in full*; M<sub>6</sub> *omits also* etad avoca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. kho; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *insert* samaṇo.

<sup>4</sup> M. akkh<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> M. akkhaṇḍaṃ; Ph. akhaṇḍaṃ. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. acchiddaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. asa<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. aka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> dvayaṃ dvaya<sup>o</sup>; T. dvayanadvaya<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> *has only* samāpattiṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S. *separates the single words, viz. ucchādanam and so on.*

<sup>11</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. assādeti; T. dassādeti; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> na dassādeti.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tan. <sup>14</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. jarāya mar<sup>o</sup>

3. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ dvayandvayasamāpattim<sup>1</sup> samāpajjati, na pi mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananahāpanasambāhanam sādīyati, api ca kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ sañjagghati saṃkīlati saṃkelāyati<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . na pi mātugāmena saddhiṃ sañjagghati saṃkīlati saṃkelāyati, api ca kho mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati, api ca kho mātugāmassa saddam supāti tirokuḍḍam<sup>5</sup> vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā . . .<sup>6</sup> na pi mātugāmassa saddam supāti tirokuḍḍam vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā, api ca kho yaṇi 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakiḷitāni<sup>7</sup> anussarati . . .<sup>8</sup> na pi yaṇi 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakiḷitāni<sup>9</sup> anussarati, api ca kho passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitam samaṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānam<sup>10</sup> . . .<sup>11</sup> na pi passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitam samaṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānam<sup>12</sup>, api ca kho aññataram devanikāyam paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. So tam<sup>13</sup> assādeti<sup>14</sup> tam<sup>15</sup> nikāmeti tena<sup>16</sup> ca vittim<sup>17</sup> āpajjati. Idam pi<sup>18</sup> kho brāhmaṇa brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam pi chiddam pi sabalam pi kammāsam pi. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> dvayaṃ dvaya°; T. dvayanadvaya°; M<sub>6</sub> yaṃ ca samā° <sup>2</sup> T. saṃkīlāyati. <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> M. *inserts* la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °kuṭam (*or* kuṭtam) *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* tāni. <sup>7</sup> S. *adds* tāni.

<sup>8</sup> T. parivā°; M<sub>7</sub> parivārayamānam; M<sub>6</sub>. S. paricārayamānam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. paricāray°; T. M<sub>7</sub> parivāraya°

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by* T; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *have* na *or* ta.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub> asā°; T. M<sub>6</sub> dassādeti. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tan.

<sup>13</sup> T. te. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>3</sub> patti. <sup>15</sup> *omitted by* M.

aparisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati saṃyutto methuna-  
na saṃyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarañena<sup>1</sup> sokehi  
paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati  
dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Yāvakīvañ cāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imesaṃ  
sattannaṃ methunasamyogānaṃ aññataraññātaraṃ<sup>2</sup> methu-  
nasamyogaṃ<sup>3</sup> attani appahīnaṃ samanupassim<sup>4</sup>, neva tāvā-  
haṃ<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake  
sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ  
sammāsambodhiṃ<sup>6</sup> abhisambuddho<sup>7</sup> paccaññāsim<sup>8</sup>, yato  
ca kho ahaṃ<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇa imesaṃ sattannaṃ methuna-  
samyogānaṃ aññataraññātaraṃ<sup>10</sup> methunasamyogaṃ<sup>11</sup>  
attani appahīnaṃ na<sup>12</sup> samanupassim<sup>13</sup>, athāhaṃ brāhmaṇa  
sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ  
pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhi-  
sambuddho<sup>7</sup> paccaññāsim<sup>14</sup>. Ñāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ  
udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti'<sup>15</sup>, ayam antimā jāti,  
natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

Evamaṃ vutte Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad  
avoca 'abhiikkantaṃ<sup>16</sup> bho Gotama . . . pe'<sup>17</sup> . . . upā-  
sakaṃ<sup>18</sup> maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇu-  
petam saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> jarāya ma°

<sup>2</sup> S. aññataraṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. °gānaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> °gā.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °passi; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> na °passi.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tāvā.

<sup>6</sup> T. *inserts* abhisambodhiṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ti.

<sup>8</sup> T. °si.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> 'ham; M<sub>7</sub> ayam.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> na añña°; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. aññataraṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °gānaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. °passaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub> °passi; M<sub>7</sub> °passihi.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. S. vimutti.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> repeat these three words.

<sup>17</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit all from upāsakaṃ to ajja-t-agge.

## XLVIII.

1. Saṃyogaviśaṃyogaṃ<sup>1</sup> vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi<sup>2</sup>, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Katamo ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave saṃyogaviśaṃyogo<sup>5</sup> dhammapariyāyo?

2. Itthi<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave ajjhattaṃ itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ<sup>7</sup> itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ<sup>8</sup> itthālamkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati, sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ<sup>8</sup> purisālamkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati<sup>9</sup>, sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati; yaṃ c'assa<sup>10</sup> saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṃ ca<sup>11</sup> ākaṅkhati. Itthatte bhikkhave abhiratā sattā purisesu saṃyogaṃ gatā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave itthi itthattaṃ nativattati.

3. Puriso bhikkhave ajjattaṃ purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisālamkāraṃ. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati<sup>12</sup>, so tattha ratta tatrābhirato<sup>13</sup> bahiddhā itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ<sup>14</sup> itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālamkāraṃ<sup>15</sup>. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati<sup>12</sup>, so tattha ratta tatrābhirato<sup>12</sup> bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati; yaṃ c'assa saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṃ ca ākaṅkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave abhirato<sup>16</sup> satto<sup>16</sup> itthisu saṃyogaṃ gato<sup>16</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. saṃyogaṃ vi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. desissāmi.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert so.      <sup>5</sup> T. °gā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> itthiṃ.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °guttaṃ throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °saraṃ throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatthā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> c'assa; T. c'assaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. taṃ (without ca); T. M<sub>7</sub> tāva.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> tatthā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tatthā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. itthi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> itthi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. have °ratā sattā and gatā; T. M<sub>7</sub> °ratā sattā, but gato.



Evam kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam<sup>1</sup> nātivattati<sup>2</sup>.  
Evam kho bhikkhave samyogo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave  
visamyogo hoti?

4. Itthi bhikkhave ajjhattam itthindriyam<sup>3</sup> na<sup>4</sup> manasi-  
karoti itthikuttam itthākappam itthividham itthicchandam  
itthissaram itthālamkāram. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra<sup>5</sup>  
nābhiramati, sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā  
purisindriyam na<sup>6</sup> manasikaroti purisakuttam purisākappam  
purisavidham purisacchandam purisassaram purisālam-  
kāram. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra<sup>7</sup> nābhiramati, sā tattha  
arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā samyogam nākaṅkhati;  
yaṃ c'assā<sup>8</sup> samyogapaccayā uppajjati<sup>9</sup> sukham somanassam,  
taṃ ca nākaṅkhati. Itthatte kho bhikkhave anabhiratā  
asattā<sup>10</sup> purisesu visamyogam gatā. Evam kho bhikkhave  
itthi itthattam ativattati.

5. Puriso bhikkhave ajjhattam purisindriyam na manasi-  
karoti purisakuttam<sup>11</sup> purisākappam purisavidham purisa-  
cchandam purisassaram purisālamkāram. So tattha na  
rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha aratto<sup>12</sup> tatra anabhirato  
bahiddhā itthindriyam na<sup>13</sup> manasikaroti<sup>14</sup> itthikuttam itthā-  
kappam itthividham itthicchandam itthissaram itthālamkā-  
ram. So tattha na rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha  
aratto<sup>15</sup> tatra<sup>16</sup> anabhirato<sup>16</sup> bahiddhā samyogam nākaṅ-  
khati; yaṃ c'assa samyogapaccaya uppajjati sukham  
somanassam, taṃ ca nākaṅkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave  
anabhirato<sup>17</sup> asatto<sup>10</sup> itthusu visamyogam gato<sup>17</sup>. Evam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °sattham. <sup>2</sup> T. °vattanti. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> indriyam.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tattha; M. M<sub>8</sub> insert sā before  
tattha.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tattha.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. c'assa. <sup>9</sup> M. uppajjanti.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. sattā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> here °kuttam; M<sub>6</sub> °guttam; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> have after  
°kuttam: pa ṇ purisālaṅkaram (M<sub>8</sub> so tattha āratto).

<sup>12</sup> M. nāratto; M<sub>8</sub> āratto. <sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> omit na.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> amanasi° <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> āro° <sup>16</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °tā.

kho bhikkhave puriso purisattaṃ ativattati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave viśaṃyogo hoti<sup>1</sup>.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃyogaviśaṃyogo dhammapariyāyo ti.

## XLIX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre. Atha kho sambahulā<sup>2</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim̐su. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te<sup>3</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocum̐ 'cirassutā<sup>4</sup> no bhante<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikathā, sūdu mayā bhante labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā<sup>6</sup> dhammikathaṃ<sup>7</sup> savanāyā' ti. 'Tena h' āvuso<sup>8</sup> tadahu 'posathe āgaccheyyātha, app<sup>9</sup> eva<sup>9</sup> nāma<sup>9</sup> labheyyātha<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato sammukhā<sup>10</sup> dhammikathaṃ savanāyā' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te<sup>11</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmato Sāriputtassa paṭissutvā<sup>12</sup> utthāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamim̐su. Atha<sup>13</sup> kho te<sup>11</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā tadahu 'posathe yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṇisu. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tehi Campeyyakehi upāsakehi saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> omits all from hoti to °viśaṃyogo.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> is missing in all MSS. excepting M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. cirassaṃ sutā; Ph. ciram̐ sutā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert Sāriputta.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> santike; M<sub>7</sub> °kā; omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> T. dhammaṃ kathaṃ. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>3</sub> hi āv°; M<sub>6</sub> tenāv°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. santike.

<sup>11</sup> is missing in all MSS.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> paṭisutvā; S. paṭissuṇitvā. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>3</sub> tattha.

2. Siyā nu kho bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam na<sup>1</sup> mahapphalaṃ<sup>2</sup> na mahānisamsaṃ, siyā pana bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ<sup>3</sup> mahānisamsaṃ ti?

Siyā Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ<sup>3</sup> na mahānisamsaṃ, siyā pana Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ<sup>3</sup> mahānisamsaṃ ti.

3. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-<sup>4</sup> idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam<sup>5</sup> mahapphalaṃ hoti<sup>6</sup> na mahānisamsaṃ; ko pana<sup>7</sup> bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-<sup>8</sup> idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti<sup>6</sup> mahānisamsaṃ ti?

Idha Sāriputta ekacco sāpekho dānaṃ deti, paṭibaddhacitto<sup>9</sup> dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho<sup>10</sup> dānaṃ deti, 'imam pecca<sup>11</sup> paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti<sup>12</sup>. So<sup>13</sup> taṃ<sup>14</sup> dānaṃ<sup>15</sup> deti<sup>14</sup> samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasa-thapadipeyyaṃ. Tam kiṃ mañasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpaṃ<sup>15</sup> dānaṃ ti?

Evam bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ sāpekho dānaṃ deti<sup>16</sup>, paṭibaddhacitto<sup>9</sup> dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho<sup>17</sup> dānaṃ deti, 'imam<sup>18</sup> pecca paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti: so taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ<sup>19</sup> devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ<sup>20</sup> upapajjati<sup>21</sup>. So taṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. add hoti. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add hoti.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yena; S. yena pi. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> insert na.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by S. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. nu kho.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. yena; S. yena pi.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> patibandha°; T. pativaṭṭa°

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sannidhiyā pekho; M<sub>7</sub> sannidhisāpekho; T. omits this passage. <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pacca throughout.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. <sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> rūpaṃ. <sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits the next three words.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sannidhisāpekho. <sup>18</sup> T. evaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> S. °ānaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> cātuma° <sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °tāya.

<sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°; M<sub>8</sub> upajj°

kammaṃ khepetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yasaṃ taṃ adhipateyaṃ<sup>1</sup> āgāmi<sup>2</sup> hoti āgantā<sup>3</sup> itthattaṃ.

4. Idha pana<sup>4</sup> Sāriputta ekacco na h'eva kho sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imaṃ pecca<sup>5</sup> paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'sahu dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . na pi 'sahu dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'dinnapubbaṃ<sup>7</sup> katapubbaṃ<sup>4</sup> pitupitāmahehi<sup>8</sup>, na<sup>9</sup> arahāmi<sup>9</sup> porāṇaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ<sup>10</sup> hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti . . .<sup>11</sup> na pi 'dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime<sup>12</sup> na pacanti, na arahāmi<sup>13</sup> pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ<sup>14</sup> adātun<sup>15</sup>' ti dānaṃ deti . . .<sup>16</sup> na pi 'ahaṃ pacāmi<sup>17</sup>, ime na pacanti, na<sup>5</sup> arahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ<sup>14</sup> adātun<sup>15</sup>' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'yathā<sup>18</sup> tesāṃ pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tāni mahāyaṇāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa<sup>5</sup> Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa<sup>19</sup> Yamataggino<sup>20</sup> Aṅgirasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me ayaṃ dāna-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adhippa°; M<sub>6</sub>. S. ādhi°; M. ādhipaccam; Ph. adhipaccam. <sup>2</sup> T. agāmi; M<sub>8</sub> anagāmi; M. Ph. adhogāmi.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anāgantvā. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; Ph. omits also the following words till api ca. <sup>7</sup> T. dinnam po

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pitūhi pitāmahehi always; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> only once. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> nārah° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> porāṇakula° throughout. <sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> na ime; M<sub>8</sub> omits na. <sup>13</sup> M. arahati.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ādā°; M<sub>8</sub> dātun. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>17</sup> M. apacāmi. <sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> twice.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. Vesā° throughout; M<sub>8</sub> Vi-ā°

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. S. Yamad° <sup>21</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

samvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho<sup>1</sup> 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatāsomanassaṃ<sup>2</sup> upajāyati<sup>3</sup> ti dānaṃ deti .'.<sup>4</sup> na pi 'imaṃ me<sup>5</sup> dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatāsomanassaṃ upajāyati<sup>3</sup> ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittālamkāraṃ cittaparikkhāratthaṃ<sup>6</sup> dānaṃ deti. So taṃ dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhāvilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpaṃ dānaṃ ti?

Evam bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ na h'eva kho sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na<sup>7</sup> sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imaṃ pecca paribhūjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'sāhu<sup>8</sup> dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavamsaṃ hāpetuṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na<sup>9</sup> arahāmi<sup>10</sup> pacanto<sup>11</sup> apacantānaṃ<sup>12</sup> dānaṃ<sup>13</sup> adātun<sup>14</sup> ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'yathā tesāṃ pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tāni mahāyānāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa<sup>9</sup> Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggino<sup>15</sup> Aṅgirasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me ayaṃ<sup>9</sup> dānaṃ samvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatāsomanassaṃ upajāyati<sup>16</sup> ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittālamkāraṃ cittaparikkhāratthaṃ<sup>17</sup> dānaṃ deti: so taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ<sup>18</sup> upapajjati<sup>19</sup>. So taṃ kam-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S. <sup>2</sup> T. attamanāso

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> uppādiyati; M<sub>7</sub> upā° <sup>4</sup> M. la; M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °parikkhāraṃ; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. °kkhāratthaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. api ca kho na. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na sāhu.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M. arahati. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> apa°

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paca° <sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dātun. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. Yamad°

<sup>16</sup> T. uppādiyati; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upā°

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ratthaṃ; M. Ph. S. °kkhāraṃ. <sup>18</sup> T. °tānaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

maṃ khepetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yaṃ taṃ adhipateyyaṃ<sup>1</sup>,  
anāgāmi hoti anāgantā<sup>2</sup> itthattaṃ<sup>3</sup>.

Ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena -m<sup>4</sup>- idh'  
ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnāṃ na<sup>5</sup> mahapphalaṃ  
hoti<sup>6</sup> na<sup>7</sup> mahānisaṃsaṃ, ayaṃ pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ  
paccayo, yena -m<sup>4</sup>- idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ  
dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti<sup>6</sup> mahānisaṃsaṃ.

## L.

1. Evaṃ<sup>6</sup> me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ<sup>8</sup> āyasmā ca Sāri-  
putto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Dakkhiṇāgiriṣim<sup>9</sup>  
cārikaṃ caranti mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Tena  
kho pana samayena Velukaṇṭakī<sup>10</sup> Nandamatā upāsikā  
rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuttāhāya<sup>11</sup> pārāyaṇaṃ sarena  
bhāsa<sup>12</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo<sup>13</sup> mahā-  
rājā uttarāya<sup>14</sup> disāya<sup>14</sup> dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ gacchati kenaci-  
d-eva karaṇiyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nanda-  
matāya upāsikāya pārāyaṇaṃ<sup>15</sup> sarena bhāsantiyā, sutvā  
kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamāno aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho Nanda-  
matā upāsikā pārāyaṇaṃ<sup>16</sup> sarena bhāsivā tuṃhi ahoṣi.  
Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nandamatāya upāsikāya  
kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā abbhānumodi<sup>17</sup> 'sādhu bhagini  
sādhu bhagini' ti. 'Ko pan' eso<sup>18</sup> bhadramukhā' ti. 'Aha  
te<sup>19</sup> bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā' ti. 'Sādhu bhadra-  
mukha, tena hiyo me ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idan  
te hotu ātithēyyan<sup>20</sup>' ti. 'Sādhu bhagini, etaṃ c'eva me<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. adhi<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. adhipaccāṃ. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °gantvā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °ttham. <sup>4</sup> S. yena pi.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. insert Bhagavā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °nagiriṣim; T. M<sub>6</sub> °nagiri<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> °nā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °kandakī; M<sub>3</sub> °kaṇṭakī. <sup>11</sup> T. paccupattāhāya.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>3</sub> bhāsi. <sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. °vaṇno throughout.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uttārādis<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. T. par<sup>o</sup> <sup>16</sup> T. °nā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>3</sub> abbhanu<sup>o</sup>; T. anumodi. <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> esa.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> put te after bha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> Ph. ātithēyyan; M<sub>3</sub> ati<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>21</sup> M<sub>3</sub> mā.

hotu ātithēyyam: sve ca<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukh bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso Velukaṇṭakam āgamissat tañ ca bhikkhusaṅgham parivisitvā mama<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇaṃ adiseyyāsi<sup>3</sup>, etañ ca<sup>4</sup> me bhavissati ātithēyyan' ti.

2. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā tāssā<sup>5</sup> rattiyaṃ accayen sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpes Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgh akatapātarāso yena Velukaṇṭako<sup>6</sup> tad avasari. Atha kh Nandamātā upāsikā aññataraṃ<sup>7</sup> purisaṃ āmantesi 'el tvaṃ ambho purisa, āramam gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kālam ārocehi<sup>8</sup>: kālo bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā<sup>9</sup> nive sane niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan' ti. 'Evaṃ ayye<sup>10</sup>' ti kho so puriso Nandamātāya upāsikāya paṭissutvā<sup>11</sup> āramam gantv bhikkhusaṅghassa kālam ārocesi: kālo bhante, ayyāy. Nandamātuyā<sup>12</sup> nivesane niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho pubbaṇha samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaṇṇaṃ ādāya yena Nandamātāya<sup>13</sup> upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇ ñatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇiten: khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ bhuttāvaṃ<sup>14</sup> onītapattapāṇiṃ<sup>15</sup> ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nandamataraṃ upāsikaṃ āyasma Sāriputto etad avoca 'ko pana te<sup>16</sup> Nandamāte bhikkhusaṅghassa abbhāgamaṇaṃ<sup>17</sup> ārocesi' ti? 'Idhāhaṃ bhante rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuttāya pārāyaṇaṃ<sup>18</sup> sareṇa bhāsivā tunhī ahoṣiṃ<sup>19</sup>. Atha kho<sup>5</sup> bhante Vessavaṇo

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. mama. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adhitheyyasi.

<sup>4</sup> M. evaṃ c'eva; Ph. etaṃ c'eva; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. evañ ca; T. evaṃ. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> S. 'kam.

<sup>7</sup> T. akakātaraṃ. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> si.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'mātāya.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ayyā; M<sub>6</sub> ayyo; T. pese; M<sub>7</sub> pe or phe.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> paṭissutvā; S. paṭissunivā. <sup>12</sup> S. 'mātāya.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mātuyā. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. ovi. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'ni.

<sup>16</sup> T. pan' ete. <sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> abbhō' <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> par°

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'si.

mahārājā mama<sup>1</sup> kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā abbhānumodi<sup>2</sup> «sādhu bhagini<sup>3</sup> sādhu bhagini» ti. «Ko pan' eso bhadramukhā<sup>4</sup>» ti? «Ahan te<sup>5</sup> bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā» ti. «Sādhu bhadramukha, tena hiyo me<sup>6</sup> ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idan te hotu ātithēyyan» ti. «Sādhu bhagini, etaṃ c'eva me hotu ātithēyyam, sve<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> Sāriputta-Moggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātaraṇso Velukaṇṭakaṃ āgamiṣṣati, taṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ parivisitvā mamaṃ<sup>9</sup> dakkhiṇaṃ ādisēyyāsi, etaṃ ca<sup>10</sup> me bhaviṣṣati ātithēyyan» ti. 'Yad idaṃ bhante dāne puññaṃ<sup>11</sup> hitaṃ<sup>12</sup> Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa sukhāya hotu' ti.

3. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamate abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma Vessavaṇena mahārājena evaṃmahiddhikena<sup>13</sup> evamnahesakkhena devaputtaṇa sammukhā sallapissasi' ti. 'Na kho me bhante<sup>14</sup> es' eva<sup>15</sup> acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, attli me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante Nando<sup>16</sup> nama ekaputtako<sup>17</sup> piyo manāpo, taṃ rājano kismiñci-d-eva<sup>18</sup> karaṇe<sup>19</sup> okkassa<sup>20</sup> pasayha jivitā voropesuṃ, tasmim kho panāhaṃ bhante dārake gahite va<sup>21</sup> gayhamāne vā vadhe<sup>22</sup> vā vajjhamāne vā hate vā haññamāne vā nābhijānāmi<sup>23</sup> cittaṃ aññathathan' ti.

4. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppadaṃ<sup>24</sup> pi parisodhessasi' ti. 'Na kho me

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mam. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> abbhā

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> sādhu bhagini ti (all).

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mukho.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> put te after bha°; M<sub>8</sub> puts it also before bha° <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mam. <sup>7</sup> T. suve.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. 'va; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. mama; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. evaṃ ca; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> etaṃ c'eva.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add vā puññaṃ; S. adds puññaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> hita; M<sub>6</sub> hitaṃ; M. Ph. ahi vā; M<sub>8</sub> ahi; S. ahitaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. <sup>14</sup> Ph. eso. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Nandako.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> eko p°

<sup>17</sup> M. kismiṃ ca-d-eva; M<sub>8</sub> kismi-d-eva; T. kismiñci.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> karaṇe; T. M<sub>7</sub> pakaraṇe. <sup>19</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> okassa.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. baddhe; M<sub>7</sub> vaddhe; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> omit vadhe vā.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na jānāmi. <sup>23</sup> S. °ppādamattam.



bhante' es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante sāmiko kālakato<sup>1</sup> aññatarāṃ yakkhayoniṃ<sup>2</sup> upapanno<sup>3</sup>, so me ten<sup>4</sup> eva<sup>4</sup> purimena attabhāvena uddassesī<sup>5</sup>. Na kho panāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tato nidaṇaṃ cittassa aññathattaṃ' ti.

5. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādaṃ<sup>6</sup> pi parisodhessasi<sup>7</sup>' ti. 'Na kho me<sup>8</sup> bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi<sup>4</sup> acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yato 'haṃ bhante sāmikassa daharass' eva daharā anitā<sup>9</sup>, nābhijānāmi sāmikaṃ<sup>10</sup> manasā pi aticarittā<sup>11</sup>, kuto pana kāyena' ti?

6. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādamattam pi parisodhessasi' ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yadahaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhante upāsika paṭidesitā<sup>13</sup>, nābhijānāmi kiñci sikkhapadaṃ sañcicca vitikkamitā<sup>14</sup>' ti.

7. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti<sup>15</sup>. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idhāhaṃ bhante yāva-d-eva akaṅkhami, vivice' eva kamehi<sup>16</sup> vivicca<sup>16</sup> akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ<sup>17</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>17</sup> upasampajja viharāmi; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasanā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samadhiyaṃ<sup>18</sup> pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ<sup>19</sup> jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi; pītiyā ca virāga upekkhā<sup>20</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> viharāmi, sata<sup>21</sup> ca sampajāna<sup>22</sup> sukhaṃ ca

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert assa. <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'yoniyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'ti; M<sub>6</sub> uddaseti. <sup>6</sup> S. 'oppadamattam.

<sup>7</sup> M. T. 'ti. <sup>8</sup> T. inserts pana; M<sub>6</sub> inserts it before me.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. anitā. <sup>10</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> aticārittaṃ; S. aticaritum; M<sub>6</sub> aticaritva.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yatāhaṃ. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'taṃ (without ti). <sup>15</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T. <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭhamajjhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vivekaṃ. <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dutiyaajjhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upekkhako; S. upekkhika.

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> sato. <sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'no; T. 'nana.

kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukhavihārī' ti tatiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> upasampajja viharāmi; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa,<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> pahānā<sup>2</sup> pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgaṇā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati paṭisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ<sup>3</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharāmi' ti.

8. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abblutaṃ Nandamāte' ti. Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yaṃimāni bhante Bhagavatā<sup>4</sup> desitāni pañcorambhāgiyaṇi<sup>5</sup> saṃyogaṇāni, nāhaṃ tesāṃ kiñci attāni appalūnaṃ samanupassāmi' ti.

'Acchariyaṃ Nandamate abbhutaṃ Nandamate' ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Nandamātaram upāsikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samadāpetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ti.

Mahāyānāvaggo<sup>6</sup> pañcama.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Thiti<sup>7</sup>-parikkhāraṃ<sup>8</sup> dve agga<sup>9</sup> saññā<sup>10</sup> aparā<sup>11</sup> duve<sup>12</sup> Methunā<sup>13</sup> saṃyogo<sup>14</sup> danaṃ<sup>15</sup> Nandamatena<sup>16</sup> te<sup>17</sup> dasā<sup>18</sup> ti.

LI. \*)

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatiyaññh<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> catutthaññh<sup>o</sup> + M. M<sub>8</sub> 'to.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pañca or<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. 'vaggassa' uddānaṃ; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'vaggassa udd<sup>o</sup>;  
T. Mahāyānassa vaggassa' udd<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. vitti; M<sub>8</sub>. S. citta; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vini; M. adds ca.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'ra; M<sub>7</sub> parikkha. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> akkhi.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sañño; M. adds ca. <sup>11</sup> M. dve parā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> dve. <sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. add ca; T. M<sub>7</sub> 'va.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ca. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> datta; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Nandamātā ca. <sup>17</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dasamī; M. M<sub>8</sub> terasā; S. adds Paññāsako samatto.

\*) S. gives as title Paññāsakasāṅgahita vagga.

ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsū' ti?

2. 'Ditthinirodhā kho bhikkhu sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsū. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etaṃ; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etaṃ; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etaṃ; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etaṃ. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano ditthim na ppajānāti, ditthisamudayaṃ na ppajānāti, ditthinirodhaṃ<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> ppajānāti<sup>3</sup>, ditthinirodhagāminim paṭipadam<sup>4</sup> na ppajānāti. Tassa sā ditthi pavaddhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāyā<sup>5</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutava ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako ditthim pajānāti, ditthisamudayaṃ pajānāti, ditthinirodhaṃ pajānāti, ditthinirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti. Tassa<sup>6</sup> sa ditthi nirujjhati. So parimuccati jātiyā jarāyā<sup>7</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānaṃ<sup>8</sup> kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ «hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na<sup>9</sup> vyākaroti; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evaṃ jānaṃ<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ evaṃ avyākaraṇadhammo<sup>10</sup> hoti avyākatavatthūsū. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ<sup>11</sup> passaṃ<sup>12</sup> na cchambhati na kampati<sup>13</sup> na vedhati na santāsaṃ āpajjati avyākatavatthūsū. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu taṇhāgatam etaṃ<sup>14</sup> sañña-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> T. °dā.    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. jarā°

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tassā for tassa sā.    <sup>5</sup> T. jarā°

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jānā; T. jāna.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> byak°

<sup>9</sup> T. evassaṃ.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert na culati.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> add la.

gatam<sup>1</sup> etam<sup>2</sup> maññitam<sup>3</sup> etam<sup>4</sup> papañcitam etam<sup>5</sup> upādā-nagatam etam<sup>2</sup> vippañisāro eso; «na hoti Tathāgato param-maraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> vippañisāro eso; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu vippañisāro eso; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu vippañisāro eso. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano vippañisāraṃ na ppajānāti, vippañisārasamudayaṃ na ppajānāti, vippañisāranirodhaṃ na ppajānāti, vippañisāranirodha-gāminim<sup>7</sup> paṭipadaṃ na ppajānāti. Tassa so vippañisāro pavaḍḍhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya<sup>8</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako vippañisāraṃ pajānāti, vippañisārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, vippañisāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, vippañisāranirodha-gāminim paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. Tassa so vippañisāro niruj-jhati<sup>10</sup>. So parimuccati jātiyā<sup>11</sup> jarāya<sup>8</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passam «hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti<sup>12</sup>; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param-maraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathā-gato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passam evaṃ avyākaraṇa-dhammo hoti avyākatavattḥsu. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passam na cchambhati na kam-pati<sup>13</sup> na vedhati na santāsam āpajjati avyākatavattḥsu.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> suññā°    <sup>2</sup> M. adds la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pa.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. mānagatam; T. saññitam; M<sub>7</sub> saññigatam.

<sup>4</sup> M. adds la; M<sub>8</sub> pa; Ph. pa || maññitam etam papa°

<sup>5</sup> M. adds la.    <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert pe.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ni throughout.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> jarā°    <sup>9</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: ariyasāvako evaṃ and so on; S. pe ||  
Evaṃ . . . na cchambhati and so on.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || neva hoti and so on.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts na calati.



Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsū' ti.

### LII.

1. Satta<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave purisagatiyo desissāmi<sup>2</sup> anupādā<sup>3</sup> ca parinibbānaṃ, taṃ sunātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca. Katamā ca bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi' ti; upekkham paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati<sup>5</sup>, atthuttarim<sup>6</sup> padaṃ santam sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca khvassa<sup>7</sup> padaṃ na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na<sup>8</sup> sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāganusayo pahino hoti, na<sup>9</sup> sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahino hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>10</sup> ayokapāle<sup>11</sup> hañña-māne, papaṭikā nibbattitvā<sup>12</sup> nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na<sup>9</sup> me<sup>9</sup> bhavissati<sup>9</sup>, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi' ti; upekkham paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave<sup>13</sup> na rajjati<sup>5</sup>, atthuttarim<sup>6</sup> padaṃ santam sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca khvassa<sup>14</sup> padaṃ na

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. *add* also vo, M<sub>8</sub> kho.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. desess<sup>o</sup>; M. M<sub>8</sub> 'mi ti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. 'dāya; M<sub>8</sub> *omits all from* anu<sup>o</sup> to bhāsissāmi ti.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'assam.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. sujati; Ph. sārājati; M<sub>6</sub> *omits sambh<sup>o</sup> na r<sup>o</sup> at the first place.*

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ath' uttarim; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khvāssa. <sup>8</sup> *omitted by T.* <sup>9</sup> *omitted by M.*

<sup>10</sup> M. 'ttena; M<sub>6</sub> 'asantato; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasaṃ san<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ayoguhale. <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ottetvā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *omits sambh<sup>o</sup> na rajjati.* <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khvāssa.

sabbena sabbam sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa<sup>1</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na<sup>2</sup> me<sup>2</sup> bhavissati<sup>2</sup>, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi<sup>3</sup> ti; upekkham paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave<sup>4</sup> na rajjati<sup>4</sup>, atthuttariṃ<sup>5</sup> padam santaṃ sammappaññāya<sup>6</sup> passati, tañ ca khvassa<sup>7</sup> padam<sup>8</sup> na sabbena sabbam sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhaya antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>9</sup> ayokapāle<sup>10</sup> haññamāne papaṭikā<sup>11</sup> nibbattitvā uppatitvā nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave<sup>12</sup> bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>13</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>14</sup>, no ca me siyā' . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>13</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>14</sup>, no ca me siyā' . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>9</sup> ayokapāle<sup>10</sup> haññamāne papaṭikā<sup>16</sup> nibbattitvā<sup>17</sup> uppatitvā<sup>2</sup> anupahaccataṃ<sup>18</sup> nibbāyeyya<sup>10</sup>, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>13</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>14</sup>, no ca me siyā'

<sup>1</sup> T. c'assan; M. c'assam. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. omits sambh<sup>o</sup> na ra<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> Ph. sarajjati; S. sajjati.

<sup>5</sup> S. 'ori; M. Ph. ath' uttari; M. tattv<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> T. sampaññāya.

<sup>7</sup> T. M. M. khvāssa throughout. <sup>8</sup> M. inserts santam.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M. divasaṃ san<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M. ayogule.

<sup>11</sup> S. pappā throughout; M. suppaṭika.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. M. <sup>13</sup> S. pe || So.

<sup>14</sup> T. M. c'assan; M. c'assam and c'assa.

<sup>15</sup> M. M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>16</sup> M. pavattika. <sup>17</sup> Ph. M. ottetva.

<sup>18</sup> M. 'talā. <sup>19</sup> T. peyya; M. parinibbāyeyya.

... pe<sup>1</sup> ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā<sup>2</sup> antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā' ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā<sup>6</sup> upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>7</sup> ayo-kapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā upahaccatalaṃ nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā' ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā' ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhārāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>8</sup> ayo-kapāle<sup>9</sup> haññamāne papaṭikā<sup>10</sup> nibbattitvā uppatitvā paritte tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya<sup>11</sup>, sū tattha aggim<sup>12</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> janeyya dhūman pi janeyya, aggim pi<sup>13</sup> janetvā dhūman pi janetva tam eva parittam tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyaḍiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā' ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhārāparinibbāyi hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. M<sub>8</sub> *continue after* parikkhayā: upahacca parinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi ... papaṭikā (M<sub>8</sub> paṭika) nibbattitvā uppatitvā (*om.* M<sub>8</sub>) upahaccatala (*sic*) nibbāyeyya (M<sub>8</sub> parinibbāyeyya), evaṃ eva ... siyā | pe | (M<sub>8</sub> pa). So ... parikkhayā (M<sub>8</sub> 'yaya) upahacca (M<sub>8</sub> asaṅkhārāparinibbāyi *as in* 6.) parinibbāyi hoti.

<sup>3</sup> S. pe || So pañcannaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> c'assaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> c'assa *and* c'assaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *continue*: asaṅkhārāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi *and so on*.

<sup>7</sup> M. divasaṃ san<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasaṃ san<sup>o</sup> *throughout*. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'gule.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paṭipaṭikā.

<sup>11</sup> T. pateyya. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> aggimhi.

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>7</sub>.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>1</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>2</sup>, no ca me siyā' . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>4</sup> ayokapāle<sup>5</sup> haññamāne papaṭikā<sup>6</sup> nibbattitvā uppatitvā vipule tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya, aggim pi<sup>7</sup> janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva vipulaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> pariyādiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya<sup>9</sup>, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>1</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>2</sup>, no ca me siyā' . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>1</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>10</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, tam pajahāmi' ti upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave<sup>11</sup> na<sup>11</sup> rajjati<sup>11</sup>, atthuttariṃ<sup>12</sup> padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya<sup>13</sup> passati; taṃ ca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbaṃ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamsoto hoti akanittagāmi. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte ayokapāle<sup>14</sup> haññamāne, papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitva mahante<sup>15</sup> tiṇapuñje<sup>16</sup> vā kaṭṭhapuñje<sup>16</sup> vā nipateyya<sup>17</sup>, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam<sup>18</sup> pi janeyya, aggim pi janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam<sup>19</sup> eva<sup>19</sup> mahantaṃ<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. pe || So pañcannaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> c'assam; M<sub>7</sub> c'assa and c'assam.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasaṃ saṃ° throughout. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °gule.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> papati. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> aggimhi; T. aggim.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> parini° <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'assam.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T.; Ph. sāra°; S. sajjati.

<sup>12</sup> S. °ri; M<sub>6</sub> ath' uttariṃ; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

<sup>13</sup> T. sampaññāya. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °gapāle.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. °taṃ. <sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °jam. <sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nippa°

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits dhūmam . . . janetvā before dh°

<sup>19</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.



tiṇapupūjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapupūjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā gaccham<sup>1</sup> pi daheyya dāyam<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> daheyya<sup>2</sup>, gaccham<sup>1</sup> pi dahitvā<sup>3</sup> dāyam pi dahitvā haritaṃ taṃ vā patthan<sup>4</sup> taṃ vā selan taṃ vā udakan taṃ vā ramaṇiyaṃ vā bhūmibhāgaṃ āgama anāhārū<sup>5</sup> nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>6</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>7</sup> no ca me siyā' . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamsoto hoti akanitthagāmi.

Imā kho<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo. Katamaṃ<sup>10</sup> ca bhikkhave anupādā parinibbānaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa<sup>7</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi' ti, upekkhā paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati sambhava na rajjati<sup>11</sup>, atthut-tarim<sup>12</sup> padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya<sup>13</sup> paṇṇasi, taṃ ca khvassa padaṃ<sup>14</sup> sabbena sabbam sacchikatvaṃ hoti, tassa sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena<sup>15</sup> sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . sacchikatva upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave<sup>16</sup> anupādā parinibbānaṃ. Imā kho bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo anupādā ca parinibbānaṃ ti.

### LIII.

1. Evaṃ<sup>9</sup> me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavanna kevalakappam Gijjha-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kaccham; T. ga° and ka°    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °hetvā throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pathan; M<sub>6</sub> pattan; M<sub>8</sub>. S. omit patthan taṃ va.

<sup>5</sup> T. ān°    <sup>6</sup> S. pe || So pañcannaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'assam.    <sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>10</sup> S. kathaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. sārā°; S. sajjati.    <sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ath' utt°

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sabbam aññāya.    <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> param.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na sabbena; T. omits this phrase.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: Atha kho dve, as in the next sutta.

kūṭaṃ<sup>1</sup> obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhita kho ekā devatā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā' ti. Aparā devatā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo<sup>2</sup> anupādisesā suvimuttā' ti. Idam avocum̐<sup>3</sup> ta<sup>4</sup> devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho tā devatā 'samanuñño Satthā' ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattim dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Gijjhakūṭaṃ obhasetva yenāham ten' upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhita kho bhikkhave ekā devatā maṃ etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā» ti. Aparā devatā maṃ etad avoca «eta bhante bhikkhuniyo<sup>2</sup> anupādisesā suvimuttā» ti. Idam avocum̐<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave tā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu' ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato avidure nisimmo hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi 'katamesānaṃ kho devānaṃ evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso<sup>7</sup> ti anupādisese<sup>7</sup> vā anupādiseso' ti. Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhuna kālakato aññataraṃ Brahma-lokaṃ upapanno<sup>8</sup> hoti. Tatrāpi<sup>9</sup> naṃ evaṃ jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhavo' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyatha pi nāma balavā puriso sammāñ-jitaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritam va bāham sammāñ-neyya<sup>11</sup>, evaṃ eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito tasmiṃ Brahma-loke pāturaṃhosi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahma āyasaṃtaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disva

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kūṭapappataṃ (sic). <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. avocum̐su. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Moggallāno. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °sa; T. savupādiseso.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °so; M<sub>7</sub> °sā. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> tatra pi. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. samī°; M<sub>8</sub> samu°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samī° throughout.

āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgatun<sup>1</sup> mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ<sup>2</sup> kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyamam akāsi, yad<sup>3</sup> idam idhāgamanāya, nisida mārisa Moggallāna, idam āsanam paññattan' ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi kho Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissaṃ Brahmānaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesānaṃ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>4</sup> vā sa-upādiseso<sup>5</sup> ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso' ti. 'Brahmakāyikānaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso' ti. 'Sabbesaṃ yeva<sup>7</sup> kho Tissa Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>9</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso' ti?

3. Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso ti. Ye kho<sup>8</sup> te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena<sup>9</sup> āyuna santuṭṭhā, brahmena<sup>10</sup> vappena brahmena<sup>11</sup> sukhena brahmena<sup>11</sup> yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena<sup>12</sup> santuṭṭhā tassa<sup>13</sup> ca uttarim<sup>14</sup> nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānanti, tesam<sup>15</sup> na evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>9</sup> vā anupādiseso ti; ye ca<sup>16</sup> kho te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena āyuna asantuṭṭhā, brahmena vappena brahmena sukhena brahmena yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena asantuṭṭhā tassa<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>18</sup> uttarim<sup>14</sup> nissaraṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits all from ci<sup>o</sup> to 'lāna.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> T. savupādiseso.      <sup>5</sup> T. savupā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. 'so.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert nu.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put te before kho.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> brahmanā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> brahmanena.      <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> brāhmana.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> adhi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> te instead of tassa ca.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'ri; M<sub>6</sub> 'rim and 'ri.      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tesu.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. ye pana; M<sub>8</sub> yena.      <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> te.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti<sup>1</sup>, tesam<sup>2</sup> evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>3</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>3</sup> vā anupādiseso ti.

4. Idha mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā ubhato bhāgavimutto, yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati, tava naṃ dakkhinti<sup>4</sup> devamanussā, kāyassa bhedaṃ na<sup>5</sup> naṃ<sup>5</sup> dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evaṃ pi<sup>5</sup> kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ<sup>6</sup> nāṇaṃ hoti: anupādisese<sup>3</sup> vā anupādiseso ti<sup>7</sup>.

5. Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu paññāvimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te deva evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā paññāvimutto, yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati, tava naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā, kāyassa bhedaṃ<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evaṃ pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: anupādisese<sup>3</sup> vā anupādiseso ti<sup>7</sup>.

6. Idha pana<sup>10</sup> mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu kāyasakkhi hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti<sup>11</sup>: ayaṃ kho āyasmā kāyasakkhi, app eva nāma ayaṃ āyasmā anulomikāni senasanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyamaṇo, yass' atthaya kulaputta samma-d-eva aḡarasmā anagariyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya ti. Evaṃ pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti<sup>12</sup>.

7. Idha pana<sup>10</sup> mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu diṭṭhippatto hoti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . saddhāvimutto hoti . . .<sup>14</sup> dhammānūsārī hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na paj°; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> jānanti; T. pajānāti.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tesu; omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> T. °so.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. dakkhanti; M<sub>8</sub> rakkhanti throughout.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. ° T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert evaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> have sa-upā° vā sa-upā° ti anupā° vā anup° ti.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert parammaraṇa. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> naṃ na.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> jānāti.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add anupā° vā anupā° ti.

<sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; M<sub>8</sub> adds saddhamūsārī | pa |

dhammanusari, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyāmāno, yass' athhāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhinñā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesāṃ devanaṃ<sup>1</sup> naṇaṃ hoti: su-upādiseso vā sa-upādiseso ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa Brahmuno blāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyatha pi nāma balavā puriso sammāññitam vā balaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā balaṃ sammāññeyya, evam eva Brahmaḷoke antarāhito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate paturahosi. Atha kho āyasma Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīmo kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, yavatako<sup>2</sup> ahoṣi Tissena Brahmunā saddhiṃ kathasallāpo, tam sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. 'Na hi pana te Moggallāna Tisso Brahmā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ<sup>3</sup> puggalaṃ desesi' ti. 'Etassa Bhagava kālo, etassa Sugata kalo, yaṃ Bhagava sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ puggalaṃ deseyya, Bhagavato sutva bhikkhū dhāressanti'<sup>4</sup> ti. 'Tena hi Moggallāna supāhi<sup>5</sup> sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, blāsisāmi' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasma Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagava etad avoca: —

9. Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu sabbanimittanaṃ amanasikāraṇi animittaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati, tam enaṃ te deva evaṃ jananti: ayam kho āyasmā sabbanimittanaṃ amanasikāraṇi animittaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte<sup>6</sup> bhajamāno<sup>6</sup> indriyāni samannāyāmāno, yass' athhāya kulaputta samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhinñā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert evaṃ. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. yāvattako.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> animittaṃ vi<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhari<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. supohi. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evaṃ kho Moggallāna tesam devānam<sup>1</sup> nāṇam hoti: sa-upādisese vā<sup>2</sup> sa-upādiseso ti.

## LIV.

1. Evaṃ<sup>3</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgarasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sakkā nu kho bhante sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalaṃ paṇṇāpetun' ti?

2. Tena hi Siha taṃ yev' ettha<sup>4</sup> paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi<sup>5</sup>. Tam kiṃ maññasi Siha? Idh' assa<sup>6</sup> dve purisā, eko puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, eko puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato<sup>7</sup>. Tam kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kam<sup>8</sup> nu kho arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum?<sup>9</sup> yo<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo va so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin taṃ<sup>12</sup> arahanto paṭhamam anukampanta<sup>13</sup> anukampisanti? Yo ca<sup>14</sup> kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, taṃ yeva arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyun'.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kam<sup>15</sup> nu kho arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamanta<sup>13</sup> upasaṅkameyyum: yo va so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo va so

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert evaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> has only sa-upādiseso ti.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S.   <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> attha; M<sub>8</sub> atra.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yyā.   <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> idha.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anuppā° throughout, M<sub>7</sub> very often.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> kiṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °peyyam; T. °peyya; Ph. °pissanti.   <sup>10</sup> T. so.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. kho so bhante bhante saddho anupp° tau ñeva and so on.   <sup>12</sup> M. kinti.   <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °to.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. kiṃ; M<sub>7</sub> katham.

puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin taṃ<sup>1</sup> arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamissanti? Yo ca kho<sup>3</sup> so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, taṃ yeva arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkameyyum'.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā<sup>2</sup> paṭigaṇheyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin<sup>4</sup> tassa arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā<sup>2</sup> paṭigaṇhissanti? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva<sup>4</sup> arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā paṭigaṇheyyum'.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā<sup>5</sup> deseyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin<sup>6</sup> tassa arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā<sup>7</sup> desissanti<sup>8</sup>? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā<sup>7</sup> deseyyum'.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya: yo vā so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati<sup>9</sup>? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya'.

7. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Ko nu kho yaṇ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. kinti. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °to. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> S. taṇ ñeva. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °to.

<sup>6</sup> M. kinti. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °to. <sup>8</sup> S. dese°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abbhuggacchehi.

visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubhūto: yo vā so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kim so yaṇ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamissati, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visarado<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamissati amaṅkubhūto? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so yaṇ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubhūto'.

8. Tam kiṃ maññasi Siha? Ko nu kho kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyya<sup>2</sup>: yo vā<sup>3</sup> so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjissati<sup>2</sup>? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so kāyassa bheda parammarana sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyya<sup>4</sup>'.

9. 'Yaṇimāni bhante Bhagavata cha<sup>5</sup> sandiṭṭhikani dana-phalāni<sup>6</sup> akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhaya<sup>7</sup> gacchāmi, ahaṃ p' etāni<sup>8</sup> jānāmi. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam anukampanta anukampanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhanta<sup>9</sup> paṭigaṇhanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham arahanto paṭhamam dhammam<sup>10</sup> desentā<sup>11</sup> desenti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Siho senapati dāyako karako saṅghupaṭṭhako<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> avio      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upapajjissati.

<sup>3</sup> T. ca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca kho.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> balāni.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> saddāpaṭṭhiya (sic).

<sup>8</sup> S. pi etāni; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> p'etam (M<sub>8</sub> me tam) jānāmi aham pi etāni jānāmi.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'to.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> 'to.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. 'tthako; M<sub>8</sub> 'ppaṭṭhako.



ti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati yaṃ nāda eva paṇisaṃ upasaṅkamāmi, yadi khattiyapaṇisaṃ<sup>1</sup> yadi brāhmaṇapaṇisaṃ yadi gahapatipaṇisaṃ yadi samaṇapaṇisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamāmi amaṇkuḥhūto. Yaṇmaṇi bhante Bhagavatā cha<sup>2</sup> sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya<sup>3</sup> gacchāmi, ahaṃ p' etāni<sup>4</sup> jānāmi. Yaṇ ca kho maṃ bhante<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā evaṃ āha: dāyako Siho<sup>6</sup> dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati<sup>7</sup> ti, etāhaṃ na<sup>8</sup> jānāmi, ettha ca panāhaṃ<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato saddhāya<sup>10</sup> gacchāmi<sup>1</sup> ti.

Evam<sup>11</sup> etaṃ Siha. evaṃ etaṃ Siha, dāyako Siha<sup>12</sup> dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati<sup>7</sup> ti.

#### LV.

1. Cattārimāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni<sup>1</sup>, tihi<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> anupavajjo<sup>14</sup>. Katamaṇi cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni?

2. Parisuddhakāyasamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa kāyaduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññasi' ti. — Parisuddhavacissamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa vaciduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññasi' ti. — Parisuddhamānosamācāro<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa mānoduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññasi' ti. — Parisuddhājivo<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa micchā-ājivo<sup>17</sup>, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññasi' ti.

Imāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni. Katamehi tihi<sup>18</sup> anupavajjo?

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa || yadi samaṇa<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satthāya. <sup>4</sup> S. pi etāni. <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> Siha. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nāhaṃ. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sattha.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> etaṃ etaṃ Siha day<sup>11</sup> Si<sup>11</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> have this phrase only once. <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. 'yyāmi ti ca. <sup>14</sup> T. 'vajja. <sup>15</sup> Ph. T. 'mano<sup>15</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> corr. into 'suddhasammājivo. <sup>17</sup> Ph. micchā<sup>17</sup>

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T.

3. Svākkhātadhammo<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato. Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci<sup>2</sup> vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'iti pi<sup>3</sup> te<sup>4</sup> na svākkhātadhammo<sup>5</sup> ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na<sup>6</sup> samanupassāmi<sup>7</sup>, etaṃ p' ahaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārājappatto<sup>9</sup> viharāmi. Supaṇṇattā kho pana me<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave sāvakanam nibbānagāmini paṭipadā, yathā<sup>11</sup> paṭipannā mama sāvakā āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>12</sup>. — Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati<sup>13</sup> 'iti pi te<sup>14</sup> na supaṇṇattā sāvakanam nibbānagāmini paṭipadā, yathā<sup>15</sup> paṭipannā tava<sup>16</sup> sāvakā<sup>16</sup> āsavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>17</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>18</sup> ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na<sup>18</sup> samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto<sup>19</sup> khemappatto abhayappatto vesārājappatto viharāmi. Anekasatā kho pana me bhikkhave sāvakaparisa āsavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>17</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>20</sup>. — Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'iti pi te na anekasatā<sup>21</sup> sāvakaparisa āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>20</sup> ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na<sup>22</sup> samanupassāmi, etaṃ p' ahaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 'to dh° throughout; M<sub>8</sub> svakhyāto dh°

<sup>2</sup> T. kena. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts so. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. tvam.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> svākhvāto dh° <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. samānu° <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> etaṃ ahaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vessā°; T. vesārappatto. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yatthā. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viharati.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'dissati, here and in the next place. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> me. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tatha; T. M<sub>7</sub> only ya.

<sup>16</sup> T. Tathāgatasā°; M<sub>6</sub> mama.

<sup>17</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T. <sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anupassanto.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vihareyyan ti. <sup>21</sup> T. °tam. <sup>22</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesāraṇṇappatto viharāmi. Imehi tihi anupavajjo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni, imehi ca tihi anupavajjo ti.

## LVI.

1. Evaṃ<sup>1</sup> me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> viharati Veluvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathagate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathagate parinibbute bhikkhū<sup>3</sup> bhikkhuniyo upāsaka upasikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā<sup>4</sup>, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissa, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissa, sikkhaya agarava viharanti appatissā, samādhismim agārava viharanti appatissā, appamāde agarava viharanti appatissa, paṭisanthāre<sup>5</sup> agārava viharanti appatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu ayam paccayo, yena Tathagate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti.

2. 'Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathagate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathagate parinibbute bhikkhu bhikkhuniyo upāsaka upasikāyo Satthari saḡarava viharanti sappatissā<sup>6</sup>, dhamme saḡaravā viharanti sappatissa, saṅghe saḡarava viharanti sappatissā, sikkhaya saḡaravā viharanti sappatissā, samādhismim saḡarava viharanti sappatissa, appamāde saḡarava viharanti sappatissā, paṭisanthāre saḡaravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu ayam paccayo, yena Tathagate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. Kimi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> Kimhi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub> idha bhikkhu.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. appaṭi<sup>o</sup> throughout; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || paṭisanthāre.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'sandhāre. <sup>6</sup> Ph. sappatī<sup>o</sup> throughout.

## LVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, paṭisallīno hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññava hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

## LVIII.

1. Evaṃ<sup>3</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire<sup>4</sup> Bhesakaḷavane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena ayasmā Mahāmoggallāno Magadhesu Kallavāḷamuttagāme<sup>5</sup> pacalāyamāno<sup>6</sup> nisīno hoti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena ayasantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ Magadhesu Kallavāḷamuttagāme<sup>7</sup> pacalāyamānaṃ<sup>8</sup> nisīnaṃ, disvā, seyyatha pi nāma balavā puriso sammīnjitaṃ vā baham pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā baham sammīnjeyya, evam eva Bhaggesu Sumsumaragire Bhesakaḷavane Migadāye antarahito Magadhesu Kallavāḷamuttagāme<sup>7</sup> ayasmato Mahāmoggallānassa pamukhe<sup>8</sup> pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagava paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā ayasantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'pacalāyasi<sup>9</sup> no tvaṃ Moggallāna, pacalāyasi<sup>10</sup> no tvaṃ Moggallāna' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

2. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ<sup>11</sup> Moggallāna, yatha saññissa<sup>12</sup> te viharato taṃ middham okkamati, taṃ saññaṃ manasākāsi<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub> give it in full.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub> in full.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. Susu°; M<sub>3</sub> Samsu°

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Kannavālasutta° <sup>6</sup> T. palay°; S. capalay°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °putta° <sup>8</sup> M. sammukhe; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samukhe.

<sup>9</sup> T. pacālay°; S. capalay° <sup>10</sup> S. capalay°

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> saññhi; T. santi hi.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> manasi 'kāsi; S. manasi kareyyāsi; M. has mā before manasi 'kāsi and bah°

taṃ saññaṃ bahulam akāsi<sup>1</sup>: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ<sup>2</sup> vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

3. No ce te evaṃ viharato<sup>3</sup> taṃ<sup>4</sup> middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ<sup>5</sup> cetasā anuvitakkeyyāsi anuvicāreyyāsi manasānupekkheyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

4. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthāreṇa sajjhāyaṃ kareyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ<sup>6</sup> middhaṃ<sup>6</sup> pahiyetha<sup>6</sup>.

5. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna ubho kaṃṇasotāni āvijeyyāsi<sup>7</sup> pāṇinā<sup>8</sup> gattāni anumajjeyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

6. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna utthāyāsanaṃ udakena akkhini anumajjitvā<sup>9</sup> disā anuvilokeyyāsi nakkhattāni tārakarūpani ullokeyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

7. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna<sup>10</sup> ālokasaññaṃ manasikareyyāsi divā saññaṃ adhiṭṭheyyāsi<sup>11</sup>; yathā divā tathā rattiṃ, yathā rattiṃ tathā divā. Iti vivaṭṭena<sup>12</sup> cetasā apariyonaddhena sappa-bhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

<sup>1</sup> S. kareyyāsi.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. insert Moggallāna.

<sup>3</sup> T. viharanto.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> T. continues: vitthāreṇa sajjhāyaṃ . . . pahiyetha, then tato tvaṃ M<sup>o</sup> ubho kaṃṇasotāni.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> āviji<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> āviñj<sup>o</sup>; M. M<sub>8</sub> āvicce<sup>o</sup>; Ph. āviñch<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'no; M<sub>7</sub> 'ni.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> apanijitvā; M. Ph. paniñjitvā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: pacchāpuresāññi and so on, omitting the rest.

<sup>11</sup> S. adhiṭṭhayessāsi.

<sup>12</sup> S. vivaṭṭena; M. M<sub>8</sub> middhavigatena.

8. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna pacchāpuresaṇṇi<sup>1</sup> caṅkamaṃ<sup>2</sup> adhiṭṭheyyāsi<sup>3</sup> antogatehi<sup>4</sup> indriyehi abahigatena<sup>5</sup> mānasena: ṭhānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

9. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pādena<sup>6</sup> pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaṇṇaṃ manasikaritvā<sup>7</sup>, paṭibuddhena<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> te Moggallāna khippaṃ yeva paccuṭṭhātabbaṃ<sup>9</sup> 'na seyyasukhaṃ na<sup>10</sup> passasukhaṃ<sup>11</sup> na<sup>12</sup> middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharissāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ.

10. Tasmā ti ha Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ 'na<sup>13</sup> uccāsoṇḍaṃ paggaḥetvā kulāni upasaṅkamissāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ. Sace Moggallāna bhikkhu uccāsoṇḍaṃ paggaḥetvā kulāni upasaṅkamati, santi hi Moggallāna kulesu kiccakaraṇyāni, yena<sup>14</sup> manussa āgataṃ bhikkhuṃ na manasikaronti. Tatra<sup>15</sup> bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'ko su nama dāni maṃ imasmiṃ kule paribhindi, virattarūpādānūme mayi manussa' ti<sup>16</sup>. Iti 'ssa alābhena maṅkubhāvo<sup>17</sup>, maṅkubhūtaṃ uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa āra cittaṃ samādhimhā. Tasma ti ha<sup>18</sup> Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ 'na viggāhikakathaṃ kathessāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ. Viggāhikāya Moggallāna kathāya sati kathābāhullaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ<sup>19</sup>, kathābāhulle sati uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa āra cittaṃ samādhimhā. Nāhaṃ Moggallāna sabbe h'eva saṃsaggam<sup>20</sup> vaṇṇayāmi, na<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pacchimena passena.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sihaseyyaṃ; T. M<sub>7</sub> taṃ kamaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. adhiṭṭhaheyyāsi. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °gadhehi.

<sup>5</sup> M. bahi° <sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pāde. <sup>7</sup> M. °karetvā.

<sup>8</sup> S. °buddhen' eva; T. paṭipavubbena ca.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °paṭṭhātabbaṃ. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>; T. phassa° <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yehi. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tañ ca.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pi. <sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mākulā° <sup>18</sup> T. inserts vā.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °khā. <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samaggam throughout.

<sup>21</sup> M. omits this phrase.

panahaṃ Moggallāna sabbe h'eva saṃsaggam na<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇayāmi, sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi<sup>2</sup> kho ahaṃ Moggallāna saṃsaggam na vaṇṇayāmi<sup>3</sup>, yāni ca kho tāni senāsanaṇi appasaddāni appanigghosāni<sup>4</sup> vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakani<sup>5</sup> paṭisallānasārūpāni, tathārūpehi senāsanehi saṃsaggam vaṇṇayāmi<sup>6</sup> ti.

11. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṃkhitteṇa taphasaṃkhaṇḍavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṇ' ti? 'Idha Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti. sabbe<sup>6</sup> dhamma nālaṃ abhinivesāya ti, evaṃ c'etaṃ Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāya ti. So<sup>7</sup> sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānāti, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya sabbaṃ dhammaṃ parijānāti<sup>8</sup>, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ parinīya yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vediyati sukhaṃ vā<sup>9</sup> dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. So tassa vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. So tassa vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto virāgānupassī viharanto nirodhānupassī viharanto paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto<sup>7</sup> na ca<sup>9</sup> kiñci loke upadiyati, anupādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattam yeva parimibbayati. «khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya» ti pajānāti. Ettāvata kho Moggallāna bhikkhu saṃkhitteṇa taphasaṃkhaṇḍavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṇ' ti.

[Mā<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave puññaṇaṃ bhāyittha, sukhass' etaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. sagahaṭṭhe pa°; M<sub>6</sub> saṅgahaṭṭha°; M. saṅgahaṭṭham pa°; Ph. saṅgahaṭṭhā pa°; M<sub>8</sub> saṅgahaṭṭhānaṣso pa°

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> repeat after "yāmi: saṅgahaṭṭhā (M<sub>8</sub> saṅgahaṭṭhāsa) pa° kho ahaṃ M° (M<sub>8</sub> "sso) saṃsaggam vaṇṇayāmi.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> 'nigghosani; M<sub>6</sub> 'nigghosāni.

<sup>5</sup> T. 'etani.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sabbe 'va.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> paṭi°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert ca.

bhikkhave adhivacanam, yad idam puññāna<sup>1</sup> ti. Abhi-  
jānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave dīgharattam katānam  
puññānam dīgharattam ittham<sup>2</sup> kantaṃ manāpaṃ vipākaṃ  
paccanubhūtaṃ. Satta vassāni mettacittam<sup>3</sup> bhāvesim<sup>4</sup>,  
satta vassāni mettacittam<sup>3</sup> bhāvetvā satta samvattavivatta-  
kappe na yimaṃ lokaṃ punāgamasim<sup>5</sup>, samvattamāne<sup>6</sup>  
sudāham<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave loka Abhassarupago<sup>7</sup> homi<sup>8</sup>, vivatta-  
māne loka suññaṃ Brahmavimānaṃ upapajjāmi<sup>9</sup>. Tatra  
sudaṃ bhikkhave Brahmā homi Mahābrahmā abhibhū<sup>10</sup>  
anabhibhūto<sup>11</sup> aññadatthudaso<sup>12</sup> Vasavatti. Chattimsa-  
kkhattuṃ kho panāham bhikkhave Sakko ahoṣim<sup>13</sup> devānam  
indo. Anekasattakkhattuṃ<sup>14</sup> rājā ahoṣim<sup>15</sup> Cakkavatti  
dhammiko dhammarāja caturanto<sup>16</sup> vijitāvi janapadattha-  
variappatto sattaratanasamannāgato. Tassa mayhaṃ  
bhikkhave imāni satta ratanāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ cakka-  
ratanam hatthiratanam assaratanam maṇiratanam itthi-  
ratanam gahapatiratanam, parinayakaratanam eva satta-  
manā. Paro sahasaṃ kho pana me bhikkhave putta  
ahesuṃ sūrā viraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddana<sup>17</sup>. So imaṃ  
paṭhavim<sup>18</sup> sāgarapariyantam adañḍena asatthena dham-  
mena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasaṃ ti.

Passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ kusalānam sukhesinaṃ<sup>19</sup>:  
mettacittam<sup>3</sup> vibhāvetvā<sup>20</sup> satta vassāni bhikkhave<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> puññāni (*without* ti); M<sub>6</sub> puññān.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> iddham. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mettaṃ c°

<sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °si. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °mānasmim aham; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mānassudāham;  
M. °mānussudāham.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °rūpago; M<sub>8</sub> Abhassarako.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hoti. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>10</sup> T. abhibhuyya; M. M<sub>8</sub> abhibhūto; M<sub>6</sub> °bhūtā.

<sup>11</sup> *omitted by* M. M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> °bhūtā. <sup>12</sup> T. aññavatthu°

<sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. anekasata°

<sup>15</sup> M. °si. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> T. catur°

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. °maddanasamattā; M<sub>8</sub> °samattā.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °vī pi. <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. °ne; M<sub>8</sub> °no.

<sup>20</sup> T. bhāvetvā. <sup>21</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vo.



satta<sup>1</sup> samvattavivattakappe na yimaṃ lokam punāgamaṃ<sup>2</sup>.  
 samvattamāne<sup>3</sup> lokamhi<sup>4</sup> homi Ābhassarūpago<sup>5</sup>,  
 vivattamāne<sup>6</sup> lokamhi<sup>7</sup> suññaṃ<sup>8</sup> Brahmupago<sup>9</sup> ahum<sup>10</sup>,  
 sattakkhattum Mahābrahmā Vasavatti<sup>11</sup> tadā ahum<sup>12</sup>,  
 chattimsakkhattum devindo devarajjam akarayim,  
 cakkavatti ahum<sup>13</sup> rāja Jambusaṇḍassa<sup>14</sup> issaro.  
 Muddhābhisitto<sup>15</sup> khattiyo manussādhipati ahum<sup>16</sup>  
 adaṇḍena asatthena vijeyya<sup>17</sup> paṭhavim imam  
 asāhasena<sup>17</sup> dhammena<sup>18</sup> samena manusāsīya<sup>19</sup>,  
 dhammena rajjam karetvā asmiṃ\*) paṭhavimāṇḍale  
 mahaddhane mahabhoge adḍhe<sup>20</sup> ajāyisaṃ<sup>21</sup> kule  
 sabbakāmehi sampanne<sup>22</sup> ratanehi ca sattahi.  
 Buddhā saṅgahakā loke, tehi<sup>23</sup> etam<sup>23</sup> sudesitam,  
 esa<sup>24</sup> hetu mahantassa, paṭhabbyo<sup>25</sup> yena<sup>26</sup> vuccati.  
 Pahutavittupakaraṇo rājā homi<sup>27</sup> patāpavā,  
 iddhimā yasava homi<sup>27</sup> Jambusaṇḍassa<sup>28</sup> issaro.  
 Ko sutvā na ppassideyya api kaṇhābhijatiyo?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> M. °mi; Ph. °miṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. viva°; T. °māno.

<sup>4</sup> M. lokasmiṃ; T. lokam pi.

<sup>5</sup> T. °rupago.    <sup>6</sup> T. °mano.    <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> lokasmiṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. suñña°    <sup>9</sup> S. °ūpago.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> ahu.    <sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. °tti.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. ahu.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> ahu; T. aham; M<sub>7</sub> ayam.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Jambumaṇḍassa; M<sub>7</sub> Jambuaṇḍassa.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> muddhāva°

<sup>16</sup> Ph. °yyam; M<sub>8</sub> °yyum.

<sup>17</sup> T. inserts vā.    <sup>18</sup> M. kammēna.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>6</sub> siya; M<sub>7</sub> manussāsīya; Ph. °siyam; M<sub>8</sub> °sisam;

M<sub>6</sub> °si 'ham; S. °si tam.

<sup>20</sup> T. adḍhena.    <sup>21</sup> T. ā°

<sup>22</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °panno.

<sup>23</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> teh' etam; M. adds pi; T. tena h'etam.

<sup>24</sup> M. Ph. eso.

<sup>25</sup> S. puth°; M<sub>6</sub> pathabbo; M<sub>7</sub> patabbyo.

<sup>26</sup> M. Ph. add pi.    <sup>27</sup> M. Ph. hoti.

<sup>28</sup> M. Ph. °maṇḍassa.

\*) in M<sub>8</sub> one leaf is missing.

*Tasmā hi<sup>1</sup> atthakāmena<sup>2</sup> mahattam<sup>3</sup> abhikaṅkhata<sup>4</sup>  
saddhammo garukātabbo saraṃ buddhānasāsanān ti<sup>4</sup>.]*

## LIX.

1. Ekam<sup>5</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahasaddā honti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'kin nu kho<sup>6</sup> te<sup>7</sup> gahapati nivesane manussā uccāsadda mahasadda kevaṭṭā<sup>8</sup> maññe macchavilope<sup>9</sup> ti? 'Ayaṃ bhante Sujāta gharasunhā aḍḍhā aḍḍhakulā<sup>10</sup> ānitā, sā neva<sup>11</sup> sassum<sup>12</sup> ādiyati na sasuraṃ<sup>13</sup> ādiyati na sāmikaṃ adiyati, Bhagavantaṃ pi<sup>14</sup> na sakkaroti na garukaroti na māneti na pūjeti' ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Sujātaṃ gharasunhaṃ āmantesi 'ehi Sujāte<sup>15</sup> ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho<sup>10</sup> Sujāta gharasunha Bhagavato paṭissutvā<sup>17</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Sujātaṃ gharasunhaṃ Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> attā

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. mahantaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. put after ti: mettassuttaṃ; in M. here too the usual numeral is missing.

<sup>5</sup> This phrase is missing in M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> S. °tto; T. °ttā; M<sub>7</sub> °ddha.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> macche vi°; S. °vilopeti.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. kulā.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. na.    <sup>12</sup> T. asassum.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. sassu°; M<sub>7</sub> samsuraṃ.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> na pi.    <sup>15</sup> T. °ta.    <sup>16</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> paṭissutvā; S. paṭissuṇitvā.

etad avoca 'satta kho imā Sujāte purisassa bhariyā. Katamā satta? Vadhakasama<sup>1</sup>, corisamā<sup>2</sup>, ayyasamā, mātusamā<sup>3</sup>, bhaginisamā, sakūṭisamā, dāsisamā<sup>4</sup>. Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā<sup>5</sup>. Tasam<sup>6</sup> tvaṇ nu<sup>7</sup> katamā<sup>8</sup> ti? 'Na<sup>8</sup> kho ahaṃ bhante imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ<sup>9</sup> vitthārena atthaṃ ājanāmi<sup>10</sup>. Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathāhaṃ<sup>11</sup> imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ<sup>12</sup> ti. 'Tena hi Sujāte suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi-karohi, bhāsisamā' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Sujāta gharasuṇhā Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Paduṭṭhacittā ahiṭānukampinī  
aṇṇesu rattā atimāṇhate patiṃ  
dhanena kitassa vadhāya ussukā,  
yā evarupā purisassa bhariyā  
'vadhakā<sup>13</sup> ca bhariyā' ti ca<sup>14</sup> sa pavuccati<sup>15</sup>.

Yam itthiyā vindati samiko dhanam  
sippaṃ vaṇijjā ca kasim adhiṭṭhaham<sup>16</sup>  
appam pi tasma<sup>17</sup> apahatum<sup>18</sup> icchati,  
yā evarupā purisassa bhariyā  
'cori<sup>19</sup> ca<sup>20</sup> bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Akammakāmā alasa mahagghasa  
pharusa<sup>4</sup> ca caṇḍi<sup>21</sup> duruttavādinī<sup>22</sup>  
uṭṭhāyakanam<sup>23</sup> abhibhuyya vattati,  
yā evarupā purisassa bhariyā  
'ayya ca bhariyā<sup>24</sup> ti ca sa pavuccati.

<sup>1</sup> S. vadhasamā.    <sup>2</sup> S. cora<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. mātā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bhariyāyo.

<sup>6</sup> T. so (for yo in bhariyāyo?) tasam.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.    <sup>8</sup> S. naḥam for na kho ahaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> aj<sup>o</sup>    <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yathā ahaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M. jān<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> aj<sup>o</sup>    <sup>13</sup> M. vadha.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>15</sup> T. ca vuccati.    <sup>16</sup> S. 'hi.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. tassa.    <sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'hasam; Ph. pahatum.

<sup>19</sup> S. corā.    <sup>20</sup> Ph. puts ca after bhariyā.

<sup>21</sup> T. vaddha; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. add ca.

<sup>22</sup> T. durunuttavādimati.    <sup>23</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uṭṭhayi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>24</sup> Ph. inserts ca.

Yā sabbadā hoti hitānukampinī  
 mātā<sup>1</sup> va puttā<sup>2</sup> anurakkhate patim  
 tato dhanam sambhatam assa rakkhati,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 ‘mātā ca bhariyā’ ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yathā pi jeṭṭhā bhaginī kaniṭṭhakā<sup>3</sup>  
 sagārava hoti sakambhī<sup>4</sup> sāmike  
 hirimanā<sup>5</sup> bhattuvāsānūvattinī<sup>6</sup>,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 ‘bhaginī ca bhariyā’ ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yā cidha disvāna patim pamodati  
 sakhi sakharam va cirassam<sup>7</sup> āgatam  
 koleyyakā silavatī patibbatā,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 ‘sakhi ca bhariyā’ ti ca sā pavuccati.

Akkuddhasantā<sup>8</sup> vadhadaṇḍatajjitā  
 aduṭṭhacittā<sup>9</sup> patino titikkhati  
 akkhodhanā bhattuvāsānūvattinī,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 ‘dāsī ca bhariyā’ ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yā cidha bhariyā ‘vadhakā<sup>10</sup>’ ti vuccati  
 ‘corī<sup>11</sup> ca ayyā’ ti ca sā<sup>12</sup> pavuccati  
 dussilarupā pharusa anādara  
 kāyassa bheda nirayam vajanti tā.  
 Yā cidha ‘mātā bhaginī sakhi’ ti<sup>13</sup> ca  
 ‘dāsī ca<sup>14</sup> bhariyā’ ti ca sā<sup>12</sup> pavuccati  
 sile ṭhitattā cirarattasamvuta  
 kāyassa bheda sugatim vajanti tā ti.

Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā. Tāsam tvam  
 katamā ti?

<sup>1</sup> T. vātānu. <sup>2</sup> T. puttā. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. kaniṭṭhā.

<sup>4</sup> T. satam pi. <sup>5</sup> *all MSS. exc. S. have* hiri<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhutta<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> cirassa.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> akkuṭṭha<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. akuddhatasanti.

<sup>9</sup> S. aruddha<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> Ph. vadhā. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. corā.

<sup>12</sup> T. yā. <sup>13</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. <sup>14</sup> *omitted by* Ph.

Ajja-t-agge maṃ bhante Bhagavā dāsisaṃ sāmikassa bhariyaṃ dhāretu ti.

## LX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā<sup>1</sup> kodhanam āgacchanti<sup>2</sup> itthim vā purisaṃ vā. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ dubbaṇṇo assa' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vaṇṇavatāya<sup>3</sup> nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto<sup>5</sup>, kiṃ cāpi so<sup>6</sup> hoti sunahāto<sup>7</sup> suvilitto kappitakesamassu odātavattavasano<sup>8</sup>, atha kho so dubbaṇṇo ca hoti kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>1</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ dukkhaṃ sayeyya' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sukhasayeyya nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, kiṃ cāpi so pallaṅke seti gonakattathate paṭikatthate<sup>9</sup> paṭalikattathate<sup>10</sup> kadālimigapavarapaccattharaṇe<sup>11</sup> sa-uttaracchade<sup>12</sup> ubhato-lohitakūpadhāne, atha kho so dukkhaṃ<sup>13</sup> yeva seti<sup>14</sup> kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>1</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na pacuratttho<sup>15</sup> assa' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa pacurattthaya

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. 'kāro      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> āgacchati.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. vaṇṇatāya; T. 'vātaya.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'nāyaṃ throughout.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kodha"

<sup>6</sup> T. yo.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. sunh<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sunh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> S. 'vāsano; M<sub>8</sub> odātavasano.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> paṭali<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> paṭilakattathate; T. paṭili<sup>o</sup>; omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> S. kadali<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> 'migavara<sup>o</sup>; T. kadālimiharapavara<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> S. 'ccharade; M<sub>8</sub> uttancate; M<sub>6</sub> 'cchede.

<sup>13</sup> T. dukkhā.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>15</sup> T. pacurate.

nandati. Kodhano 'yam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto anattham pi gahetvā 'attho me gahito' ti maññati, attham pi gahetvā 'anattho me gahito'<sup>2</sup> ti maññati. Tass' ime dhammā aññam aññavipaccanikā gahitā dīgharattam abhitāya dukkhaya samvattanti kodhābhībhūtassa. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>3</sup> kodhanam agacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyam na bhogavā assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa bhogavataya nandati. Kodhanassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa kodhābhībhūtassa kodhaparetassa, ye pi 'ssa<sup>4</sup> te honti bhogā utthānaviriya-dhigatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te pi rājāno<sup>5</sup> rajakosam pavesenti kodhābhībhūtassa. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>3</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyam na yasavā assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa yasavatāya<sup>6</sup> nandati. Kodhano 'yam<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, yo pi 'ssa so<sup>8</sup> hoti yaso appamādhigato, tamhā pi dhamasati kodhābhībhūto. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>3</sup> kodhanam agacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyam na mittavā assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa mittavatāya nandati. Kodhanam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalam<sup>10</sup> kodhābhībhūtam<sup>11</sup> kodhaparetam<sup>11</sup>, ye pi 'ssa te honti mittāmaccā ñāti-ālohitā, te pi ārakā<sup>12</sup> parivajjenti kodhābhībhūtam. Ayam bhikkhave chaṭṭho<sup>13</sup> dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>3</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

<sup>1</sup> also M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'nāyam; T. 'nam yam.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: vipaccanikā gahitā, as further on.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. 'kār<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> T. inserts ca.

<sup>6</sup> T. 'atā; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yasatāya. <sup>7</sup> also T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'nāyam.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by S. <sup>9</sup> S. 'no 'yam. <sup>10</sup> S. 'lo. <sup>11</sup> S. 'tam.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. add tam. <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> chaṭṭhamo.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṃ apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyā<sup>2</sup> ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sugatigamanena nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati vācāya<sup>4</sup> duccaritaṃ carati manasa duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṃ apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>6</sup> kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>7</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhamma sapattakantā sapattakaraṇa<sup>7</sup> kodhanam āgacchanti<sup>8</sup> itthim vā purisaṃ vā ti.

Kodhano dubbanno hoti atho<sup>9</sup> dukkhaṃ pi seti so, atho<sup>10</sup> atthaṃ gaḥetvā<sup>11</sup> anattā<sup>12</sup> adhipajjati<sup>13</sup>, tato kāyena vācāya vadhaṃ<sup>14</sup> katvā<sup>15</sup> kodhano kodhābhībhūto puriso dhanajaninim<sup>15</sup> nigacchati, kodhasammadasammatto<sup>16</sup> āyasakyaṃ<sup>17</sup> nigacchati, nātimitta<sup>18</sup> suhajjā ca<sup>19</sup> parivajjenti kodhanam. Anattahajanano kodho, kodho<sup>12</sup> cittappakopano<sup>20</sup>, bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ<sup>21</sup>, tam jano<sup>22</sup> navabujjhati. Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti<sup>23</sup>, kuddho dhammam na passati. andhatamam<sup>24</sup> tada hoti, yaṃ kodho sahate naram.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vatāhaṃ. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> upajji<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppajji<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> also T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'nāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; M<sub>8</sub> pa || manasa; Ph. omits pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; M<sub>8</sub> pa; Ph. S. give it in full.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. 'kar<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'cehati. <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> uho; T. M<sub>6</sub> atha kho.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> attho. <sup>11</sup> T. 'naṃ. <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> S. paṭi<sup>o</sup>; also M<sub>9</sub> (Com.).

<sup>14</sup> T. vaṇaṃ; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaṇaṃ; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vaṇṇaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kodhanajā; T. more 'jātiṃ than 'jānīm; M<sub>6</sub> 'dhānīm.

<sup>16</sup> S. 'sammāda<sup>o</sup> <sup>17</sup> S. 'sakkhaṃ.

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'mitta. <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> taṃ; M<sub>6</sub> naṃ.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'ppakodhano. <sup>21</sup> S. jātiṃ.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts ca. <sup>23</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>24</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> andhaṃ t<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> andhaṃ t<sup>o</sup>

Yaṃ kuddho uparodheti<sup>1</sup> sukaraṃ viya<sup>2</sup> dukkaraṃ<sup>3</sup>,  
 pacchā so vigate kodhe aggidaḍḍho<sup>4</sup> va tappati.  
 Dummaṅkuyam<sup>5</sup> padasseti<sup>6</sup> dhūmaggiṃ<sup>7</sup> va pāvako<sup>8</sup>,  
 yato patāyati<sup>9</sup> kodho yena kujjhanti<sup>10</sup> māṇavā<sup>11</sup>.  
 Nassa<sup>12</sup> hiri<sup>13</sup> na ottappam<sup>14</sup> na vā<sup>15</sup> cā<sup>16</sup> hoti gāravo  
 kodhena abhibhūtaṃ na dīpaṃ<sup>17</sup> hoti kiñcanam<sup>18</sup>.  
 Tapaṇiyāni kammāni yāni dhammehi ārakā,  
 tāni ārocayissāmi, tam suṇātha yathākathaṃ :  
 kuddho hi pitaraṃ hanti, kuddho<sup>19</sup> hanti samātaraṃ,  
 kuddho hi brāhmaṇam hanti, hanti kuddho puthujjanaṃ;  
 yāya<sup>20</sup> matu bhato poso inam lokam avekkhati,  
 tam pi pāṇadadim<sup>21</sup> santim<sup>22</sup> hanti kuddho puthujjano.  
 Attupamā<sup>23</sup> hi te satta, attā hi paramam piyo,  
 hanti kuddho puthuttānaṃ<sup>24</sup> nānārūpeṣu mucchito<sup>25</sup>.  
 Asinū hanti attānaṃ, visam<sup>26</sup> khādanti mucchitā,  
 rajjuyā baddhā<sup>27</sup> miyanti<sup>28</sup> pabbatāṃ api kandare<sup>29</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> 'roceti.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. S. viyam.    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> dukkhara.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>3</sub> 'daḍḍham.

<sup>5</sup> M. dummakudham; M<sub>3</sub> *has for this line: dassoti (sic)*  
 dhummapim (*sic*) papato (*sic*).

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. paṭhamam dass'; Ph. dasseti *alone*.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. dhumam dhumi.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. pāvako; T. *adds* va.    <sup>9</sup> S. 'ti.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>3</sub> kujjha; T. kucchanti; M<sub>6</sub> kujjanti.

<sup>11</sup> S. māṇavā.    <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> na assa.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. hiri; Ph. hiri; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add* hoti.

<sup>14</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> 'ppaṇ ca.    <sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> va.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. co; M<sub>3</sub> ko; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *have after* ottappam  
*only* na gāravo; S. so; M<sub>6</sub> (Com.) cā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>3</sub> risaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> padīpaṃ l. na dīpaṃ.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. S. kiñcinam.    <sup>19</sup> S. *puts* kuddho *after* hanti.

<sup>20</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yāyam; M<sub>3</sub> kāya.    <sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'di.

<sup>22</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>7</sub>, *but* T. *repeats* hanti; M<sub>3</sub> *has* tam  
 pi bālā na disanti.

<sup>23</sup> S. attūpa; M. Ph. attahita sama satta; M<sub>3</sub> attā-  
 hittā so so

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. T. puthujjattānaṃ.    <sup>25</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mi'

<sup>26</sup> T. visā.

<sup>27</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. bajjha; M<sub>6</sub> bajja; M<sub>7</sub> baccha.

<sup>28</sup> S. miyyanti; M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. miyanti.    <sup>29</sup> M<sub>3</sub> kantare.



Bhūnahaccani<sup>1</sup> kammani attamāraṇiyāni<sup>2</sup> ca  
karontā<sup>3</sup> nāvabujjhanti<sup>4</sup>, kodhajāto parābhavo.  
Itāyaṃ kodharūpena<sup>5</sup> maccupāso<sup>6</sup> guhāsayo,  
taṃ<sup>7</sup> damena<sup>7</sup> samucchinde<sup>8</sup> paññāviriyena diṭṭhiyā,  
ekam<sup>9</sup> ekam<sup>9</sup> akusalaṃ samucchindetha<sup>10</sup> paṇḍito<sup>11</sup>.  
Tath'eva dhamme sikkhetha<sup>12</sup>, mā no dummaṅkuyaṃ ahu:  
Vitakodhā anāyāsā<sup>13</sup> vitalobhā<sup>14</sup> anissuka<sup>15</sup>  
dantā kodhaṃ pahatvāna<sup>16</sup> parinibbimsu<sup>17</sup> anasavā<sup>18</sup> ti.

Avyakatavaggo<sup>19</sup> chaṭṭho<sup>20</sup>.

Tass' uddānam:

Avyakato<sup>21</sup> purisagati Tissa<sup>22</sup> Siha<sup>22</sup> rakkhitaṃ pancamaṃ<sup>23</sup>  
Kimbilā<sup>24</sup> satta<sup>25</sup> pacalā<sup>26</sup> sattabhariya<sup>27</sup> kodhana<sup>28</sup> ti<sup>29</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> only M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> have bhuma° (- skr. bhrūṇahatya),  
whereas T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. have bhuta°

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> attamara° <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °to; M<sub>8</sub> °ti.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °bujjhati; T. n' avalu° or na va bu°; M<sub>8</sub> °pucchati.

<sup>5</sup> T. °rupehi na. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °veso.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> taṃ da°; T. M<sub>7</sub> taṃmena; M. taṃ dhamena,  
Ph. taṃ dhammena.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °cchinda; T. °cchinnā; M<sub>6</sub> °cchinnam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ekam etam; M<sub>8</sub> etam etam; M. yatha me taṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. °cchinnotha; M. °danti; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °dati.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °ta. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °ta. <sup>13</sup> T. ana°

<sup>14</sup> T. °mohaṃ; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °moha.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. anuss° <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pahantāna.

<sup>17</sup> M. S. parinibbassath°; T. parinibbassa; M<sub>6</sub> parinibba-  
nassath° <sup>18</sup> T. v° anasava.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °vaggassa uddānam; Ph. °vaggass' udd°  
M<sub>8</sub> °katassa vaggassa udd°

<sup>20</sup> S. paṭhamo. <sup>21</sup> T. °vo.

<sup>22</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Tissiha; M<sub>6</sub> Tisīha; M<sub>8</sub> Tisa Siha.

<sup>23</sup> M. Ph. arakkhiyam; M<sub>8</sub> tatiyaṃ pathamam.

<sup>24</sup> S. has for this Pāda: tatra vata maṃ Kimmiḷo; M.  
Ph. Kimilaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> Kimhilattha; T. Kimbilā.

<sup>25</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> metta; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>26</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>27</sup> S. °bhariyāya; M. Ph. metta bha°; M<sub>8</sub> bhariyo; T.  
M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bhariyāya.

<sup>28</sup> M. Ph. kodhekā dasā; M<sub>8</sub> kodhekārasā.

<sup>29</sup> omitted by S.

## LXI.

1. Hirottappe bhikkhave asati hirottappavipannassa hatupanisam hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti silam, sile asati silavipannassa hatupanisam hoti sammāsamādhi<sup>1</sup>, sammāsamādhimhi<sup>2</sup> asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupanisam hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave rukkhō sākhāpalasavipanno. tassa papaṭikā<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> na<sup>5</sup> pāripūrim gacchati, teco pi phleggu pi sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatupanisam hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

2. Hirottappe bhikkhave sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno<sup>7</sup> hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti silam. sile sati silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi<sup>2</sup> sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave rukkhō sākhāpalasasampanno, tassa papaṭikā<sup>8</sup> pi pāripūrim gacchati, teco pi phleggu pi sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samādhi *alone throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. "dhismim. <sup>3</sup> S. pappā"

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> S. *puts* na *before* gacchati.

<sup>6</sup> S. indriyasamvaro | pe; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *give it in full*.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. upanisa<sup>o</sup> *throughout*. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> papattiko.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. indriyasamvaro | pe; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam ti.

## LXII.

1. Evaṃ<sup>1</sup> me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Ambapālivane. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmanatesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>2</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, adhuvaṃ bhikkhave saṅkhārā, anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yavaṃ c' idaṃ bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum<sup>3</sup> alam vimuccitum. Sineru bhikkhave pabbata-rājā caturāsītiyojanasahassāni āyāmena<sup>4</sup> caturāsītiyojanasahassāni<sup>4</sup> vittharena caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamudde ajjhogāḷho caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamudda<sup>5</sup> accuggato. Hoti<sup>6</sup> kho<sup>6</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ<sup>7</sup> bahūni<sup>8</sup> vassāni<sup>6</sup> bahūni vassasatāni bahūni<sup>6</sup> vassasahassāni<sup>6</sup> bahūni vassasatasahassāni devo na vassati. deve kho pana bhikkhave avassante ye keci 'me bijagāmbhūtagama<sup>8</sup> osadhiṇīpavanappatayo<sup>9</sup>, te ussussanti<sup>10</sup> vissussanti<sup>11</sup> na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ adhuvaṃ bhikkhave saṅkhārā<sup>13</sup>, evaṃ anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā yavaṃ c' idaṃ bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>14</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena dutiyo suriyo patubhavati.

3. Dutiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa patubhāvā yā kāci<sup>15</sup> kunnadiyo kussubbhā<sup>16</sup>, ta ussussanti<sup>10</sup> vissussanti<sup>11</sup> na

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. S.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhaddante.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> 'do.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> omits kho.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. *continue*: kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena bahūni.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'bhūtagāma; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. 'gāmābhūtagāma.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'vanassapatayo; T. 'vanassatayo; S. osatha<sup>9</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. T. ussusanti.      <sup>11</sup> T. vissusanti; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. *inserts* na.      <sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || vimuccitum.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tā.

<sup>16</sup> M. kusumbhā; Ph. sumbhā; M<sub>8</sub> kumā; S. kussobbhā and it adds sabba.

<sup>17</sup> T. visuss<sup>o</sup>

bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tatiyo suriyo pātubhavati.

4. Tatiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci<sup>3</sup> mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī<sup>4</sup>, tā<sup>5</sup> ussussanti<sup>6</sup> vissussanti<sup>7</sup> na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .<sup>8</sup> alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena catuttho suriyo pātubhavati.

5. Catutthassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā<sup>9</sup> ye te mahāsarā, yato ima mahānadiyo sambhavanti<sup>10</sup>, seyyathidaṃ<sup>11</sup> Anotattā Sihapapātā Rathakāra Kappamupḍā Kuṇālā Chaldanta Mandakini, tā<sup>12</sup> ussussanti<sup>13</sup> vissussanti<sup>14</sup> na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .<sup>8</sup> alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>15</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena pañcama suriyo pātubhavati.

6. Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yojana-satikani pi mahāsamudde udakani ogacchanti, dvīyojana-satikani pi mahāsamudde<sup>16</sup> udakani<sup>16</sup> ogacchanti<sup>16</sup>, tiyojanasatikani pi mahāsamudde<sup>17</sup> udakani<sup>17</sup> ogacchanti<sup>17</sup> . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . sattayojanasatikani pi mahāsamudde udakani ogacchanti; sattatālam<sup>19</sup> pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. chatālam pi pañcatālam pi catutālam pi titalam pi dvitalam

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; *omitted by S.*; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give it in full.*

<sup>2</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>3</sup> S. tā.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> Mahiyo; S. *adds* sabbā.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>; T. tam. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sissanti. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sussanti.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give it in full.*

<sup>9</sup> T. ovāya. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pavattanti.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *have the names of the rivers, viz. Gaṅgā and so on, instead of those of the lakes.*

<sup>12</sup> M. yā tā; M<sub>8</sub> *oddly* bhāva; S. sabbe te.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> susanti. <sup>14</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>16</sup> *omitted by* S.

<sup>17</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *continue*: catu<sup>o</sup> pi pañca<sup>o</sup> pi cha<sup>o</sup> pi.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kālam *throughout.*

pi tālamattam pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṅṭhāti; satta-  
porisam<sup>1</sup> pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, chaporisam  
pi pañcaporisam pi catuporisam pi tiporisam pi dviporisam  
pi porisamattam<sup>2</sup> pi aḍḍhaporisam<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> kaṭimattam<sup>3</sup> pi  
janukamattam<sup>4</sup> pi gopphakamattam pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ  
saṅṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave saradasamaye thulla-  
phusitake<sup>5</sup> deve vassante tattha tattha gopadesu<sup>6</sup> udakaṃ  
ṭhitāni honti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tattha tattha  
gopadamattani<sup>7</sup> mahāsamudde udakaṃ ṭhitāni honti.  
Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā aṅgulipabba-  
mattam<sup>8</sup> pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ na hoti. Evaṃ anicca  
bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .<sup>9</sup> alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>10</sup>  
so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa ad-  
dhuno accayena chaṭṭho suriyo pātubhavati.

7. Chaṭṭhassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ ca  
mahāpaṭhavi Sineru ca<sup>11</sup> pabbatarājā dhūpayanti<sup>12</sup> sandhū-  
pāyanti<sup>13</sup> sampadhūpāyanti<sup>14</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kum-  
bhakārapako ālīmpito<sup>15</sup> paṭhamam<sup>16</sup> dhūpeti<sup>17</sup> sandhūpeti<sup>18</sup>  
sampadhūpeti<sup>19</sup>, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave chaṭṭhassa suri-  
yassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ ca mahāpaṭhavi Sineru ca pabba-  
tarājā dhūpayanti<sup>20</sup> sandhūpayanti<sup>21</sup> sampadhūpayanti<sup>22</sup>.  
Evaṃ anicca bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .<sup>23</sup> alam vimuccitum.  
Hoti kho<sup>24</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci  
dīghassa addhuno accayena sattamo suriyo pātubhavati.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °porisamattam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> porisam. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> januka°; S. jannukā° <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> phulla°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> goppakapadesesu. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> goppaka°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °pabbatena mattam.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. dhūmā°; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhūmā°

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sandhumā° <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °dhumā°

<sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> ālepito; Ph. ālopito.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by S.; T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭhamam twice.

<sup>17</sup> M. dhūmeti; Ph. dhumeti; M<sub>8</sub> dhummeti.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sandhumeti. <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M. dhumeti.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhūmā°

<sup>21</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

8. Sattamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca mahāpaṭhavi<sup>1</sup> Sineru ca<sup>2</sup> pabbatarājā adippanti<sup>3</sup> pajjalanti ekajālā<sup>4</sup> bhavanti; imissa ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānaṇaṃ dayhamānaṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> acci<sup>6</sup> vātena khittā yava Brahmaloḷā pi gacchati<sup>7</sup>, Sinerussa ca<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave pabbatarājassa jhāyamānaṇaṃ dayhamānaṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> vinassamānaṇaṃ<sup>9</sup> mahata tejokhandhena abhibhūtaṇaṃ yojanasatikāni pi kuṭāni paluṇṇanti, dviyojanasatikāni pi . . .<sup>10</sup> tiyojanasatikāni pi . . .<sup>10</sup> catuyojanasatikāni pi . . .<sup>10</sup> pañcayojanasatikāni pi kuṭāni paluṇṇanti; imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānaṇaṃ dayhamānaṇaṃ<sup>11</sup> n' eva chārikā pañṇāyati na masi<sup>12</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānaṇaṃ<sup>13</sup> dayhamānaṇaṃ n' eva chārikā pañṇāyati na masi<sup>14</sup>, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imissa ca mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca<sup>1</sup> pabbatarājassa jhāyamānaṇaṃ dayhamānaṇaṃ<sup>11</sup> n' eva chārikā pañṇāyati na masi<sup>15</sup>. Evaṃ anicca bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ adbhavā bhikkhave saṅkhara, evaṃ anassā-sika bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yavaṃ c' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkharesu nibbinditum alam virajjītum alam vinuccitum. Tatra bhikkhave ko mantā ko saddhātā<sup>16</sup> ayañ ca paṭhavi Sineru ca<sup>17</sup> pabbatarājā dayhissanti vinassissanti<sup>18</sup> na bhavissanti<sup>19</sup> ti<sup>19</sup> aññatra diṭṭhapadehi?

9. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sunetto nāma sattla ahoṣi tittthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhik-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert ca. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. adittanti; M<sub>8</sub> ādisanti.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'jālā; M<sub>7</sub> 'jālā; T. 'pālā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> deyha<sup>o</sup>; T. dhaya<sup>o</sup> for dayh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> acci; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> aggi.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> gacchanti. <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. S

<sup>9</sup> T. vinayasamā<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> kuṭāni pal<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> deyl<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. manasi throughout; M<sub>8</sub> manā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'nassa vā n' eva ch<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> is here broken off; M<sub>7</sub> manasi.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> manasi; M<sub>6</sub> omits na masi; M<sub>7</sub> manasi.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. sandhātā; M<sub>8</sub> saddharata.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vinassanti.

<sup>19</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

khave satthuno anekāni sāvakaśatāni ahesuṃ. Sunetto<sup>1</sup> satthū sāvakaṇaṃ Brahmaloḥasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi<sup>2</sup>. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloḥasahavyatāya<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ desentassa sabhena sabbaṃ sāsaṇaṃ ājāṇiṃsu<sup>4</sup>, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ Brahmaloḥaṃ upapajjiṃsu<sup>5</sup>. Ye na<sup>6</sup> sabhena sabbaṃ sāsaṇaṃ ājāṇiṃsu<sup>7</sup>, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā app ekacce Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ<sup>8</sup> sahavyatam upapajjiṃsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce Nimmānaratṭinaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjiṃsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ<sup>8</sup> devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjiṃsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce Yāmanaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjiṃsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce Tavatimsānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjiṃsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce Cātummahārajikānaṃ<sup>9</sup> devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjiṃsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce khattiyamahāsālānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjiṃsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjiṃsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce gaḥapatimahāsālānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjiṃsu<sup>5</sup>.

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno etad ahośi<sup>10</sup> 'na kho paṇ'<sup>10</sup> etaṃ<sup>10</sup> paṭirūpaṃ, yo 'haṃ<sup>11</sup> sāvakaṇaṃ samasamagatiyo<sup>12</sup> assaṃ<sup>6</sup> abhisamparāyaṃ<sup>13</sup>, yaṃ nūnaṃ uttarim<sup>14</sup> mettaṃ<sup>15</sup> bhāveyyaṃ<sup>1</sup> ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunetto sattha satta vassāni mettacittaṃ<sup>16</sup> bhāvesi, satta<sup>17</sup> vassāni mettacittaṃ<sup>16</sup> bhavetva satta samvattāvivattakappe na yimaṃ lokam punar<sup>18</sup> agamāsi<sup>18</sup>, samvattamāne<sup>19</sup> sudam<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *insert* bhikkhave. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *eti*.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'lokassa saḥ' <sup>4</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub> ajā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. na jā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> ajā<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Tussi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. cātumahā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> catumahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. me taṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. so 'haṃ; M<sub>8</sub> so taṃ. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samatikkamaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'parāya. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. uttari.

<sup>15</sup> *all MSS. except S. have* maggaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mettaṃ cī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *continue*: samvattāvivattakappe na yimaṃ<sup>100</sup> and so on.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. punāgamāsi (M. *sim*).

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'māsu; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'mānassudam.

bhikkhave loke Ābhassarupago<sup>1</sup> hoti<sup>2</sup>, vivatṭamāne loke  
 sūñṇaṃ Brahmavimāṇaṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>. Tatra sudam bhik-  
 khave Brahmā hoti Mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto  
 aññadatthudaso vasavatti, chattimsakkhattum<sup>4</sup> kho pana  
 bhikkhave Sakko ahosi devānaṃ indo, anekasatakkhattum<sup>5</sup>  
 rājā ahosi Cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarāja<sup>6</sup> cāturato<sup>7</sup>  
 vijitāvi janapadatthāvariyaṃ patto sattaratanaśamānāgato.  
 Paro sahasaṃ kho paṇ'assa puttā ahesuṃ surā virāṇa-  
 rūpā parasenappamaddana. So imaṃ paṭhavim sāgara-  
 pariyaṇṇaṃ adappena asatṭhena dhammena abhivijjīya<sup>8</sup>  
 ajjhāvasi<sup>9</sup>. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sūnetto satthā evaṃ-  
 digghayuko samāno evaṃciratṭhiko aparimutto ahosi jātiya  
 jaraya<sup>10</sup> maraṇena sokhehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi  
 upāyāsehi, aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Tam kissa  
 hetu? Catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā.  
 Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ?

11. Ariyassa bhikkhave<sup>11</sup> silassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā,  
 ariyassa<sup>12</sup> samādhissa ananubodhā<sup>13</sup> appaṭivedhā<sup>14</sup>, ariyaya  
 paññaya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, ariyaya vimuttiyā ana-  
 nubodhā appaṭivedhā. Tayidaṃ<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave ariyaṃ sīlaṃ  
 anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, ariyo samādhi anubuddho<sup>16</sup>  
 paṭividdho, ariyā pañña anubuddhā<sup>17</sup> paṭividdhā, ariyā  
 vimutti anubuddhā<sup>18</sup> paṭividdhā. Ucchiṃma bhavataṇhā,  
 khamā bhavanetti, natthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. "rūpago; M<sub>7</sub> abhassarū"; M<sub>8</sub> abhassirū; T. "rupigo.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hoti ti. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa"

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> sattakkhattum.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> "satta"; T. M<sub>6</sub> anekasakkl"

<sup>6</sup> T. *add*s ahosi; M<sub>7</sub> *add*s va āsi.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> catur"

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> "jaya.

<sup>9</sup> M. "sim.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> jarā.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. S.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this sentence.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na yidaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> "bodhlo.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> "bodhā.



Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>1</sup> Sugato athāparam  
etaḍ avoca Satttha:

Silaṃ samādhi paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā,  
anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena<sup>2</sup> yasassina<sup>3</sup>.  
Iti buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhunam<sup>4</sup>  
dukkhass' antakaro Satttha cakkhuma parinibbuto ti.

### LXIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantimam nagaram  
sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam<sup>5</sup> hoti catummah  
ca aharanam nikāmalabhi hoti akicchālabhi akasiralābhi  
idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantimam nagaram  
akaraṇīyam bahirehi paccatthikehi paccāmitteli. Kata-  
mehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam<sup>6</sup> hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare esika hoti  
gambhīranema sumikhata acalā asampavedhi<sup>7</sup>. Imma  
paṭhamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>8</sup> hoti raṇṇo  
paccantimam nagaram abbhantaranam guttiya<sup>9</sup> bahiranam  
paṭighātāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare  
parikha<sup>10</sup> hoti gambhīra c' eva vitthata ca. Imina dutti-  
yena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>11</sup> hoti raṇṇo  
paccantimam nagaram abbhantaranam guttiya bahiranam  
paṭighātāya.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *add* ca: S. vatvana.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °massa.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °no.

<sup>4</sup> M. bhikkhūnam.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> surakkhitam; M<sub>7</sub> suparikkhatam; S. supari-  
kkhatam *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> T. suparikkhitam; M<sub>6</sub> surakkhitam; M. suparikkhatam.

<sup>7</sup> T. asampadhi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> suparikkhatam.

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. parikkha; T. parikkhākhata; M<sub>6</sub> °kkhata;  
M<sub>7</sub> parikkhākhata.

<sup>11</sup> T. °parikkhitam; M. M<sub>7</sub> °parikkhatam.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare<sup>1</sup> anupariyāyapatho<sup>2</sup> hoti ucco e' eva vitthato ca. Iminā tatiyena nagaraparikkharena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti raṇṇo paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahum<sup>4</sup> āvudham saṇṇicītam hoti salākaṃ<sup>5</sup> e' eva jevaniyaṃ<sup>6</sup> ca. Iminā catutthena nagaraparikkharena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti raṇṇo paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahu<sup>7</sup> balakāyo paṭivasati, seyyathidam hattharoḥā assāroḥa rathikā dhanuggahā celaka<sup>8</sup> calakā piṇḍadāyika<sup>9</sup> nggā rajaputtā pakkhandino<sup>10</sup> mahānagā sura<sup>11</sup> caṃmayodhino dasakaputtā<sup>12</sup>. Iminā pañcamena nagaraparikkharena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti raṇṇo paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī aṇṇātānam nivāreta ṇātānam paveseta. Iminā chaṭṭhena nagaraparikkharena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti raṇṇo paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātāya.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare pakāro hoti ucco e' eva vitthato ca vasanalepanasampanno ca<sup>14</sup>. Iminā sattamena nagaraparikkharena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti raṇṇo paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātāya.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> continues: bahum āvudham, *as further on*.

<sup>2</sup> T. 'yāyatho; Ph. 'yāyapato; M<sub>8</sub> 'parikkhayayapayo.

<sup>3</sup> T. 'kkhitam; M<sub>6</sub> 'kkhatam *and* 'kkhitam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> bahu. <sup>5</sup> T. 'kā; M<sub>6</sub> 'kaniyam.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. 'nikā; Ph. vedhanikam; M<sub>8</sub> jeganikam; T. pe-vaniyam.

<sup>7</sup> T. bahula. <sup>8</sup> Ph. cevaka; T. velakā.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'dāyakā. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'tino.

<sup>11</sup> S. *adds* papphālīkā. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. dasika

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'kkhatam; M<sub>6</sub> 'kkhitam.

<sup>14</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M.

Ime<sup>1</sup>hi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhitaṃ<sup>2</sup> hoti. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ āhāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akiccha-  
lābhī akasiralābhī<sup>3</sup>?

9. Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahū<sup>4</sup> tinakaṭṭhodakaṃ<sup>5</sup> sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiya<sup>6</sup> aparitassāya phāsuviharāya bahirānaṃ paṭighatāya.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahū<sup>7</sup> sāliyavakam sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiya<sup>8</sup> aparitassāya phāsuviharāya bahirānaṃ paṭighatāya.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahū<sup>9</sup> tilamuggamāsāparaṇṇaṃ<sup>10</sup> sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiya<sup>11</sup> aparitassāya phāsuviharāya bahirānaṃ paṭighatāya.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahū<sup>12</sup> bhesajjaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti, seyyathidam sappi navaṇitaṃ telaṃ madhu phaṇitaṃ loṇaṃ, abbhantarānaṃ ratiya<sup>13</sup> aparitassāya phāsuviharāya bahirānaṃ paṭighatāya.

Imesaṃ<sup>14</sup> catunnaṃ āhāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akiccha-  
lābhī<sup>15</sup> akasiralābhī.

Yato kho bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ<sup>16</sup> imehi<sup>17</sup> sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhitaṃ<sup>18</sup> hoti imesaṃ<sup>19</sup> ca<sup>20</sup> catunnaṃ<sup>21</sup> āhāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī: idaṃ vuccati<sup>22</sup> bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ akaraṇīyaṃ bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi<sup>23</sup> samannagato hoti catunnaṃ ca<sup>24</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. 'kkhataṃ; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'kkhitaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds hoti. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahu.

<sup>4</sup> T. tina (sic) kaṭṭho hoti dakaṃ. <sup>5</sup> T. rathiya.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> bahu; Ph. bahū.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'moggā'; T. M<sub>7</sub> tilamasamuggaparaṇṇaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> amuggapannaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> bahu.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert kho bhikkhave.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> continue: akaraṇīyaṃ bāhirehi, as further on.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by S. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'kkhataṃ.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. <sup>14</sup> S. 'nañ ca.

<sup>15</sup> T. vuccati. <sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dhammehi; T. yato kho hi.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T.

jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ  
nikāmalābhī hoti<sup>2</sup> akicchalābhī akasiralābhī: ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇiyo Mārassa akaraṇiyo<sup>3</sup> pāpi-  
mato. Katamehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup>?

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare  
esikā hoti gambhīranemā<sup>4</sup> sunikkhātā acalā asampavedhi  
abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhiraṇaṃ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva  
kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddhati Tathāga-  
tassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>5</sup> arahaṃ sammāsambuddho  
vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadam-  
masārathi Satthā devamanussaṇaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti.  
Saddhāsiko<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati.  
kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti;  
suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā paṭhamena saddham-  
mena samannāgato hoti.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare  
parikhā hoti gambhīrā c' eva vitthātā ca abbhantarānaṃ  
guttiyā bāhiraṇaṃ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave  
ariyasāvako hirma hoti, hiriya<sup>7</sup> kāyaduccaritena vaci-  
duccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriya<sup>7</sup> papakānaṃ akusa-  
lānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Hiripariko<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave  
ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ  
pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati.  
Iminā duttiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti<sup>9</sup>.

15. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ranno paccantime nagare  
anupariyāyapatho hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca abbhanta-  
raṇaṃ guttiyā bāhiraṇaṃ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho  
bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi hoti, ottappati kāyaduccari-  
tena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati papakānaṃ  
akusalaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Ottappapariyāya-  
patho<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S. ābhī<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>o</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> T. "nevā; M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> "nemi.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; M<sub>s</sub> gha; S. pe, then buddho.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> saddho ca kho; T. saddho; M<sub>o</sub>. M.  
saddhehi kho.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> hirma kho.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>s</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>s</sub> "sato; M. Ph. ottappi kho.

bhāveti; savaṃṇaṃ pajahati, anavaṃṇaṃ bhāveti; suddham attanaṃ pariharati. Imiṇā tatīyena saddhammena samannagato hoti.

16. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahuṃ<sup>1</sup> ayudham sammicitaṃ hoti salakā c' eva jevaniyañ ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiya bahiraṇaṃ paṭighatāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti<sup>2</sup> sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyoṇakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalapariṇamaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpaṃ dhammā bahussuta honti dhata vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdha. Sutāvudho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; savaṃṇaṃ pajahati, anavaṃṇaṃ bhāveti; suddham attanaṃ pariharati. Imiṇa catutthena saddhammena samannagato hoti.

17. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahu balakāyo paṭivasati. seyyathidam hattharoḥa assaroḥa<sup>4</sup> rathika dhanuggaha celakā calaka piṇḍadāyika<sup>5</sup> ugga rāja-putta pakkhandino<sup>6</sup> mahānaga sūra<sup>7</sup> caṃmayodhino dasakaputta<sup>8</sup> abbhantarānaṃ guttiya bāhiraṇaṃ paṭighatāya evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako araddhaviriyo viharati akusalaṃ dhammaṇaṃ pahamaṃ, kusalaṃ dhammaṇaṃ upasampadāya, thamava dāhapaṇakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Viriyabalakayo<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; savaṃṇaṃ pajahati, anavaṃṇaṃ bhāveti; suddham attanaṃ pariharati. Imiṇa pañcamena saddhammena samannagato hoti.

18. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhavi aṇṇatānaṃ nivareta ṇātānaṃ paveseṭṭa<sup>10</sup> abbhantarānaṃ guttiya bahiraṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahu.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. jevanikañ; Ph. vedanikaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. pe, then diṭṭhiya.

<sup>4</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have sutavā; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add kho.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> S. °dayakā. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °tino.

<sup>8</sup> S. adds papphalikā. <sup>9</sup> Ph. dasika°

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viriyabalo. <sup>11</sup> T. saḥaveseta.

paṭighatāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhiāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā<sup>1</sup>. Satidovāriko<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; savajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attanam pariharati. Iminā chaṭṭhena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

19. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare pākaro<sup>3</sup> hoti ucco e' eva vitthato ca vasanalepanasampanno<sup>4</sup> ca abbhantarumam guttiya bāhiraṇam paṭighatāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako paṇṇava hoti, udayatthagaminīyā paṇṇava samannāgato ariyaya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhaya-gaminīya. Paṇṇavāsana-lepanasampanno<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; savajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attanam pariharati. Iminā sattamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

Imeḥi sattahi saddhammeḥi samannāgato hoti. Kata-mesaṃ catummam jhānaṃ abhicetasikanam<sup>6</sup> dīṭṭhadhamma-sukhaviharaṇam nikamaḥlabhi hoti akicchaḥlabhi<sup>7</sup> akasira-labhi?

20. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahum<sup>8</sup> tiṇakaṭṭhodakam sammieitam hoti abbhantarumam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuviḥārāya bāhiraṇam paṭighatāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kameli<sup>9</sup> vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam piṭisukham paṭhamam<sup>10</sup> jhānam<sup>10</sup> upasampajja viharati attano ratiya aparitassāya phāsuviḥārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

21. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> anusā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dovariko.

<sup>3</sup> T. pānākaro.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vāpana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paṇṇāyavapanalepana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S. abhi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. add hoti.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> bahu.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. pe. then paṭhamam jh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °majjh<sup>o</sup>, and so also in the other cases.

bahuṃ<sup>1</sup> sāliyavakaṃ sannicitam hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiya aparitassaya phāsuviharāya<sup>2</sup> bahirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasama<sup>3</sup> ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ aṇitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassaya phasuviharāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

22. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahuṃ<sup>4</sup> tilamuggamasaparannaṃ<sup>5</sup> sannicitam hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassaya phāsuviharāya bahirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāga<sup>6</sup> upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisamvedeti yam taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassaya phasuviharāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

23. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahuṃ<sup>7</sup> bhesajjaṃ sannicitam hoti, seyyathidam sappi navantam telam madhu phāṇitaṃ<sup>8</sup> loṇaṃ, abbhantarānaṃ ratiya aparitassaya phāsuviharāya<sup>9</sup> bahirānaṃ<sup>10</sup> paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukhassa ca pahāna<sup>11</sup> dukkhassa ca pahānaṃ pubb'eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatiparisuddhim<sup>12</sup> catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiya aparitassaya phāsuviharāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

Imesaṃ catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikaṇaṃ<sup>13</sup> dīṭṭha-dhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikamalābhi hoti akiccekalābhi akasiralābhi<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahu; M<sub>7</sub> bahuṃ.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. pe, then dutiyaṃ (tatiyaṃ) jk<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bahu.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'mogga'; T. M<sub>6</sub> tilamāsamuggā°.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. bahu; M<sub>8</sub> bahū.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> write always ppha°      <sup>8</sup> T. 'raṇaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>10</sup> S. pe, then catuttham.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. 'suddham.      <sup>12</sup> S. abhi°.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> continue: Ayam vuccati and so on.

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imehi sattahi saddham-  
mehi<sup>1</sup> samānāgato hoti imesaṃ ca<sup>2</sup> catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ  
abhiññāsaṃ ca<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhaviharānaṃ nikāma-  
lābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī: ayam vuccati bhik-  
khave ariyasāvako akaraṇīyo Mārassa akaraṇīyo papimato ti.

#### LXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samānāgato bhikkhu  
ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaram pūnakkhettaṃ  
lokassa. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṇṇū ca hoti atthaṇṇū  
ca<sup>2</sup> attañṇū<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> mattañṇū ca kālaṇṇū ca paṇaṇṇū ca  
puggalaparoparaṇṇū<sup>5</sup> ca. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu  
dhammaṇṇū hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti<sup>6</sup>: suttam  
geyyam veyyakaranam gatham udanam itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ  
abblutadhammaṃ vedallam. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu  
dhammaṃ jāneyya: suttam geyyam<sup>7</sup> . . .<sup>8</sup> abblutadhammaṃ<sup>9</sup>  
vedallam, na yidha dhammaṃ ū ti vucceyya; yasma ca kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti: suttam geyyam<sup>7</sup> . . .<sup>8</sup>  
abblutadhammaṃ<sup>7</sup> vedallam, tasma<sup>10</sup> dhammaṇṇū ti<sup>11</sup>  
vuccati. Iti dhammaṇṇū. Atthaṇṇū ca kathaṃ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitaṃ  
atthaṃ jānāti 'ayam imassa bhāsitaṃ attho, ayam imassa  
bhāsitaṃ attho' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass'  
eva bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ jāneyya 'ayam imassa bhāsitaṃ  
attho, ayam imassa bhāsitaṃ attho' ti, na yidha atthaṇṇū  
ti vucceyya; yasma ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass'  
eva bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ jānāti 'ayam imassa bhāsitaṃ attho,

<sup>1</sup> T. dhammehi. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by Ms. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M. C.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. °pariyāṇṇu; M. °pariyāṇ; T. M. M. °varāṇṇu.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. C. add tam. <sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. M. pa; T. M. M. give it in full.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. S. <sup>10</sup> T. M. M. insert bhikkhu.

<sup>11</sup> T. ca; omitted by M.



ayam imassa bhāsita-ssa attho<sup>1</sup> ti, tasma atthainū ti vuccati. Iti dhammanū, atthainū. Attainū<sup>2</sup> ca katham hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanam janati 'ettako 'mhi saddhaya sīlena sutena cāgena paṇḍāya paṭibhānenā'<sup>3</sup> ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu attanam jāneyya 'ettako 'mhi saddhaya sīlena sutena cāgena paṇḍāya paṭibhānenā' ti. Na yidha attainū ti vuccēyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu attanam jānāti 'ettako 'mhi saddhaya sīlena sutena cāgena paṇḍāya paṭibhānenā' ti, tasmā attainū ti vuccati. Iti dhammanū, atthainū<sup>4</sup>, attannū<sup>5</sup>. Mattainū ca katham hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam janati cīvarapīṇḍa-pātasenāsana-gīlanapaccayabhesajjaparikkharanam paṭiggahanāya. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam jāneyya cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsana-gīlanapaccayabhesajjaparikkharanam paṭiggahanāya, na yidha mattainū ti vuccēyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam jānāti cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsana-gīlanapaccayabhesajjaparikkharanam paṭiggahanāya, tasma mattainū ti vuccati. Iti dhammanū, atthainū<sup>6</sup>, attannū, mattannū. Kālainū ca katham hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kalam jānāti 'ayam kalo uddesassa, ayam kalo paripucchaya, ayam kalo yogassa, ayam kalo paṭisallānāya'<sup>7</sup> ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu kalam jāneyya 'ayam kalo uddesassa, ayam kalo paripucchaya, ayam kalo yogassa, ayam kalo paṭisallānāya' ti. Na yidha kālainū ti vuccēyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalam jānāti 'ayam kalo uddesassa, ayam kalo paripucchaya, ayam kalo yogassa, ayam kalo paṭisallānāya' ti, tasmā kālainū ti vuccati. Iti dhammanū, atthannū, attainū, mattainū, kālainū. Parisainū ca katham hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu parisam jānāti 'ayam khattiyya-parisā, ayam brāhmaṇa-parisā, ayam gahapati-parisā, ayam samaṇa-parisā; tattha evaṃ upasāṅkamita-bham, evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>2</sup> S. paṭibhānenā throughout.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> atth<sup>o</sup>; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'sallanassā throughout; T. continues: tasmā kālainū ti. Iti and so on.

thātabbam<sup>1</sup>, evaṃ nisīditabbam, evaṃ bhasitabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabban' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇisaṃ janeyya 'ayaṃ khattiyapaṇisa<sup>2</sup>, ayaṃ brāhmaṇapaṇisā, ayaṃ gaḥapatipaṇisā, ayaṃ samaṇapaṇisā; tattha evaṃ upa-saṅkamitabbam, evaṃ thātabbam, evaṃ nisīditabbam, evaṃ bhasitabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabban' ti, na yidha paṇisaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇisaṃ janāti 'ayaṃ khattiyapaṇisa<sup>3</sup>, ayaṃ brāhmaṇapaṇisā, ayaṃ gaḥapatipaṇisā, ayaṃ samaṇapaṇisā; tattha evaṃ upa-saṅkamitabbam, evaṃ thātabbam, evaṃ nisīditabbam, evaṃ bhasitabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabban' ti, tasma paṇisaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kalaññū, paṇisaññū. Puggalaparoparaññū<sup>4</sup> ca katham hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhumo dvayena<sup>5</sup> puggalā viditā honti: dve puggala, eko ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo<sup>6</sup>, eko ariyānaṃ na<sup>7</sup> dassanakāmo<sup>8</sup>. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ na dassanakāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena<sup>9</sup> gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena<sup>10</sup> pāsamsa. Dve puggalā ariyānaṃ dassanakāmā: eko<sup>11</sup> saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, eko saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo<sup>12</sup>. Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Dve<sup>13</sup> puggalā saddhammaṃ sotukāmā: eko ohiṭasoto dhammaṃ sunāti, eko anohiṭasoto dhammaṃ sunāti. Yvāyaṃ<sup>14</sup> puggalo anohiṭasoto dhammaṃ sunāti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ<sup>15</sup> puggalo

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *add* evaṃ kattaṭṭabbam.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa || evaṃ tuṇhī<sup>o</sup>; S. *has some dots, then evaṃ tuṇhī<sup>o</sup>* <sup>3</sup> S. *has some dots, then evaṃ tuṇhī<sup>o</sup>*

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °paṇisaññū; M<sub>8</sub> °pariyaññū; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °varaññū.

<sup>5</sup> T. yena.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> adassana<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> dassanānaṃ kāmō; M<sub>6</sub> *adds* hoti.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dassanānaṃ kāmō. ~

<sup>9</sup> T. tena; S. tena tena. <sup>10</sup> S. tena tena *throughout*.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> *omits* eko sa<sup>o</sup> sotu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> *continue*: evaṃ so ten' aṅgena.

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yo 'yaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> *also* yo 'yaṃ *with one exception*.

<sup>15</sup> T. so 'yaṃ.

ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Dve puggalā ohitasota dhammaṃ suṇanti<sup>1</sup>: eko sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, eko sutvā dhammaṃ na dhāreti. Yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo sutvā dhammaṃ na<sup>3</sup> dhāreti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Dve puggalā sutvā dhammaṃ dhārenti: eko dhatanam<sup>4</sup> dhammānam attham<sup>5</sup> upaparikkhati, eko dhatanam dhammānam attham na<sup>6</sup> upaparikkhati. Yvāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> puggalo dhatanam dhammānam attham na upaparikkhati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo dhatanam dhammānam attham upaparikkhati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Dve puggalā dhatanam dhammānam attham upaparikkhanti: eko attham aññaya dhammam aññaya dhammanudhammapaṭipanno, eko<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> attham aññaya dhammam aññaya<sup>10</sup> dhammanudhammapaṭipanno. Yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo na<sup>9</sup> attham aññaya dhammam aññaya<sup>10</sup> dhammanudhammapaṭipanno, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo attham aññaya dhammam aññaya dhammanudhammapaṭipanno, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Dve puggalā attham aññaya dhammam aññaya dhammanudhammapaṭipanna: eko attahitaya paṭipanno na parahitaya, eko attahitaya ca paṭipanno parahitaya ca<sup>11</sup>. Yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo attahitaya paṭipanno, na<sup>12</sup> parahitaya, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitaya ca paṭipanno parahitaya ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Evaṃ kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>13</sup> dvayena puggalā vidito hoti. Evaṃ kho<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu puggalaparoparanam<sup>15</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. °tā.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yo 'yam; M<sub>6</sub> also yo 'yam with one exception.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. *put* na before dhammaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhā° throughout.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert na. <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. so 'yam. <sup>8</sup> T. omits all from eko to °paṭipanno.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. insert na.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. S. °nā. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °pariyānā; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °varaṇṇū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . anuttaram puñña-khettam lokassā ti.

## LXV.

1. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvātimsānaṃ<sup>3</sup> pāricchattako koviḷāro<sup>4</sup> paṇḍupalaso hoti, attamaṇā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā tasmim samaye honti 'paṇḍupalāso haṇi pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni sattapalāso<sup>5</sup> bhavissati<sup>6</sup> ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvātimsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro sattapalāso<sup>7</sup> hoti, attamaṇā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā tasmim samaye honti sattapalāso<sup>8</sup> dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva haṇi jālakajāto<sup>9</sup> bhavissati<sup>10</sup> ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvātimsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro jālakajāto hoti, attamaṇā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā tasmim samaye honti 'jālakajāto<sup>10</sup> dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni khārakajāto<sup>11</sup> bhavissati<sup>12</sup> ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvātimsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro khārakajāto hoti, attamaṇā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā tasmim samaye honti 'khārakajāto dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni kuḍumalakajāto bhavissati<sup>13</sup> ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvātimsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro kuḍumalakajāto<sup>12</sup> hoti, attamaṇā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā tasmim samaye honti 'kuḍumalakajāto<sup>12</sup> dāni<sup>13</sup> pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *add* pāhuneyyo.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; *omitted by* T. M.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> S. M<sub>6</sub> koviḷāro *throughout*; T. *once*; M<sub>7</sub> *sometimes*.

<sup>5</sup> M. panna°; Ph. chinna°; T. sanni° *always*; M<sub>6</sub> sanni° *satti° twice*; M<sub>7</sub> satti° *once*; M<sub>8</sub> jālakakajāto (*sic*).

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. bhavissanti. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jālakajāto.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jātakā° <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> chadaka°; T. jālakatā°

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> chadaka°

<sup>11</sup> T. kārakā°; M<sub>8</sub> kuḍumalaka° *as further on, and in like manner it always anticipates the following sentence*.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kudumalaka° <sup>13</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.

kokāsakajāto<sup>1</sup> bhavissati<sup>2</sup> ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro kokāsakajāto<sup>2</sup> hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'kokāsakajāto dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' evā dāni sabbaphāliphullo<sup>3</sup> bhavissati<sup>4</sup> ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro sabbaphāliphullo<sup>3</sup> hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa mūle dibbe cattāro māse pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā<sup>4</sup> paricārenti<sup>5</sup>. Sabbaphāliphullassa kho pana bhikkhave pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa samantā paññāsayajanāni ābhāya phutaṃ<sup>6</sup> hoti. Anuvātaṃ<sup>7</sup> yojanasataṃ gandho gacchati. Ayam ānubhavo pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye ariyasāvako agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya ceteti, paṇḍupalāso bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako<sup>8</sup> kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchedtvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, sattapalāso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vivicca<sup>10</sup> eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . paṭhamam<sup>11</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>11</sup> upasampajja viharati, jālakajato bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ<sup>12</sup> Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, khārakajato bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti<sup>13</sup> devānaṃ<sup>12</sup> Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kosajāto *throughout*; T. kosika<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. kosaka<sup>o</sup> *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> T. kokesaka<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'bālī'

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samaṅgi<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'vārenti.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> puttam. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'gataṃ.

<sup>8</sup> *with ariyasāva[ko] M<sub>8</sub> breaks off; on the next leaf (ii) begins the Aṭṭhakanipāta.* <sup>9</sup> T. satti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'majjhā', *and likewise in the other cases.*

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. *insert* 'va. <sup>13</sup> T. honti.

samaye ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virūgā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kuḍumalakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmaṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ<sup>2</sup> Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kokāsakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmaṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ<sup>2</sup> Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, sabbaphāliphullo bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmaṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ<sup>2</sup> Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Tasmaṃ bhikkhave samaye Bhummā devā saddam anussāventi<sup>6</sup> 'eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihārī<sup>7</sup> amukamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā<sup>8</sup> anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati' ti. Bhummānaṃ devānaṃ saddam sutvā Cātummahārājikā<sup>9</sup> devā . . .<sup>10</sup> Tāvatisā devā . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tusitā devā . . . Nimmānaratī devā . . . Paranimmitavasavattī devā . . . Brahmakāyikā devā saddam anussāventi<sup>11</sup> 'eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihārī<sup>7</sup> amukamha<sup>12</sup> gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>13</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati' ti. Iti ha

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *insert* 'va.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. *add* dukkhassa ca pahānā.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give it in full*.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. anussāvesun *throughout*; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> anussāvesun ti.

<sup>7</sup> S. 'vihārīko. <sup>8</sup> T. 'agā'

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. Cātummahā'

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *repeat* saddam anu<sup>9</sup> *and so on till* dīṭṭh' eva dhamme, *then they have* pe || sacchikatvā upa<sup>9</sup> viharati ti. Cātummahārājikanam devānaṃ saddam sutvā Tāvatisā devā . . . Yāmā devā *and so on*. M<sub>6</sub> *has after* viharati ti: Iti ha tena Cātummahā'

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> anussāvesun ti. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. asukamhā.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. pe || sacchikatvā.

tena khaṇena<sup>1</sup> tena muhuttena yāva<sup>2</sup> Brahmaloḷā saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayam ānubhāvo khaṇasavassa bhikkhuno ti.

## LXVI.

1. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>3</sup> upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhaveyya' ti? Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'Sattharam kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammam kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> saṅgham kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> sikkham kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> samādhim kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> appamādam kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> paṭisantharam' kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya' ti. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'ime kho me<sup>7</sup> dhamma parisuddha pariyodātā; yaṃ nūnaṃ ime dhamme gantvā<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato aroceyyaṃ<sup>9</sup>, evaṃ me<sup>10</sup> ime dhammā parisuddha c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātatarā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkham adhigaccheyya parisuddham pariyodātam, tassa evaṃ assa ayaṃ kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto; yaṃ nūnaṃ imam suvaṇṇanikkham gantvā kammārānam<sup>11</sup> dasseyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ suvaṇṇanikkho kammāragato<sup>12</sup> parisuddho c'eva bhavissati parisuddhasamkhātataro<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>14</sup> ti: evaṃ eva me<sup>15</sup> ime dhamma parisuddha pariyodātā; yaṃ nūnaṃ ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato aroceyyaṃ, evaṃ me<sup>10</sup> ime dhamma parisuddha c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātatarā ca' ti. Atha kho

<sup>1</sup> Ph. inserts tena layena.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>5</sup> M. 1a; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sandhāram.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. gaheṭvā throughout.      <sup>9</sup> T. ayya.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>11</sup> T. kaṇcamārānam.

<sup>12</sup> M. rasa<sup>o</sup>; S. sakamma<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. titaro.      <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. ca (without ti).

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. kho; S. evaṃ me; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit me.

āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayam paṭisallanā vuttḥito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasma Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Idha mayham bhaṇte rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya' ti? Tassa<sup>1</sup> mayham bhaṇte etad ahoṣi 'Sathāram kho bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> sakkatvā garukatva upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammam kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> sangham<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> . . . sikkham kho bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> . . . samādhiṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>8</sup> . . . appamādaṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> . . . paṭisandhāram kho bhikkhu sakkatvā<sup>10</sup> garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya' ti. Tassa<sup>1</sup> mayham bhaṇte etad ahoṣi 'ime kho me<sup>7</sup> dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me<sup>8</sup> ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātataṃ ca. Seyyathā pi nama pariso suvaṇṇanikkham adhi-gaccheyya parisuddham pariyodataṃ, tassa evam assa 'ayam kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodato; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imam suvaṇṇanikkham gantvā kammarānaṃ<sup>9</sup> dasseyyam, evam me ayam suvaṇṇanikkho kammaragato parisuddho c'eva bhavissati parisuddhasamkhātataṃ cā'<sup>10</sup> ti: evam eva<sup>11</sup> me<sup>12</sup> ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me<sup>13</sup> ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti

<sup>1</sup> M. atha kho tassa.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. *then has* pe a dhammam . . . sangham . . . sikkha (sic) . . . samādhiṃ . . . appamādaṃ . . . paṭisandhāram.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>4</sup> M. la.

<sup>5</sup> M. *omits* sangham kho *till* paṭi

<sup>6</sup> M. *then has* la a kusalam bh

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> *omits also* evam.

<sup>9</sup> T. 'radanaṃ.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ca (*without* ti).

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* evam.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> *has* kho.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>.



parisuddhasaṃkhātatarā cā' ti. 'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta Sattharaṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyya, dhammaṃ kho Sāriputta<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> . . . saṅghaṃ kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> sikkhaṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . samādhim kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . appamādaṃ kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . paṭisanthāraṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyya' ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho aham bhante Bhagavatā<sup>6</sup> saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi<sup>7</sup>. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo, dhamme pi so agāravo<sup>8</sup>. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo, saṅghe pi so agāravo<sup>8</sup>. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo, sikkhāya pi so agāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo, samādhismim pi so agāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim agāravo appamāde sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo sama-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *continue*: sakkatvā and so on till bhāveyya, then saṅghaṃ kho. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. 'sandhāraṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. 'to. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert pe.

dhismim agāraṇo, appamāde pi so agāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṇo dhamme agāraṇo saṅghe agāraṇo sikkhāya agāraṇo samādhismim agāraṇo appamāde agāraṇo paṭisanthāre<sup>1</sup> sagāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṇo<sup>2</sup> dhamme<sup>3</sup> agāraṇo saṅghe agāraṇo sikkhāya agāraṇo samādhismim agāraṇo appamāde agāraṇo, paṭisanthāre<sup>4</sup> pi so agāraṇo.

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme agāraṇo<sup>5</sup> bhavissati ti n'etaṃ<sup>6</sup> ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme pi so sagāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo<sup>7</sup> dhamme sagāraṇo saṅghe agāraṇo<sup>8</sup> bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo<sup>9</sup> dhamme sagāraṇo<sup>10</sup>, saṅghe<sup>11</sup> pi so sagāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme<sup>12</sup> sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo sikkhāya agāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme<sup>13</sup> sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo, sikkhāya pi so sagāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo<sup>14</sup> dhamme sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo sikkhāya sagāraṇo samādhismim agāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo sikkhāya sagāraṇo, samādhismim pi so sagāraṇo<sup>15</sup>. So vata bhante

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 'sandhāre. <sup>2</sup> M. la || appamāde.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. *continues*: saṅghe sikkhāya samā° appa° agāraṇo.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. 'sandhāre *throughout*. <sup>5</sup> Ph. saga°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vi° | pa | so vata.

<sup>7</sup> M. la || appamāde sa° paṭi° agā° bh°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. sa° sikkhāya sa° samā° sa° appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vi°; yo so.

<sup>9</sup> M. *continues*: la | appamāde sa° paṭi° pi so sa°. So vata; Ph. pa | paṭi° pi so sa°. Imassa kho.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *continue*: sa° sikkhāya agā° bh°

<sup>12</sup> M. *continues*: pi sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; yo so. <sup>13</sup> M. *continues*: pi so sa° | la | so vata.

<sup>14</sup> M. *continues*: la || appa° sa° paṭi° pi sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vi°; yo.

<sup>15</sup> M. *adds* appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° ti. Imassa kho aham.

bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḥ dhamme sagāraḥ saṅghe sagāraḥ sikkhāya sagāraḥ samādhismim sagāraḥ appamāde agāraḥ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḥ dhamme sagāraḥ saṅghe sagāraḥ sikkhāya sagāraḥ samādhismim sagāraḥ appamāde agāraḥ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḥ dhamme sagāraḥ saṅghe sagāraḥ samādhismim sagāraḥ appamāde agāraḥ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḥ dhamme sagāraḥ saṅghe sagāraḥ samādhismim sagāraḥ appamāde agāraḥ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ aṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> tvaṃ<sup>2</sup> Sāriputta<sup>2</sup> imassa maya saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ aṇaṃ<sup>3</sup>. So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāraḥ dhamme sagāraḥ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati<sup>4</sup>; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāraḥ, dhamme pi<sup>5</sup> so<sup>5</sup> agāraḥ<sup>6</sup> . . .<sup>7</sup> So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāraḥ . . . dhamme agāraḥ . . . saṅghe<sup>7</sup> agāraḥ<sup>7</sup> . . . sikkhāya agāraḥ . . . samādhismim agāraḥ . . . appamāde<sup>8</sup> agāraḥ paṭisanthāre sagāraḥ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāraḥ dhamme agāraḥ saṅghe agāraḥ sikkhāya agāraḥ samādhismim agāraḥ appamāde agāraḥ, paṭisanthāre pi so agāraḥ.

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḥ dhamme agāraḥ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati<sup>9</sup>; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḥ, dhamme pi so saga-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, ajā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub>, jā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, ajā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *continue*: la (pa), then yo so.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. *add* saṅghe agā<sup>o</sup> sikkhāya agā<sup>o</sup> samā<sup>o</sup> agā<sup>o</sup> appa<sup>o</sup> pi so agā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, pe.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, *continue*: pi so agā<sup>o</sup>. So vata *till* paṭi<sup>o</sup> sa<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> and so on.

<sup>9</sup> M. *continues*: la | yo; Ph. pa | so vata.

ravo<sup>1</sup> . . .<sup>2</sup> So vata Sariputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo . . . dhamme sagaravo<sup>3</sup> . . . saṅghe sagaravo<sup>4</sup> . . . sikkhāya sagāravo . . . samadhisimh sagaravo . . . appamāde sagā-ravo paṭisanthare agāravo<sup>5</sup> bhavissati ti n'etaṃ<sup>6</sup> thānam vijjati; yo so Sariputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo<sup>7</sup> dhamme<sup>8</sup> sagāravo<sup>9</sup> saṅghe sagāravo sikkhaya sagaravo samadhisimh sagāravo appamāde sagaravo, paṭisanthare pi so sagāravo. Imassa kho Sariputta maya saṃkhittena bhasitassa evam vittharena attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

## LXVII.

1. Bhavanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evam iccha uppajjeyya 'aho vata me anupadāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyya' ti, atha khvassa.<sup>10</sup> neva anupadāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? 'Abhavitatta ti 'ssa vacanyam. Kissa abhavitattā? Catunnam satipaṭṭhanānam catunnam sammāppadhamānam<sup>11</sup> catunnam iddhipādanam pañcannam indriyānam pañcannam balānam sattannam bojjhaṅgannam ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiya andani<sup>12</sup> aṭṭha vā dasa vā<sup>13</sup> dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiya na sammā-adhisayitani na<sup>14</sup> sammāpariseditāni<sup>15</sup> na sammāparibhā-

<sup>1</sup> M. *adds* saṅghe sa<sup>o</sup> sikkhāya sa<sup>o</sup> sama<sup>o</sup> sa<sup>o</sup> appa<sup>o</sup> sa<sup>o</sup> paṭi<sup>o</sup> agā<sup>o</sup> bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati, yo so Sa<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> Satthari sa<sup>o</sup> | la | paṭi<sup>o</sup> pi so sa<sup>o</sup>. So vata.

<sup>2</sup> S. pe. <sup>3</sup> Ph. *adds* bhavissati ti the etaṃ vi<sup>o</sup>; yo so.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> agaravo (M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sa<sup>o</sup>) bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati | pe | saṅghe pi so sa<sup>o</sup>. So vata *and so on till* paṭi<sup>o</sup> agā<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> ti n'etaṃ the vi<sup>o</sup>; yo so. <sup>5</sup> Ph. sa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. the etaṃ vi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. *continues*: pa || paṭi<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || paṭi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. *inserts* pi so.

<sup>9</sup> M. *continues*: la || So vata Sa<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> Satthari sa<sup>o</sup> | la | appa<sup>o</sup> sa<sup>o</sup> paṭi<sup>o</sup> pi so sa<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> ti the etaṃ vi<sup>o</sup>; yo so Sa<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> Satthari sa<sup>o</sup> | la | appa<sup>o</sup> sa<sup>o</sup> paṭi<sup>o</sup> pi so sa<sup>o</sup> ti. Imassa *and so on*. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa *throughout*.

<sup>11</sup> M. °ppatṭhanānam.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> *omits all from* andani *to* kukkuṭiya.

<sup>13</sup> T. *inserts* nu. <sup>14</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>7</sub>.

vitani, kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me kukkuṭapotaḥkā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padaletvā sotthinā abhinibbhiḍḍeyyū<sup>1</sup> ti; atha kho abhabba 'va<sup>2</sup> te kukkuṭapotaḥkā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padaletvā sotthinā abhinibbhiḍḍitum. Tam kissa hetu? Tatha h' amuni<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni na sammā-adhisāyitāni na sammāpariseditāni<sup>4</sup> na sammāparibhāvitāni. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvassa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? Abhāvitatta ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Kissa abhāvitatta? Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhanānaṃ . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

2. Bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? Bhāvitatta ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Kissa bhāvitatta? Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhanānaṃ . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tam' assu kukkuṭiyā sammā-adhisāyitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni. kiñcāpi tassā<sup>6</sup> kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata me kukkuṭapotaḥkā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padaletvā sotthinā abhinibbhiḍḍeyyū' ti; atha kho bhabba 'va te kukkuṭapotaḥkā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padaletvā sotthinā abhinibbhiḍḍitum. Tam kissa hetu? Tatha h' amuni<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni sammā-adhisāyitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M, °nibbhiḍḍi° *always*.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. vata.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. tathā hi *alone*; T. tathāmuni (*sic*).

<sup>4</sup> M. °chedatāni.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *give the phrase in full*.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. tassa bhikkhave.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. tathā hi *alone*.

vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhavitattā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgi-kassa maggassa.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave palagandassa<sup>2</sup> va palagandantevasikassa<sup>3</sup> vā dissante<sup>4</sup> 'va<sup>5</sup> vasijaṭe<sup>6</sup> aṅgulipādani<sup>7</sup> dissanti aṅguṭṭhapadam<sup>8</sup>, no ca khvassa evaṃ nānam hoti 'ettakaṃ<sup>9</sup> me ajja<sup>10</sup> vāsijaṭassa khīnaṃ, ettakaṃ<sup>11</sup> hiyyo, ettakaṃ<sup>11</sup> pare' ti, atha khvassa khue khīnante<sup>12</sup> 'va<sup>12</sup> nānam hoti: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanaṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcapi na evaṃ nānam hoti 'ettakaṃ' me ajja asavānaṃ khīnaṃ, ettakaṃ<sup>11</sup> hiyyo, ettakaṃ<sup>11</sup> pare' ti, atha khvassa khue khīnante<sup>13</sup> 'va<sup>13</sup> nānam hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sāmuddikāya nāvāya vettabandhanabaddhāya<sup>14</sup> chammāsani<sup>15</sup> udake pariyādāya<sup>16</sup> hemantikena thale<sup>17</sup> ukkhittāya vātātapaparetāni bandhanāni, tani<sup>18</sup> pāvussa-kena<sup>19</sup> meghena abhippavutṭhāni<sup>20</sup> appakasiren' eva paṭippassambhanti<sup>21</sup> pūtikani bhavanti: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanaṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato appakasiren' eva saññojanāni paṭippassambhanti pūtikani<sup>22</sup> bhavanti<sup>22</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> M. bala°; Ph. phalabhaṇḍassa; S. balabhaṇḍassa.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> phala°; Ph. phalabhaṇḍantevasissa; S. bala-bhaṇḍantevasissa.

<sup>4</sup> T. disante; M. Ph. khiyante. <sup>5</sup> T. ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sijaṭe; T. vāsijaṇe.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °pādani; M. aṅgula°; Ph. aṅgulapādani.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °pādani; M. Ph. aṅgula°

<sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. insert vā. <sup>10</sup> S. inserts tassa.

<sup>11</sup> S. inserts vā. <sup>12</sup> S. °nantveva.

<sup>13</sup> T. omit 'va; M<sub>7</sub> has evaṃ; S. °nantveva.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. vettabandhaya.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. chammāsani.

<sup>16</sup> M. pariyāya. <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. °lam.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pa°

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °vaṭṭhani.

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. parihāyanti.

<sup>22</sup> omitted by S.

## LXVIII.

1. *Evam<sup>1</sup> me<sup>1</sup> sutam<sup>1</sup>. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalu sū carikam carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim Addasa kho Bhagavā addhānamaggapaṭipanno aṇṇātara-smim padese mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ adittam sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ<sup>2</sup>, disvā<sup>3</sup> magga okkamma aṇṇātara-smim rukkhamaḷe paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagava bhikkhu amantesi 'passatha no tumhe bhikkhave anuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandham adittam sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ' ti? 'Evam bhante'.*

Tam kin maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varaṃ yaṃ anuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandham adittam sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āliṅgitvā<sup>4</sup> upanīsideyya va upanipajjeyya vā, yaṃ va<sup>5</sup> khattiyakammaṃ vā brahmanakammaṃ vā gahapattikammaṃ va mudutalanahattapadamaṃ<sup>6</sup> āliṅgitvā upanīsideyya va upanipajjeyya vā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ yaṃ khattiyakammaṃ va brahmanakammaṃ va gahapattikammaṃ va mudutalanahattapadamaṃ āliṅgitvā upanīsideyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Dukkham hi'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ anuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandham adittam sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āliṅgitvā upanīsideyya va upanipajjeyya va' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa papadhammassa asucisaṅkassarasamacārassa<sup>7</sup> paṭicchanakammantassa asamaṇassa samanapaṭimassa abrahmacārissa<sup>8</sup> brahmacari-paṭimassa<sup>8</sup> antoputissa<sup>9</sup> avassutassa kasambujatassa, yaṃ anuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandham adittam sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āliṅgitvā upanīsideyya va upanipajjeyya vā. Tam kissa hetu? Tato mānaṃ hi<sup>10</sup> so bhikkhave mātā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> S. saṅgo throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. disvāna Bhagava.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. āliṅgetvā throughout.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> "padim throughout.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. asucino saṅko      <sup>8</sup> T. "cāripaṭisaṃmaṇassa.

<sup>9</sup> M. "putikassa; T. "patissa.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits also so.

ṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya<sup>1</sup>. Yaṇ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyakaṇṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaṇṇaṃ vā gahapatikaṇṇaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ āliṅgitvā upanisīdati vā upanipajjati vā, taṃ hi 'ssa<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>1</sup>.

2. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe<sup>4</sup> vethetvā<sup>5</sup> ghaṇseyya<sup>6</sup>, sā chaviṃ chindeyya, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindeyya, cammaṃ chetvā maṇsaṃ chindeyya, maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindeyya, nahāruṃ chetvā atthim chindeyya, atthim chetvā atthimiṇjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya, yaṃ vā<sup>7</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivadanam sādīyeyya<sup>8</sup> ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ<sup>9</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivadanam sādīyeyya<sup>10</sup>. Dukkham h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . atthimiṇjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya<sup>12</sup> ti.

Arocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussilassa<sup>12</sup> . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ<sup>14</sup> balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe<sup>4</sup> vethetvā<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . atthimiṇjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya<sup>15</sup>. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya<sup>1</sup>. Yaṇ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>9</sup>    <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>3</sup> S. hi tassa; T. kissa.    <sup>4</sup> S. jaṅghā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. vedhetvā.    <sup>6</sup> T. ghaseyya.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> M. sādiseyyā.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>10</sup> T. sādiseyyā.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. has it in full till chindeyya, then

pe<sup>11</sup> atthi<sup>10</sup>    <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> oyyā ti.



ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivadanāṃ sādīyati<sup>2</sup>, taṃ hi 'ssa<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>4</sup>.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmiṃ pahareyya<sup>5</sup>, yaṃ vā<sup>6</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmiṃ pahareyya<sup>7</sup> ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva<sup>7</sup> tassa<sup>7</sup> varaṃ dussilassa . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmiṃ pahareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi<sup>8</sup> so<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya<sup>9</sup>. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo papadhammo<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyati, taṃ hi 'ssa<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>9</sup>.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopattena ādittena

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>2</sup> T. sādiseyya ti.

<sup>3</sup> S. hi tassa; M<sub>6</sub> kissa.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> uppajjeyyā ti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pahareyyā ti, *then* ārocayāmi vo bh<sup>o</sup> paṭi<sup>o</sup> vo bh<sup>o</sup>, *but then* yaṃ khattiya<sup>o</sup> *as before*.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ev' assa *nearly always*.    <sup>8</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>    <sup>10</sup> *omitted by* S.    <sup>11</sup> S. tassa.

sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivethēyya<sup>1</sup>, yaṃ<sup>2</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaram pari-  
bhūñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ khattiya-  
mahāsālānaṃ vā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaram  
paribhūñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso  
tattena ayopattēna ādittēna<sup>4</sup> sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena  
kāyaṃ sampalivethēyyā<sup>5</sup> ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave,  
yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussilassa . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . .  
kasambujātassa, yaṃ<sup>7</sup> balavā puriso tattena ayopattēna  
ādittēna sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalive-  
thēyya<sup>8</sup>. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave  
maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na  
teveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ  
duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya<sup>9</sup>. Yaṃ ca kho  
so bhikkhave dussilo . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiya-  
mahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapati-  
mahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaram paribhūñjati, taṃ  
hi 'ssa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya,  
kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ  
nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>11</sup>.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho  
varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā ādittēna<sup>12</sup>  
sampajjalitena<sup>12</sup> sajotibhūtena<sup>12</sup> mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ  
lohagulaṃ<sup>13</sup> ādittam sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe  
pakkihipeyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya mukhaṃ pi  
daheyya jivhaṃ pi daheyya kaṇṭhaṃ pi daheyya udaram<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> samphali°; M. Ph. °vedheyya.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe 11 kāyaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> samphali°; M. Ph. °vedh° ° M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. tassa; M<sub>6</sub> saddhādeyyaṃ in lieu of taṃ hi 'ssa.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°; M<sub>6</sub> uppajjeyyā ti.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>13</sup> M. °gulhaṃ; Ph. °gulaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. uram.

pi daheyya antam pi antaṇaṇam pi ādāya adhobhāgā<sup>1</sup> nikkhameyya, yaṃ vā<sup>2</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ<sup>3</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ<sup>4</sup> piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattenā ayosaṅkunā ādittena<sup>5</sup> sampajjalitena<sup>5</sup> sajotibhūtena<sup>5</sup> mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ<sup>6</sup> ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ<sup>7</sup> tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya mukhaṃ<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>8</sup> daheyya<sup>8</sup> jivhaṃ pi daheyya . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . adhobhāgā<sup>10</sup> nikkhameyya<sup>7</sup> ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tattenā ayosaṅkunā ādittena<sup>5</sup> sampajjalitena<sup>5</sup> sajotibhūtena<sup>5</sup> mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ<sup>12</sup> ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . adhobhāgā<sup>10</sup> nikkhameyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidaṇaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya<sup>13</sup>. Yaṅ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>15</sup>.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso sise vā gahetva khandhe vā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 'bhāgaṃ. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> T. 'deyyāni. <sup>4</sup> T. 'deyyāni; M<sub>7</sub> 'deyyā.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. 'gulaṃ; Ph. 'gulaṃ. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yan.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in full.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> 'bhāgaṃ. <sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. 'gulaṃ. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>14</sup> S. tassa. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°; M<sub>6</sub> upapajjeyyā ti.

gahetvā tattaṃ ayomañcam vā ayopiṭṭhaṃ vā ādittam<sup>1</sup> sampajjalitam<sup>1</sup> sajotibhūtaṃ<sup>1</sup> abhiniśidāpeyya vā abhinipajjāpeyya vā, yaṃ vā<sup>2</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ mañcapiṭṭhaṃ<sup>3</sup> paribhūñjeyyā ti? 'Etaḍ eva bhante varam: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ mañcapiṭṭhaṃ paribhūñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso sise vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . abhinipajjāpeyya vā<sup>5</sup> ti.

Arocayāmi vo bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ<sup>7</sup> balavā puriso sise vā gahetvā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . abhinipajjāpeyya vā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya<sup>8</sup>. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo<sup>9</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ mañcapiṭṭhaṃ paribhūñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kayassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>8</sup>.

7. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso uddhapadaṃ<sup>11</sup> adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakaṃ<sup>12</sup> paccamano sakim pi uddhaṃ gaccheyya sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya, yaṃ vā<sup>13</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. T.; M<sub>6</sub> omits yaṃ vā.

<sup>3</sup> T. mañcā<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. mañcam vā piṭṭhaṃ (sic) vā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in full.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. have paṭi<sup>o</sup> till dussilassa.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> omitted by S. <sup>10</sup> S. tassa.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. uddhampādam.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. phenu<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> omits yaṃ, but it has vā.

vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso uddhapādaṃ<sup>1</sup> adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiya pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> uddham<sup>2</sup> gaccheyya<sup>2</sup> sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya<sup>2</sup> ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi<sup>3</sup> vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussilassa pāpadhammassa<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ<sup>2</sup> balavā puriso uddhapādaṃ<sup>1</sup> adhosiraṃ gahetvā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidanaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ va dukkhaṃ, na treva tappaccayaṃ kayassa bheda parammarapaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya<sup>7</sup>. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>7</sup>. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Yesaṃ ca mayaṃ paribhuñjāma cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikhāraṇaṃ<sup>9</sup>, tesā<sup>10</sup> te<sup>11</sup> kāra<sup>12</sup> mahapphalā bhavissanti mahanisamsā, amhākaṃ c'evāyaṃ pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphala sa-udrayā<sup>13</sup> ti.

Evaṃ hi vo<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

8. Attatthaṃ<sup>15</sup> vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alaṃ eva appamādena sampādetuṃ, paratthaṃ vā bhikkhave sam-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. uddhampādaṃ. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe || yathā. <sup>4</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>9</sup> <sup>8</sup> S. tassa. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'khāraṇaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. nesaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> sante. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. vo; omitted by M.

<sup>12</sup> T. kāra. <sup>13</sup> Ph. uddayā. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. kho.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> atthattam; Ph. attham.

passamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, ubha-  
 tattham vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appa-  
 mādēna sampādetun ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>1</sup>. Imasmiñ  
 ca pana veyyakaraṇasmim bhāṇāmāne saṭṭhimattānaṃ  
 bhikkhūnaṃ uṇhaṃ lohitam mukhato uggañchi<sup>2</sup>, saṭṭhi-  
 mattā bhikkhū sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattimsu<sup>3</sup>  
 dukkaraṃ Bhagavā sudukkaraṃ Bhagavā<sup>4</sup> ti, saṭṭhimattā-  
 naṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsu ti.

## LXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā aho-  
 titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhik-  
 khave satthuno anekāni<sup>4</sup> sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ<sup>5</sup>. Sunetto  
 satthā sāvakānaṃ Brahmalo-  
 kasavyatāya dhammaṃ deseti.  
 Ye kho pana<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmalo-  
 kasavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na<sup>7</sup> pasadesuṃ<sup>7</sup>,  
 te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ  
 nirayaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>8</sup>. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa  
 satthuno Brahmalo-  
 kasavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa  
 cittāni pasādesuṃ<sup>9</sup>, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā suga-  
 tīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>8</sup>.

2. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Mūgapakkho nāma sattha  
 aho-  
 si . . .<sup>10</sup> Aranemi nāma sattha aho-  
 si . . .<sup>11</sup> Kuddālo<sup>12</sup>  
 nāma satthā aho-  
 si . . .<sup>11</sup> Hatthipālo nāma sattha aho-  
 si . . .<sup>11</sup> Jotipālo nāma satthā aho-  
 si . . .<sup>11</sup> Arako nāma satthā  
 aho-  
 si titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Arakassa kho pana  
 bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Arako  
 nāma<sup>13</sup> satthā sāvakānaṃ Brahmalo-  
 kasavyatāya dhammaṃ  
 deseti<sup>14</sup>. Ye kho pana<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brah-

<sup>1</sup> M. adds la.      <sup>2</sup> T. uggañji; M. Ph. uggaecchi.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> hināya va°      <sup>4</sup> T. inserts pi.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> aho-  
 si, so also in the next place.      ° omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> padosesuṃ.      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pā°      <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. Kuddālako; M. Kudālako.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. °si.

malokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desetassa cittāni na<sup>1</sup> pasādesuṃ<sup>1</sup>, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>2</sup>. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brahmaloкасahavyatāya dhammaṃ desetassa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>2</sup>.

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, yo ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe<sup>3</sup> duṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum<sup>4</sup> so apuññaṃ pasaveyyā ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

Yo kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe<sup>3</sup> duṭṭhacitto<sup>5</sup> akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum<sup>6</sup> so apuññaṃ pasaveyya, yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalaṃ duṭṭhacitto<sup>7</sup> akkosati paribhāseti, ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasavati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave ito bahiddhā evarūpiṃ khantiṃ vadāmi yathā'maṃ sabrahmacārisu. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Na<sup>8</sup> no<sup>8</sup> sabrahmacārisu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissanti ti.

Evaṃ hi vo<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

## LXX.

1. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Arako<sup>10</sup> nāma satthā ahoṣi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvaka-satāni ahesuṃ. Arako satthā sāvakaṇaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi<sup>11</sup>: —

2. Appakaṃ brāhmaṇa jivitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahuṃ<sup>12</sup> bahudukkaṃ bahupāyasaṃ. Mantāya bodhab-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> padasesuṃ; M<sub>7</sub> padosesuṃ.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppa° <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sāvaka°

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> paduṭṭha°

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit bahum so a° pa°

<sup>7</sup> T. paduṭṭha°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. na no amhe; S. na tveva amhaṃ; T. tato (sic) āca (sic); M<sub>6</sub> nānā or nā tā; M<sub>7</sub> nando āma.

<sup>9</sup> T. kho; M<sub>7</sub> yo. <sup>10</sup> T. °to. <sup>11</sup> S. °ti.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> lahusaṃ throughout.

baṃ<sup>1</sup>, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tiṇagge ussāvabindu suriye uggacchante khippaṃ yeva paṭivigacchati na ciraṭṭhikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa ussāvabindūpamaṃ jivitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyasaṃ. Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa thullapḥusitake<sup>2</sup> deve vassante uduke<sup>3</sup> udakabubbulaṃ khippaṃ yeva paṭivigacchati<sup>4</sup> na ciraṭṭhikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa udakabubbulūpamaṃ jivitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyasaṃ. Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa uduke daṇḍarāji khippaṃ yeva paṭivigacchati<sup>4</sup> na ciraṭṭhikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa uduke daṇḍarājūpamaṃ jivitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ<sup>5</sup> lahukaṃ<sup>5</sup> . . .<sup>6</sup> natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa nadi pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā siṅhasotā<sup>7</sup> hārahārini, natthi so khaṇo vā layo vā muhutto vā, yaṃ<sup>8</sup> sū<sup>8</sup> āramati<sup>9</sup>, atha kho sū gacchat' eva<sup>10</sup> vattat' eva<sup>11</sup> sandat'<sup>12</sup> eva<sup>11</sup>, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa nadipabbateyyūpamaṃ jivitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ<sup>13</sup> lahukaṃ<sup>13</sup> . . .<sup>14</sup> . . . natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā<sup>15</sup> pi brāhmaṇa balavā puriso jivhagge khelapiṇḍaṃ saññūhitvā appakasiren' eva vameyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa khelapiṇḍūpamaṃ jivitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ<sup>13</sup> . . .<sup>16</sup> natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa divasasantatte

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. boddham; S. phoṭṭabbaṃ *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> T. phulla<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> T. paṭigacchati; M<sub>7</sub> paṭiga<sup>o</sup> *corr.* to paṭivī<sup>o</sup> by another hand. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>; T. M<sub>7</sub> omit only lahukaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. siṅha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. yāya; Ph. sū yaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> yaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M. āvattati; Ph. āvattati; S. dharati.

<sup>10</sup> S. ote ca; T. M<sub>6</sub> only ote. <sup>11</sup> S. ote ca.

<sup>12</sup> T. sanāt'. <sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

<sup>15</sup> in Ph. this simile is missing. <sup>16</sup> M. la.



ayokaṭahe maṃsapesi<sup>1</sup> pakkhittā<sup>2</sup> khippaṃ yeva paṭi-  
vigacchati<sup>3</sup> na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa-  
maṃsapesūpamaṃ manussānaṃ jīvitaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ  
. . .<sup>5</sup> natthi jātaṣsa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa-  
gāvi vajjha<sup>6</sup> āghātaṇaṃ niyyamānā yañ ñad eva pādaṃ  
uddharati santike 'va<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>8</sup> vadhassa<sup>9</sup> santike 'va<sup>10</sup> mara-  
ṇassa, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa govajjhūpamaṃ<sup>11</sup> jīvitaṃ  
manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyaṣaṃ.  
Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattaḃbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritaḃbaṃ  
brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātaṣsa amaraṇaṃ ti.

3. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ  
saṭṭhivassasahassāni ayuppamaṇaṃ ahoṣi. Pañcavassasatika  
kumārīkā alaṃpateyyā ahoṣi. Tena kho pana bhikkhave  
samayena manussānaṃ chaḷ eva ābādhā ahesuṃ: sitaṃ  
uṇhaṃ jighaccha<sup>12</sup> pipasā uccaro passavo. So hi nāma  
bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> Arako sattha evaṃ dīghayukesu manussesu  
evaṃ ciraṭṭhitikesu evaṃ appābādhesu savakānaṃ evaṃ  
dhammaṃ desessati<sup>14</sup> 'appakam brahmaṇa jīvitaṃ manussa-  
naṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyaṣaṃ. Man-  
tāya bodhabbaṃ, kattaḃbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritaḃbaṃ brahma-  
cariyaṃ, natthi jātaṣsa amaraṇaṃ' ti. Etarahi kho<sup>15</sup> taṃ  
bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'appakam jīvitaṃ  
manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyaṣaṃ.  
Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattaḃbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritaḃbaṃ  
brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātaṣsa amaraṇaṃ' ti. Etarahi kho<sup>15</sup>  
bhikkhave yo ciraṃ jīvati, so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo<sup>16</sup>.  
Vassasataṃ kho pana bhikkhave jivanto tīpi yeva utusataṃ  
jīvati: utusataṃ hemantānaṃ, utusataṃ gimhanaṃ, utusa-  
taṃ vassānaṃ. Tīpi kho pana bhikkhave utusatāni jivanto  
dvādasa<sup>17</sup> yeva māsaṣatāni jīvati: cattāri māsaṣataṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °pesiyā.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °ttāya.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭivijjhati.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>6</sup> T. vajjhaṃ.      <sup>7</sup> T. padam.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. vaddhassa.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. S.      <sup>11</sup> S. gāvi°      <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dīgho

<sup>13</sup> T. bhikkhu.      <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. deseti; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> desessanti.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>16</sup> M. S. add vā.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °sam.

hemantānaṃ, cattāri māsasatāni gimbhānaṃ, cattāri māsasatāni vassānaṃ. Dvādasa<sup>1</sup> kho pana bhikkhave māsasatāni jīvanto catuvisatim<sup>2</sup> yeva addhamāsasatāni jivati: atthaddhamāsasatāni hemantānaṃ, atthaddhamāsasatāni gimbhānaṃ, atthaddhamāsasatāni vassānaṃ. Catuvisatim<sup>3</sup> kho pana bhikkhave addhamāsasatāni<sup>4</sup> jivanto chattimsaṃ<sup>5</sup> yeva rattisahassāni jivati: dvādasa rattisahassāni hemantānaṃ, dvādasa rattisahassāni gimbhānaṃ, dvādasa rattisahassāni vassānaṃ. Chattimsaṃ kho pana bhikkhave rattisahassāni jivanto dvesattatiṃ<sup>6</sup> ñeva<sup>6</sup> bhattasahassāni bhuñjati: catuvisatim<sup>2</sup> bhattasahassāni hemantānaṃ, catuvisatim<sup>2</sup> bhattasahassāni gimbhānaṃ, catuvisatim<sup>7</sup> bhattasahassāni vassānaṃ saddhim<sup>8</sup> mātuthaṇṇāya<sup>8</sup> saddhim bhattantarāyena<sup>9</sup>. Tat<sup>10</sup> ime bhattantarāya<sup>9</sup>: kupito pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, dukkhito pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, vyadhito<sup>11</sup> pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, uposathiko<sup>12</sup> pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, alābhakena<sup>13</sup> pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati. Iti kho bhikkhave mayā vassasatāyukasā manussassa āyu pi samkhāto, āyuppannaṃ pi samkhātaṃ<sup>14</sup>, utū pi samkhātā, saṃvacchara<sup>15</sup> pi samkhātā, masā pi samkhātā, addhamāsa<sup>16</sup> pi samkhātā, ratti pi samkhātā, rattindivā<sup>17</sup> pi samkhātā. bhattā pi samkhātā, bhattantarāyā pi samkhātā.

4. Yam bhikkhave satthāra karamyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hite-sinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ maya. Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaṇi etāni suññāgarāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhave. mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vipparisāraṇo ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsani ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °saṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °ti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ti.

<sup>4</sup> S. atthaddha°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °sa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. °ti c'eva; M<sub>6</sub> °sattatimsaṃ ñeva.

<sup>7</sup> M. °ti. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °tarāya; M<sub>6</sub> °taraya, then kupito and so on.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tatth°.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> byasatto.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> upāsako.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ālā°

<sup>14</sup> T. °ta.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> utusaṃv°

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> māsaddhamāsā (T. °māsam).

<sup>17</sup> M. S. divā.

Mahāvaggo<sup>1</sup> sattamo<sup>2</sup>.

Tass' uddānam:

Hiri suriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> nāgaram<sup>4</sup> upama dhammaññū<sup>5</sup> pārīcattakaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
Sakkatvā<sup>6</sup> bhāvanam<sup>7</sup> aggi Sunetta-Arakena<sup>8</sup> cā<sup>8</sup> ti.

## LXXI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammeli samannāgato bhikkhu  
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ<sup>9</sup> jānāti<sup>9</sup>, lahukam āpattiṃ jānāti, garukam āpattiṃ jānāti, silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvārasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno anumattesa vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, cattunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>10</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ<sup>9</sup> khayā<sup>9</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññavimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.'

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannagato  
bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

## LXXII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattim jānāti, garukaṃ āpattim jānāti, ubhayāni kho paṇ'assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattmi suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>10</sup> dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. 'vaggass' uddānam; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'vaggassa udd'

<sup>2</sup> S. dutiyo.      <sup>3</sup> S. purisam.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. nāma; *omitted by M.*      <sup>5</sup> *omitted by M.* Ph.

° M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sakkatam; T. sakkattam; S. sakkaccam.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bha°; Ph. vacanam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. °kenānusāni; S. °kenānusāsani; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> te dasā ti (T. te dasā yā ti) *for* cā ti.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> S. ābhi<sup>o</sup>

nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ<sup>1</sup> diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

### LXXIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, vinaye kho pana tīhito hoti asaṃphiro, catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>2</sup> diṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

### LXXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> yathākammūpage satte pajānati, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> S. ābhī°

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; M<sub>6</sub> is here somewhat in disorder.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °mānussakena, and so wherever this word occurs.

<sup>5</sup> S. pe.

## LXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi<sup>2</sup>?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, silavā hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> samādāya; sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ<sup>5</sup> khayā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> vinayadharo sobhati ti.

## LXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhaṇi vittharena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattini suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

## LXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lakukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, vinaye kho pana tīto hoti asaṃhiro, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe = lahukam.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; S. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *give it in full*; M. *omits* diṭṭhadhamma°

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °nañ ca.      ° M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

## LXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ janāti, garukaṃ apattiṃ janāti, anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, asavānaṃ khaya . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikāva upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

## LXXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃklhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan' ti.

2. Ye<sup>4</sup> kho tvaṃ Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā na ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti, ekamsen<sup>5</sup> Upāli dhāreyyāsi<sup>6</sup>: n' eso dhammo, n' eso vinayo, n' etaṃ Satthu sāsanaṃ ti. Ye ca kho tvaṃ Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā ekantanibbidaya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti, ekamsen<sup>5</sup> Upāli dhāreyyāsi<sup>6</sup>: eso<sup>7</sup> dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṃ Satthu sāsanaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *then* asavānaṃ; *omitted by* T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yo. <sup>5</sup> S. 'sena. <sup>6</sup> T. 'ti.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. *repeats here* n'eso dh<sup>o</sup> till dhāreyyāsi.

## LXXX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave adhikaraṇasamathā<sup>1</sup> dhammā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāya<sup>2</sup>. Katame satta?

2. Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo, sativinayo dātabbo, amūhavinayo dātabbo, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> dātabbama<sup>4</sup>, yebhuvasikā dātabbā<sup>5</sup>, tassapāpiyyasikā dātabbā<sup>5</sup>, tiṇavatthārakadātabbo<sup>5</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta adhikaraṇasamathā dhammā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāyā ti.

Vinayavaggo<sup>6</sup> aṭṭhamo<sup>7</sup>.

Tass' uddānaṃ<sup>8</sup>:

Caturo vinayadharā caturo vinayadharasobhaṇā honti  
Sāsanaṃ aṭṭhamavagge dasa pāḷi adhikaraṇasamathena<sup>9</sup> ti.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhi bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, silabbataparāmāso bhinno hoti, rāgo bhinno hoti, doṣo bhinno hoti, moho bhinno hoti, māno bhinno hoti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bhinnatta bhikkhu hoti ti.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samitatta sa-  
maṇo hoti...<sup>10</sup> bāhitattā brāhmaṇo hoti...<sup>10</sup> nissuttatta<sup>11</sup>  
soṭṭhiko<sup>12</sup> hoti . . . ninahātattā<sup>13</sup> nahātako hoti . . .<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adhikaranadhammā samathā. <sup>2</sup> T. upa°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭiññāya karetabbā (M<sub>7</sub> karetabbama) for paṭi° dā° <sup>4</sup> omitted by S. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggo niṭṭhito; Ph. vagganiṭṭhitaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S. tatiyo.

<sup>8</sup> this and the uddāna itself is to be found only in M.

<sup>9</sup> M. adhirāṇa° <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. niyu°

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. soṭṭhiyo.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> ninhātattā; T. taṇhātattā; S. nahātattā.

viditattā vedagū hoti . . .<sup>1</sup> arihatattā<sup>2</sup> ariyo<sup>3</sup> hoti . . .<sup>4</sup> ārakattā<sup>4</sup> arahā hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Sakkāyaditthi ārakā<sup>5</sup> hoti, vicikicchā ārakā<sup>5</sup> hoti, silabbataparāmāso ārako hoti, rāgo<sup>6</sup> ārako hoti, doso ārako hoti, moho ārako hoti, māno ārako hoti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ ārakattā arahā hoti ti.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusito hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta asaddhammā ti<sup>7</sup>.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta saddhammā ti<sup>8</sup>.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā<sup>9</sup> pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccā-nupassī vihāreti aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisamvedī satatam samitam abbokinnaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khaya anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi-

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. ariyittā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ārakattā; S. omits this phrase.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ārako; T. omits hoti. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ārattā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ar<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>6</sup> T. taṇhā.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> M. adds Samānavaggo navamo; Ph. adds vaggo; then M. has tass' uddānaṃ; M. Ph. give the following uddāna: Bhinnā samānabrāhmaṇā ca sotthiya-vedagāriyo (M. bhātako veda<sup>o</sup>)

Arahā saddhammā saddhammi (M. °mmino) desitā te Tathāgatā ti.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || dakkho

Abguttara, part IV.



katvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo<sup>2</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭi-saṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ asava-pariyādānaṃ ca hoti jivitapariyādānaṃ ca<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . .<sup>4</sup> anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭi-saṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ oraṃ-bhāgiyaṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>4</sup> upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>4</sup> asaṅkhāraparini-bbāyī hoti . . .<sup>4</sup> sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . uddhaṃ-soto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo<sup>5</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā aṇḍalikaṇḍiyyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lo-kassā ti.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā<sup>6</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ dukkha-nupassī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmiṃ anattānupassī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmiṃ<sup>7</sup> khayānupassī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmiṃ vāya-nupassī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmiṃ virāgānupassī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmiṃ nirodhānupassī<sup>8</sup> viharati<sup>8</sup> . . .<sup>9</sup> cakkhu-smiṃ<sup>8</sup> paṭinissaggānupassī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> sotasmiṃ . . .<sup>4</sup> ghānasmim . . . jivhāya . . . kāyasmim . . . manasmim . . . rūpesu . . . saddesu . . . gandhesu . . . rasesu . . . pho-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. add pāhuneyyo, then M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti. <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add pāh<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. add pāh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit this phrase.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>9</sup> M. la.

abbesu . . .<sup>1</sup> dhammesu . . . cakkhuviññāṇe . . .<sup>1</sup> sota-  
 viññāṇe . . . ghaṇaviññāṇe . . . jivhāviññāṇe . . . kāya-  
 viññāṇe . . .<sup>1</sup> manoviññāṇe . . .<sup>2</sup> cakkhusamphasse . . .<sup>1</sup>  
 otasamphasse . . .<sup>1</sup> ghānasamphasse . . . jivhāsamphasse  
 . . . kāyasamphasse . . .<sup>1</sup> manosamphasse . . .<sup>2</sup> cakkhu-  
 amphassajāya<sup>3</sup> vedanāya . . . sotasamphassajāya vedanāya  
 . . . ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . jivhāsamphassajāya  
 vedanāya . . . kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . mano-  
 amphassajāya<sup>4</sup> vedanāya<sup>4</sup> . . . rūpasāññāya . . . sadda-  
 saññāya . . . gandhasaññāya . . . rasasaññāya phoṭṭhabba-  
 saññāya . . . dhammasaññāya . . . rūpasāñcetanāya . . .  
 addasañcetanāya . . . gandhasañcetanāya rasasañcetanāya  
 . . . phoṭṭhabbasāñcetanāya . . . dhammasañcetanāya . . .  
 upatāṇhāya . . . saddatāṇhāya . . . gandhatāṇhāya . . .  
 asatāṇhāya . . . phoṭṭhabbatāṇhāya . . . dhammatāṇhāya  
 . . . rūpavitakke . . . saddavitakke . . . gandhavitakke . . .  
 asavitakke . . . phoṭṭhabbavitakke . . . dhammavitakke  
 . . . rūpavicāre . . . saddavicāre . . . gandhavicāre . . .  
 asavicāre . . . phoṭṭhabbavicāre . . . dhammavicāre . . .<sup>5</sup>  
 upakkhandhe . . . vedanākkhandhe . . . saññākkhandhe  
 . . . saṅkhārakkhandhe . . . viññāṇakkhandhe aniccānupassī  
 iharati . . . dukkhānupassī viharati . . . anattānupassī  
 iharati . . . khayānupassī viharati . . . vayanupassī viharati  
 . . . virāgānupassī viharati . . . nirodhānupassī viharati . . .  
 paṭinissaggānupassī viharati<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> M. la.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °jā *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by Ph.*      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. *insert* pañcakkhandhe.

<sup>6</sup> M. *adds the following* uddāna:

Cha dvārārammaṇesv' ettha viññāṇesu ca plassesu  
 vedanāsu ca dvārassa sutta honti viṣuṃ aṭṭha  
 saññā sañcetanā taṇhā vitakkesu vicāre ca  
 gocarassa viṣuṃ aṭṭha pañcakkhande ca pacceke  
 soḷasesv' attamūlesu aniccadukkha-anattā  
 khayā vayā virāgā ca nirodhā paṭinissaggā  
 kaṃaṃ aṭṭhānupassī ti sambhinditesu sabbesu  
 honti pañcasatāni ca aṭṭhavisati suttāni  
 ahuneyye ca vaggite ahuneyyavaggo dasamo.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Satisambojjhaṅgo . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . upekhasambojjhaṅgo . . .<sup>2</sup>

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.<sup>3</sup>

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādinavaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.<sup>4</sup>

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasañña, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.<sup>5</sup>

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . .<sup>7</sup> cāgāya . . .<sup>1</sup> paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . paḷāsassa . . . issāya<sup>8</sup> . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sātheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa . . . madassa . . . pamādassa . . . abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, pe.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.; M. leaves space.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, abhiññāya.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, insert bhāvanāya.

<sup>8</sup> T. imassā; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> issā.

Idam<sup>1</sup> avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti<sup>2</sup>.

Sattakanipāto<sup>3</sup> samatto<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *these two phrases are missing in S.*

<sup>2</sup> Ph. adds: Saṅkavarena (*sic*) niyato chaṭṭhamā saṃhittena ca. *Then:* [vi] rāgānupassī viharati paṭinissaggānupassī viharati ti. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya, *as above*. Katame satta? Satisaṃbojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojhaṅgo viriyasaṃbojjhaṅgo pīthi<sup>o</sup> (*sic*) passaddhi<sup>o</sup> samādhi<sup>o</sup> pekkhā<sup>o</sup>. Rāgassa bh<sup>o</sup> abhiññāya ime satta dh<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> ti. Rāgassa bh<sup>o</sup> abhi<sup>o</sup> satta dh<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup>. Katame satta? Anicca-  
aññā, anatta<sup>o</sup> and so on, *as above*, till the end.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. sattanipātaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sattako.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. samattaṃ; S. nīṭṭhito; M<sub>7</sub> adds siddhir astu, ivam astu, jayatu.



## ATTHAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo<sup>1</sup> Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-  
buddhassa.

I<sup>2</sup>.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra  
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-  
dante<sup>3</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā  
etad avoca: —

2. Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya  
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricita-  
ya susamāraddhāya aṭṭhānisamsā paṭikaṅkhā. Katame aṭṭha?

3. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakam  
supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo  
hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa<sup>4</sup> aggi vā visaṃ vā sattham  
vā kamati, uttarim<sup>5</sup> appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti.

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya  
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya parici-  
tāya susamāraddhāya ime aṭṭhānisamsā paṭikaṅkhā ti.

Yo ca mettāṃ bhāvayati appamāṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> paṭissato  
tanū<sup>7</sup> saññojana<sup>8</sup> honti<sup>9</sup> passato upadhiḥkhaṇaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> T. omits *this* udāna.

<sup>2</sup> S. has Paṇḍāsako; the other MSS. have no title at all.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. bhaddante. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> n'assa. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ri.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> appamādaṃ. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anu. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> °no.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hoti.

Ekam pi ce pāṇam aduṭṭhacitto mettāyati, kusali<sup>1</sup> tena  
 hoti,  
 sabbe 'va<sup>2</sup> pāṇe manasānukampi<sup>3</sup> pahūtamariyo<sup>4</sup> paka-  
 roti<sup>5</sup> puññaṃ.  
 Ye sattasaṇḍaṃ paṭhavim vijetva<sup>6</sup> rājisayo<sup>7</sup> yajamānā-  
 nupariyayā<sup>8</sup>  
 assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ sammāpāsam<sup>9</sup> vājapeyyam<sup>10</sup>  
 niraggaḷaṃ,  
 mettassa cittassa subhāvitassa kalam pi te nānubhavanti  
 soḷasim  
 candappabhā tūragaṇā va sabbe.  
 Yo na hanti na ghāteti na jinati<sup>11</sup> na jāpaye<sup>12</sup>  
 mettaṃso<sup>13</sup> sabbabhūtānaṃ<sup>14</sup>, veraṃ tassa na kenaci ti.

## II.

1. Atth' ime bhikkhave hetū attha<sup>15</sup> paccayā<sup>15</sup> ādi-  
 brahmacariyikāya<sup>10</sup> paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya  
 paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāri-  
 pūriyā saṃvattanti. Katame attha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattāraṃ upanissāya vi-  
 harati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ<sup>17</sup> sabrahmacāriṃ<sup>18</sup>,  
 yatth' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti pemañ  
 ca gāraṇaṃ ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo  
 paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya  
 paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāva-  
 nāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °laṃ. <sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca; M<sub>8</sub> pi.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °paṇ. <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta°

<sup>5</sup> M. S. ca karoti; Ph. *only* karoti. <sup>6</sup> S. jinitvā.

<sup>7</sup> S. rājissayo; M<sub>8</sub> *is spoiled here*; T. *has* rāgijisayo.

<sup>8</sup> S. °cariyagā. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samā°

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. vācā°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vācā°; M<sub>8</sub> vācariyabayaṃ (*sic*).

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> jā°; T. M<sub>7</sub> pānāti. <sup>12</sup> T. janāpaye.

<sup>13</sup> S. mettaso. <sup>14</sup> S. °tāni; M<sub>6</sub> sambhūtānaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °cārikāya and °cāriyikāya, also °cariyikāya.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nikam *throughout*; T. °nikā; M<sub>7</sub> garuṭṭhakaṃ;  
 M<sub>6</sub> sabrahmacārikaṃ. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °cāri *throughout*.

3. So taṃ Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto<sup>1</sup> aññatarāṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ<sup>2</sup> sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti pemaṇi ca gāraṇaṃ ca, te<sup>3</sup> kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇṇati: Idaṃ bhante kathaṃ? Imassa ko<sup>4</sup> attho<sup>4</sup> ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇ c'eva<sup>5</sup> vivaranti<sup>6</sup>, anuttānikataṇ<sup>7</sup> ca uttānikaronti<sup>8</sup>, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paṇṇāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

4. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vūpakāseṇa sampadedi: kāyavūpakāseṇa ca cittavūpakāseṇa ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paṇṇāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

5. Silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samadāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paṇṇāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

6. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham<sup>9</sup> savyañjanam<sup>10</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa<sup>11</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>12</sup> vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paṇṇāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

<sup>1</sup> S. viharati. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'nikam throughout.

<sup>3</sup> S. so. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> kvattho. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avivarass' eva.

<sup>6</sup> S. vivaṭanti. <sup>7</sup> T. 'kaṇ. <sup>8</sup> M. uttāniṃ ka°

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sātthā; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sattham throughout.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'nā throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> rūpāya; T. M<sub>7</sub> rūpassa throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhātā throughout.

7. Āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paḥānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thānavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

8. Saṅghagato<sup>1</sup> kho pana anānakathiko<sup>2</sup> hoti atiracchānakathiko, sāmaṃ vā dhammaṃ bhāsati, paraṃ vā ajjhesati, ariyaṃ vā tuṇhibhāvaṃ nātimaññati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

9. Pañcasu kho pana upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati 'iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti<sup>3</sup> vedanā<sup>3</sup>, iti<sup>4</sup> vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo; iti saññā . . .<sup>5</sup> iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo' ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo<sup>6</sup> hetu aṭṭhamo<sup>6</sup> paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

10. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacāri evaṃ sambhāventi: ayaṃ<sup>7</sup> kho<sup>7</sup> āyasmā Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññatarāṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti<sup>8</sup> pemaṇ ca gāraṃ ca; addha ayaṃ āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya<sup>9</sup> garuttāya<sup>10</sup> bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

11. Taṃ kho paṇāyama āyasmā Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto<sup>11</sup> aññatarāṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> omits this passage. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ānanda<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>4</sup> S. omits all from iti to °gamo.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>3</sub> sattamo.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> S. piyatāya throughout; T. piyatthāya.

<sup>10</sup> S. garutāya. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. viharati.



pemañ ca gāravo ca, te<sup>1</sup> kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripañhāti: Idam bhante katham? Imassa ko<sup>2</sup> attho<sup>2</sup> ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇṇa<sup>3</sup> c'eva<sup>4</sup> vivaranti<sup>5</sup>, anuttānikataṇṇa ca uttānikaronti, anekavibhesu ca kaṅkhaṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati<sup>6</sup> ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

12. Taṇṇ<sup>7</sup> kho panāyam āyasmā dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena<sup>8</sup> vūpakāseṇa sampādeti: kāyavūpakāseṇa ca cittavūpakāseṇa ca; addhā ayam<sup>9</sup> āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

13. Silavā kho panāyam āyasmā pātimokkhasaṃvara-samvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

14. Bahussuto kho panāyam āyasmā sutadharo sutasannucayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosana-kalyāṇā sūttam<sup>10</sup> savyaññanam<sup>10</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tatharūpāssa<sup>11</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupēkkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

15. Araddhaviriyo kho panāyam āyasma viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṇa dāhapaṇakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

<sup>1</sup> S. so.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kvattho.      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avivaraṇ.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca.      <sup>5</sup> S. vivaṭanti.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> passati *without* ti.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ubhayena.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> here sūttā.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °na.      <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> here °rūpassa.

16. Saṅghagato kho paṇāyam āyasmā anānakathiko<sup>1</sup> atiracchānakathiko, sāmaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā dhammaṃ bhāsati, paraṃ vā ajjhesati<sup>3</sup>, ariyaṃ vā tuṇhibhāvaṃ nātimaññati; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

17. Pañcasu<sup>4</sup> kho paṇāyam āyasmā upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati 'iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā . . .<sup>5</sup> iti saññā . . . iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññānaṃ, iti viññānaṃ samudayo, iti viññānaṃ atthaṅgamo' ti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhaya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriya saṃvattanti ti.

### III.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca<sup>6</sup> agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiyapasapsi ca hoti piya-garahi ca<sup>6</sup> lābhakāmo ca<sup>6</sup> sakkārakāmo ca ahiriko<sup>7</sup> ca anottappi ca pāpiccho ca micchādītṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> abhāvaniyo ca.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. anākatthito; M<sub>7</sub> anākatiko; M<sub>6</sub> ānanda<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sāmāññaṃ. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ajjosati.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this passage. <sup>5</sup> M. 1a; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ahirimā; S. ahiriyō.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na appiyapasamsi ca hoti na piyagarahi ca na lābhakāmo ca<sup>1</sup> na sakkārakāmo ca<sup>2</sup> hirimā ca hoti<sup>3</sup> ottappi ca appiccho ca sammāditṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

#### IV.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkārakāmo ca anavaññattikāmo<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> akālaññū ca amattaññū ca asuci ca<sup>5</sup> bahubhāṇi ca akkosakaparibhāsako ca sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo<sup>8</sup> ca hoti amanāpo<sup>9</sup> ca agaru<sup>10</sup> ca abhāvanīyo<sup>11</sup> ca.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca na anavaññattikāmo ca kālaññū ca mattaññū ca suci ca na bahubhāṇi ca<sup>1</sup> na<sup>10</sup> akkosakaparibhāsako<sup>10</sup> ca sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

#### V.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. adds pa.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. piyo.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. ma°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. garu.      <sup>8</sup> Ph. bhā°

<sup>9</sup> Ph. continues: anavaññattikāmo and so on, as in § 4.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. anakko°

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> ayaso ca<sup>2</sup> nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime<sup>2</sup> aṭṭha<sup>3</sup> lokadhamme anuparivattati ti.

Lābho alābho ca<sup>4</sup> yaso<sup>5</sup> ayaso<sup>5</sup> ca nindā pasamsā ca sukhañ ca<sup>6</sup> dukkham<sup>7</sup>:

ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā, ete ca ñatvā<sup>8</sup> satimā sumedho avekkhati<sup>9</sup> vipariṇāmadhamme.

Itṭhassa dhammā na<sup>8</sup> mathenti cittaṃ anitṭhato no<sup>10</sup> paṭighātam eti,

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā<sup>11</sup> atthagatā<sup>12</sup> na santi,

padañ ca ñatvā virajaṃ asokaṃ sammappajānāti bhavassa pārāgū ti.

## VI.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso<sup>1</sup> ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso<sup>1</sup> pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham pi dukkham pi. Sutavato pi<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvakaassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso<sup>1</sup> pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham pi dukkham pi. Tatra bhikkhave ko

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> put ayaso before yaso.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>3</sup> T. aṭṭha 'me; M<sub>7</sub> aṭṭha ime.

<sup>4</sup> erased in Ph.; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. yasāyaso; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> put ayaso before yaso.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>6</sub>, S. <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, S. add ca.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>9</sup> Ph. ape<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> me.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vidhūsitā. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. atthaṅgo

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert kho.

viseso, ko adhippāyoso<sup>1</sup>, kin nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariya-sāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanena ti? 'Bhagavaṃmūlaka<sup>2</sup> no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃmettikā<sup>3</sup> Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā<sup>4</sup>, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho. So na iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'uppanno kho me ayaṃ lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti . . . uppajjati alābho . . .<sup>4</sup> uppajjati yaso . . . uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā . . . uppajjati pasamsā . . . uppajjati sukhaṃ . . . uppajjati dukkhaṃ. So na iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ dukkhaṃ, taṃ ca kho aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ na<sup>5</sup> ppajānāti. Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābho pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukhaṃ pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkhaṃ pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anurujjhati, alābhe paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ yasaṃ anurujjhati, ayase paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ pasamsaṃ anurujjhati, nindāya paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ sukhaṃ anurujjhati, dukkhe paṭivirujjhati. So evaṃ anurodha-virodhasamāpanno na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya<sup>6</sup> maraṇena<sup>7</sup> sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ uppajjati lābho. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'uppanno kho me ayaṃ lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo' ti yathābhūtaṃ ppajānāti<sup>7</sup> . . . uppajjati alābho . . .<sup>8</sup> uppajjati yaso . . .

<sup>1</sup> 'T. M<sub>7</sub> °yāso; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °yaso.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> bhavam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bhavam<sup>o</sup>; Ph. bhavaṃjanettikā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. jaramara<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> jānāti.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā<sup>1</sup> . . . uppajjati pasamsā . . . uppajjati sukham . . . uppajjati dukkham. So iti paṭi-saṅcikkhati 'uppannam kho me idaṃ dukkham, taṃ ca kho aniccaṃ dukkham vipariṇāmadhamman' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>2</sup>. Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ na<sup>3</sup> pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābho pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindā pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukham pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkham pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So<sup>4</sup> uppannam lābham nānurujjhati, alābhe na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannam<sup>5</sup> yasam nānurujjhati, ayase na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannam pasamsam nānurujjhati, nindāya na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannam sukham nānurujjhati, dukkhe na ppaṭivirujjhati. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno<sup>6</sup> parimuccati jatiyā jarāya<sup>7</sup> maraṇena<sup>7</sup> sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi<sup>8</sup>, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso, ayaṃ adhippāyoso<sup>9</sup>, idaṃ nānakaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti.

Lābho alābho ca<sup>9</sup> yaso<sup>10</sup> ayaso<sup>10</sup> ca nindā pasamsā ca  
sukhaṃ ca<sup>11</sup> dukkham<sup>12</sup>:  
ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariṇāma-  
dhammā,  
ete ca ñatvā satimā sumedho avekkhati vipariṇāma-  
dhamme.  
Itṭhassa<sup>13</sup> dhammā na mathenti<sup>14</sup> cittaṃ anitṭhato no  
paṭighātāma eti,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> put upp° pasamsa before upp° nindā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jānāti. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> S. inserts ca.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts pi. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. 'hinno.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> jarāmara°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'yāso; M. S. 'yaso; M<sub>6</sub> adhippāyo.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. yasāyaso; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ayaso yaso.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. add ca.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ithassa; Ph. atṭhassa. <sup>14</sup> Ph. pasenti.

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā<sup>1</sup> atthagatā<sup>2</sup> na  
santi,  
padañ ca ñatvā virajaṃ asokaṃ sammappajānāti bhavassa  
pāragū ti.

## VII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā Devadattam ārabhha bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti. Atthahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>4</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Katamehi atthahi?

3. Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>5</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho . . . alābhena bhikkhave . . .<sup>6</sup> yasena bhikkhave . . . ayasena bhikkhave . . . sakkārena bhikkhave . . . asakkārena<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> . . . pāpicchatāya bhikkhave . . . pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>8</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>9</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho.

4. Sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abbhuyya<sup>10</sup> vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .<sup>11</sup> uppannaṃ yasam . . . uppannaṃ<sup>11</sup> ayasam<sup>11</sup> . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vidhūsitā.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> atthaṅg°; M<sub>8</sub> atthaṃg°; M<sub>6</sub> attha.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. <sup>4</sup> T. °dinna°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> °dinna° <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °dinna°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> °dinna° <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub>. S. twice.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

. . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . .  
 uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhiḥbhuyya<sup>1</sup> vihareyya. Kathaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
 ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaśaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ  
 abhiḥbhuyya<sup>3</sup> vihareyya . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . ? Yaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave  
 uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anabhiḥbhuyya<sup>5</sup> viharato uppajjeyyūṃ  
 āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā, uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhiḥbhuyya<sup>5</sup> vi-  
 harato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā na honti. Yaṃ  
 hi'ssa<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .<sup>7</sup> uppannaṃ ya-  
 saṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . .  
 uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . .  
 uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ anabhiḥbhuyya<sup>5</sup> viharato uppajjey-  
 yūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā, uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhi-  
 bhuyya<sup>5</sup> viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā na honti.  
 Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaśaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ  
 lābhaṃ abhiḥbhuyya<sup>8</sup> vihareyya<sup>8</sup>, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .<sup>9</sup>  
 uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ  
 sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pā-  
 picchatam . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhiḥbhuyya<sup>10</sup>  
 vihareyya. Tasma ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitab-  
 bam: —

5. Uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhiḥbhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharissāma<sup>12</sup>, up-  
 pannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .<sup>13</sup> uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ  
 ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asak-  
 kāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . . uppannaṃ pāpa-  
 mittataṃ abhiḥbhuyya<sup>10</sup> viharissāma<sup>14</sup> ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhik-  
 khave sikkhitabban ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *twice*.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. kiṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *twice*.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *give it in full*; M. *has* la, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *have* pa  
 after alābhaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. *twice*.      <sup>6</sup> T. hi.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. *twice*; M. *omits* vihareyya.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>10</sup> M. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *twice*.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *twice*; M<sub>6</sub> *omits* abhi<sup>10</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vihareyyāma; *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vihareyyāma.



## VIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmi viharati Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Tatī kho āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .

2. Sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti ti.<sup>3</sup>

3. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo<sup>3</sup> mahārājā uttarāya<sup>4</sup> disāya<sup>4</sup> dakkhiṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> disaṃ gacchati kenaci-d-e-karaṇīyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā āyasmā Uttarassa Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desentassa: sā dhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ<sup>6</sup> paccavekkhitā hoti; sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti ti.

4. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samminjitaṃ<sup>7</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samminjeyya<sup>8</sup>, evaṃ eva Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ antarahito devesu Tāvatisesu pāturahosi. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā yena Sakko devānam indo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca 'yagghe<sup>9</sup> mārisa<sup>9</sup> jāneyyāsi eso āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmiṃ Sam-

<sup>1</sup> T. Dhvajā; M. Ph. S. Vatta° *always*; M<sub>8</sub> Dhajol° *always*; M<sub>6</sub> Dhvajā° *always*; M<sub>7</sub> Dhuvalikāyaṃ, *else* Dhuvajā° <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °vanno *throughout*; T. °vano; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vano *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> S. uttara°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uttarassaṃ disāyaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. dakkhiṇa°

<sup>6</sup> T. *continues*: attasampattiṃ pacca° hoti ti; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>: attasampattiṃ para° pacca° hoti ti.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami° <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. sami°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pucchamāsiya (*sic*).

kheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti<sup>2</sup>: sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā<sup>3</sup> hoti, sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ . . .<sup>4</sup> attasampattiṃ<sup>5</sup> . . . parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti<sup>6</sup> ti.

5. Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samminjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sāmminjeyya, evaṃ eva devesu Tāvatisesu antarahito Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> āyasmato Uttarassa sanmukhe<sup>7</sup> pāturahosi. Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo yenāyasmā Uttaro ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tītho kho Sakko devānaṃ indo āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avoca 'saccaṃ kira bhante āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi: sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā<sup>3</sup> hoti, sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ . . .<sup>8</sup> attasampattiṃ . . . parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti<sup>9</sup> ti? 'Evaṃ devānaṃ indā' ti. 'Kiṃ pan' idaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhante āyasmato Uttarassa sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ<sup>10</sup> udāhu tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa<sup>11</sup> ti?

6. 'Tena hi devānaṃ inda upaman te karissāmi, upamāya<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ajānanti<sup>13</sup>. Seyyathā pi devānaṃ inda gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahādhanūārasi<sup>14</sup>, tato mahājanakāyo dhanūaṃ<sup>15</sup> āhareyya kācehi<sup>16</sup> pi piṭakehi<sup>17</sup> pi ucchāṅgehi<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. Dhvajā°      <sup>2</sup> T. desesi.

<sup>3</sup> S. has: pe || parasampattiṃ paccā° hoti ti.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> Dhva°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. samukhe; M<sub>8</sub> mukhe; T. pamukho; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pamukhe.      <sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.      <sup>9</sup> S. pana.

<sup>10</sup> S. bhānaṃ; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert upādāya.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. upamāyam.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> ajā°; M<sub>7</sub> jānanti.      <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °thānā°

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> thaññaṃ.      <sup>16</sup> S. kāyehi; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kājehi.

<sup>17</sup> S. sisakehi.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. ucchāṅgehi; M<sub>8</sub> ujjāṅgehi; S. ucchāṅkehi.

pi añjalihi<sup>1</sup> pi. Yo nu kho devānam inda taṃ<sup>2</sup> mahajanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ puccheyya: kuto imaṃ dhaññaṃ<sup>3</sup> āharathā<sup>4</sup> ti? Kathaṃ vyākaramāno nu kho devānam inda so<sup>5</sup> mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno<sup>6</sup> vyākareyyā<sup>7</sup> ti? 'Amumhā mahādhanāraśimhā<sup>7</sup> āharāma ti kho bhante so mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno<sup>6</sup> vyākareyyā<sup>7</sup> ti. 'Evam eva kho devānam inda yaṃ<sup>8</sup> kiñci subhāsitaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upāday'upādāya mayaṃ<sup>9</sup> c'aññe<sup>10</sup> ca bhaṇāma<sup>11</sup> ti.

7. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva<sup>11</sup> subhāsitaṃ<sup>12</sup> idaṃ<sup>12</sup> āyasmatā Uttarena: yaṃ kiñci subhāsitaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ tassa<sup>13</sup> Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya<sup>14</sup> mayaṃ c'aññe<sup>10</sup> ca bhaṇāma ti<sup>15</sup>. Ekam<sup>16</sup> idaṃ bhante Uttara<sup>17</sup> samayaṃ Bhagava Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe<sup>18</sup> pabbate acrapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho<sup>19</sup> Bhagavā Devadattaṃ ārabha bhikkhu āmantesi: Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālana kalam attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sadhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālana kalam paravipattiṃ . . .<sup>20</sup> attasampattiṃ . . . parasampattiṃ<sup>9</sup> paccavekkhitā hoti. Atthahu bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>21</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Kata-mehi atthahi? Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto . . . pe<sup>22</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> añgulihi. <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dhaññaṃ. <sup>4</sup> T. āhara. <sup>5</sup> T. yo.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> M. dhañña<sup>6</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> here corr. to 'dhañña<sup>6</sup>, and it continues. yade dhañnassa (sic) dhaññaṃ ti (sic). Acchariyaṃ and so on.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yaṃ. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. maññe; S. dhaññaṃ. <sup>11</sup> T. yāvā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'tañ c'idaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub> add bhante.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. <sup>14</sup> Ph. 'T. upādāya alone.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> has miyadadaseva anāma ti (sic) for mayaṃ . . . bhaṇāma ti.

<sup>16</sup> S. evaṃ. <sup>17</sup> S. inserts ekam.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Kiccha<sup>o</sup> <sup>19</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>21</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. 'diṇṇa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. give it in full, as in VII, 3.

pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhikhūto pariyādinna<sup>1</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi asaddhammehi abhikhūto pariyādinna<sup>2</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābham abhikhuyya<sup>3</sup> vihareyya, uppannam alābham . . .<sup>4</sup> uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkaram . . . uppannam asakkaram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhikhuyya<sup>5</sup> vihareyya.

8. Kathañ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham abhikhuyya<sup>7</sup> vihareyya, uppannam alābham . . .<sup>8</sup> uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkaram . . . uppannam asakkaram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhikhuyya<sup>9</sup> vihareyya? Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam lābham anabhikhuyya<sup>10</sup> viharato uppajjeyyū āsavā vighātaparilāhā, uppannam lābham abhikhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam alābham . . .<sup>4</sup> uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkaram . . . uppannam asakkaram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam anabhikhuyya<sup>10</sup> viharato uppajjeyyū āsavā vighātaparilāhā uppannam pāpamittatam abhikhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Idam kho<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham abhikhuyya<sup>13</sup> vihareyya<sup>14</sup>, uppannam alābham . . .<sup>4</sup> uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkaram . . . uppannam asakkaram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhikhuyya<sup>13</sup> vihareyya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. °dinna°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °dinna°

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. S. *twice*; M<sub>6</sub> omits abhi°

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.      <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. *twice*.

<sup>6</sup> S. kiñci.      <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. S. *twice*.      <sup>8</sup> M. la.

<sup>9</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. *twice*.

<sup>10</sup> M. *twice*; M<sub>8</sub> has abhikhuyya *twice*.      <sup>11</sup> M. *twice*.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. *inserts* pana.      <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *twice*.

<sup>14</sup> S. °yyam; M. °yyāma.

9. Uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya<sup>1</sup> viharissāma, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .<sup>2</sup> uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ usakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatāṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittatāṃ abhibhuyya<sup>1</sup> viharissāma<sup>3</sup> ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

10. Yāvata<sup>3</sup> bhante Uttara manussesu catasso parisaḥ bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo, nāyaṃ dhammapariyāyo kismiñci<sup>4</sup> patitthito<sup>5</sup>. Ugganhātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ, pariyāpuṇātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ, dhāretu<sup>6</sup> bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ. Atthasamphito<sup>7</sup> ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyiko<sup>8</sup> ti.

## IX.

1. 'Kulaputto' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'balavā'<sup>9</sup> ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'pāsādiko' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā<sup>10</sup> vadamāno<sup>10</sup> vadeyya, 'tibbarāgo'<sup>11</sup> ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya.

Kim<sup>12</sup> aññatra<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvaro bhojane<sup>14</sup> mattaññū jāgariyaṃ anuyutto satisampajāññena samannāgato, yena<sup>15</sup> Nando sakkoti paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum<sup>16</sup>?

2. Tatr' idam<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya<sup>18</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> all MSS. double it. <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. ettavatā. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>3</sub> kimhi ci.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> upatthito. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. S. 'sañhito; M. M<sub>3</sub> 'saññito; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthahiso.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>3</sub> ākatibrahma<sup>o</sup>; S. 'yako; T. 'yāyiko.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub> bhagavā. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub> tippabhako. <sup>12</sup> T. tam kim; omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. maññatha; M<sub>3</sub> maññayya; M<sub>7</sub> aññata; Ph. aññatara; S. aññatha.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'nesu. <sup>15</sup> S. yehi.

<sup>16</sup> S. 'tun ti. <sup>17</sup> T. tatra idam; Ph. adds kho.

<sup>18</sup> T. 'kāya; M<sub>3</sub> 'tā ca.

Sace bhikkhave Nandassa puratthimā disā āloketabbā hoti, sabbañ<sup>1</sup> cetaso<sup>2</sup> samannāharitvā Nando puratthimaṃ disaṃ āloketi 'evaṃ me<sup>3</sup> puratthimaṃ<sup>4</sup> disaṃ<sup>4</sup> ālokayato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā<sup>5</sup> akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup>. Iti ha tattha<sup>8</sup> sampajāno hoti. Sace bhikkhave Nandassa pacchimā disā āloketabbā hoti . . .<sup>9</sup> uttarā disā<sup>10</sup> āloketabbā<sup>10</sup> hoti . . . dakkhiṇā disā<sup>10</sup> āloketabbā<sup>10</sup> hoti . . . uddhaṃ ulloketabbam<sup>11</sup> hoti<sup>12</sup> . . . adho oloketabbam<sup>13</sup> hoti . . . anudisa anuviloketabbā<sup>14</sup> hoti, sabbañ cetaso<sup>15</sup> samannāharitvā Nando anudisaṃ<sup>16</sup> anuviloketi 'evaṃ me anudisaṃ anuvilokayato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>17</sup>. Iti ha tattha<sup>8</sup> sampajāno hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvārātāya hoti.

3. Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti<sup>18</sup>.

Idha bhikkhave Nando paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āharaṃ<sup>19</sup> ahāreti<sup>20</sup> neva davāya na madāya<sup>21</sup> na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya 'iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā' ti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti.

4. Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmiṃ<sup>22</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>2</sup> Ph. °sā; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °mā. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> disā. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> anvāssanti and anvāssavissanti; Ph. anvā pavissanti; M<sub>8</sub>, T. anvāssa bhavissanti.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>8</sup> S. tatra.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> disāloke°

<sup>11</sup> Ph. S. °bbā. <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °bbo; S. °bbā. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °bbam.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. °sā. <sup>16</sup> T. °disā. <sup>17</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ti. <sup>19</sup> M. āhāre. <sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ahāreti.

<sup>21</sup> Ph. maddāya.

<sup>22</sup> T. jāgariyāyogasmiṃ; M<sub>6</sub> jāgariyogasmiṃ.

Idha bhikkhave Nando divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā paṭhamamaṃ yāmaṃ<sup>1</sup> caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā majjhamaṃ yāmaṃ<sup>2</sup> dakkhineṇa passena<sup>3</sup> siḥaseyyaṃ kappeti<sup>4</sup> pāde<sup>5</sup> pādaṃ accādhāya<sup>6</sup> sato sam-pajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikarivā, rattiyā<sup>7</sup> pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim hoti.

5. Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasim hoti.

Idha bhikkhave Nandassa viditā vedanā<sup>1</sup> uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti<sup>2</sup>, viditā abbattham gacchanti; viditā saññā . . .<sup>3</sup> viditā vitakkā<sup>4</sup> uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasim hoti<sup>5</sup>.

Kim aññatra<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvaro bhojane mattaññu jāgariyam amuyutto satisampajaññena samannāgato, yena<sup>7</sup> Nando sakkoti paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum ti?

## X.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> viharati Gaggarāya<sup>2</sup> pokkharaniyā<sup>3</sup> tire. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhuhi āpattiyā codiyamāno aññen'aññaṃ<sup>4</sup> paṭicarati<sup>5</sup>, bahiddha kathaṃ apanameti<sup>6</sup>, kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayan ca pātukaroti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmanāceti: —

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>3</sup> T. pasenti.

<sup>4</sup> T. kappenti.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pādena.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> accādhāya.    <sup>7</sup> T. rattim.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. upaṭṭhā; M<sub>6</sub> upasamgahanti.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>10</sup> M. continues: la | abbattham and so on.

<sup>11</sup> S. hoti ti.    <sup>12</sup> Ph. aññatara; S. aññattha.

<sup>13</sup> S. yehi.    <sup>14</sup> M<sub>7</sub> Gaggarāpokkharaniyā; T. Gaggara<sup>15</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. aññenā; T. aññena a<sup>16</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>7</sub> pari; M<sub>8</sub> paṭivadati.    <sup>17</sup> T. amanāceti.

2. Dhamath<sup>1</sup> etam bhikkhave puggalam, niddhamath<sup>1</sup> etam bhikkhave puggalam. Apaneyyo<sup>2</sup> so<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave puggalo. Kim vo<sup>4</sup> paraputtā<sup>5</sup> viheṭṭeti<sup>6</sup>? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitam vilokitaṃ<sup>7</sup> sammiñjitaṃ<sup>8</sup> pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū<sup>9</sup> āpattim na passanti; yato ca khvassa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samaṇadūsī'<sup>11</sup> 'vayaṃ'<sup>12</sup> samaṇapalāpo<sup>13</sup> samaṇakāraṇdavo<sup>14</sup> ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāseṇti<sup>15</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Ma aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūseṇti<sup>16</sup> ti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sampanne<sup>17</sup> yavakaraṇe<sup>18</sup> yavadūsī<sup>19</sup> jāyetha yavapalāpo<sup>13</sup> yavakāraṇdavo<sup>20</sup>, tassa tādisaṃ yeva mūlaṃ hoti, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ. Tādisaṃ yeva nālaṃ<sup>21</sup> hoti, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ, tādisaṃ yeva pattaṃ<sup>22</sup> hoti, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ, yāv' assa sīsaṃ na<sup>23</sup> nibbattati; yato ca khvassa sīsaṃ nibbattati, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'yavadūsī'<sup>24</sup> 'vayaṃ'<sup>25</sup> yavapalāpo<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. damath'; S. niddhamath'; M<sub>8</sub> omits dh<sup>o</sup> etam bh<sup>o</sup> pugg<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> dametth' esam.

<sup>2</sup> M. 'yye; T. 'yyā; M<sub>8</sub> apaneso. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. so; Ph. te; M<sub>8</sub> kiro for kim vo; omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. 'putto.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viheṭṭheyyan ti; M. visodheti; Ph. visodhenti; M<sub>4</sub> visetheti.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. bhikkhūnaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. khvassa throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> 'rūpi; T. 'ducci. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> cāyaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. 'palāso.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. 'kar<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> 'karaṇḍako; T. 'kāravo.

<sup>15</sup> T. nāmesenti. <sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'ādusi; Ph. dūḍhasasi.

<sup>17</sup> T. 'panno; M<sub>6</sub> 'paṇṇena. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>7</sub> 'kā<sup>o</sup>; T. 'karaṇo.

<sup>19</sup> T. 'dūsip; M. 'rūpi; M<sub>8</sub> patharūpe.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. 'kar<sup>o</sup>

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. nālaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> nāṭam. <sup>22</sup> S. palāsaṃ.

<sup>23</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; T. has santibbattati (or san ni<sup>o</sup>) instead of sīsaṃ na nibb<sup>o</sup>

<sup>24</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> 'rūpi. <sup>25</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> cāyaṃ.



yavakāraṇḍavo<sup>1</sup> ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā samūlaṃ uppattētvā<sup>2</sup> bahiddhā yavakaraṇassa chaḍḍenti<sup>3</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Mā<sup>4</sup> aññe<sup>5</sup> bhaddake yave dūsesi<sup>5</sup> ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samminjitaṃ<sup>6</sup> pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samaṇadūsi<sup>7</sup> 'vāyaṃ<sup>8</sup> samaṇapalāpo<sup>9</sup> samaṇakāraṇḍavo<sup>10</sup> ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāśenti. Tam kissa hetu? Mā<sup>4</sup> aññe<sup>5</sup> bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi<sup>11</sup> ti.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahato dhaññarāsissa vuvalya-mānassa<sup>12</sup> tattha yāni<sup>13</sup> tāni<sup>14</sup> dhaññāni dāhāni sāravantaṃ, tāni<sup>15</sup> ekamantaṃ puñja<sup>16</sup> hoti<sup>17</sup>; yāni pana tāni dhammā dubbalāni palāpāni<sup>18</sup>, tāni vāto ekamantaṃ apavahati<sup>19</sup>. Tam enaṃ sāmikā sammajjanaṃ<sup>20</sup> gahe tvā bhiyyosomattaṃ apasammajjanti. Tam kissa hetu? Mā<sup>4</sup> aññe<sup>5</sup> bhaddake dhaññe dūsesi ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samminjitaṃ<sup>22</sup> pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi<sup>23</sup> aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'kar° <sup>2</sup> M. 'tetvā; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'detvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. chaḍḍenti; M<sub>8</sub> dhānenti. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> manne.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. 'ti. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. samio° <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> 'rūpi.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> cāyaṃ. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. 'lāso.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. 'kar° <sup>11</sup> T. dūsaṃ; Ph. duseṭi.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> vuvha°; M<sub>6</sub> byāha°; M. S. phusaṃ; Ph. phuyya°; M<sub>8</sub> puñña° <sup>13</sup> T. thāni; Ph. uḍḍi pana.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits also dhaññāni.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> S. puñjaṃ; M. Ph. puñjāni; M<sub>8</sub> puññāni.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> honti.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. palāsāni; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'hanti.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sama°

<sup>21</sup> T. bhadrake; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have bhadrake always.

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samio° <sup>23</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds nāma.

jānanti 'samanādūsi' <sup>1</sup> 'vāyaṃ' <sup>2</sup> samanapalāpo <sup>3</sup> samaṇa-karaṇḍavo <sup>4</sup> ti. Tam enaṃ iti veditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu? Mā <sup>5</sup> aññe <sup>5</sup> bhaddake <sup>6</sup> bhikkhū dūsesī ti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso udapānapanālīya <sup>7</sup> atthiko <sup>7</sup> tiṇhaṃ kuṭhāriṃ <sup>8</sup> ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya, so tam <sup>9</sup> tad <sup>10</sup> eva rukkhaṃ kuṭhāripāsena <sup>11</sup> ākoṭeti <sup>12</sup>. Tattha yāni <sup>13</sup> tāni rukkhāni daḥhāni sāravantāni, tāni <sup>14</sup> kuṭhāripāsena <sup>8</sup> ākoṭitāni kakkhaḷaṃ <sup>15</sup> paṭinadanti; yāni pana tāni rukkhāni antopūtini avassutāni kasambujātāni, tāni <sup>14</sup> kuṭhāripāsena <sup>8</sup> ākoṭitāni daddaraṃ paṭinadanti. Tam <sup>10</sup> enaṃ <sup>16</sup> mūle <sup>17</sup> chindati <sup>16</sup>, mūle <sup>18</sup> chinditvā <sup>19</sup> agge chindati, agge chinditvā <sup>20</sup> anto suvisodhitam <sup>21</sup> visodheti, anto suvisodhitam visodhetvā udapānapanālīm <sup>22</sup> yojeti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhi' ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ patikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samminijitaṃ <sup>23</sup> pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakanaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enaṃ evam jānanti 'samanādūsi' <sup>1</sup> 'vāyaṃ' <sup>2</sup> samanapalāpo <sup>3</sup> samaṇa-karaṇḍavo <sup>4</sup> ti. Tam enaṃ iti veditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu? Mā <sup>5</sup> aññe <sup>5</sup> bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesī ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °rūpi. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> cāyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °lāso. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. °kar°

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> maññe. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhadrake.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. °panālīhatthiko; M<sub>8</sub> °panālīyatthiko; M. S. udapānanālīyatthiko; M<sub>6</sub> pānālīyā atthāyati.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. kudhāriṃ; M<sub>8</sub> kudhāraṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S. tan; M. yam. <sup>10</sup> M. yad.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kudhāri° <sup>12</sup> M. °ṭeṃya.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. add's pana. <sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>15</sup> T. kakkhaḷaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> katthalaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mūlam; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mūlam; T. omits this phrase.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. °detvā; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> chetvā.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °detvā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> chetvā.

<sup>21</sup> T. susodhitam; M<sub>8</sub> suvisotthitam.

<sup>22</sup> M. S. udapānanālīm; M<sub>8</sub> udapānapānālīm; T. M<sub>6</sub> °panālīyam; M<sub>7</sub> °pānālīyam. <sup>23</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami°

<sup>24</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub> cāyaṃ; Ph. vā cāyaṃ.

Samvāsayaṃ<sup>1</sup> vijānatha<sup>2</sup> pāpiccho<sup>3</sup> kodhano iti  
 makkhī thambhī palāsi ca issukī maccharī saṭṭho  
 saṇhāvāco<sup>4</sup> janavati samaṇo<sup>5</sup> viya bhāsati  
 ruho karoti karaṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> pāpadiṭṭhi anādaro  
 saṃsappi<sup>7</sup> ca musāvādi taṃ<sup>8</sup> viditvā yathā kathāṃ?  
 Sabbe samaggā hutvāna abhinibbajjayātha<sup>9</sup> naṃ  
 karaṇḍavaṃ<sup>10</sup> niddhamatha<sup>11</sup> kasambū<sup>12</sup> apakassatha<sup>13</sup>.  
 Tato palāpe<sup>14</sup> vāhettha assamaṇe<sup>15</sup> samaṇamānino<sup>16</sup>  
 niddhamitvāna<sup>17</sup> pāpicche<sup>18</sup> pāpa-ācāragocare<sup>19</sup>  
 suddhāsuddhehi saṃvasaṃ kappayavho patissatā<sup>20</sup>,  
 tato samaggā nipakā dukkhass' antam karissathā ti.

Mettāvaggo<sup>21</sup> paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>22</sup>:

Mettaṃ<sup>23</sup> paññā<sup>24</sup> ca dve<sup>25</sup> piya<sup>26</sup> dve ca lokavipattiyo  
 Devadatto ca Uttaro Nando karaṇḍavena<sup>27</sup> cā ti.

### XI.<sup>28</sup>

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Veranja-  
 yaṃ viharati Naḷerupucimandamūle<sup>29</sup>. Atha kho Veranja-

<sup>1</sup> S. 'sāya. <sup>2</sup> S. 'netha. <sup>3</sup> S. pāpiccha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph. 'vācā; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> santavāto. <sup>5</sup> Ph. 'ṇā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> kaṭanaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> kaṇaṃ *or* kaṭaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. saṃkampi. <sup>8</sup> T. naṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M. 'yetha; Ph. 'jjeyyatha; M<sub>8</sub> 'jjāsa; M<sub>6</sub> 'yā ca; T.  
 abhinibbi<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. kar<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> 'vi. <sup>11</sup> S. 'mavā.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'buñ.

<sup>13</sup> S. 'vā; M<sub>7</sub> cāpakassathā; T. cāpassatha; M<sub>6</sub> cāpakassa ca.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'po; M. Ph. 'lase. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> asa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> 'no.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samaṇo samaṇamānino; M<sub>7</sub> samanānino.

<sup>17</sup> S. 'mitvā. <sup>18</sup> S. 'cchaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pāpā<sup>o</sup>; S. pāpalācā<sup>o</sup> <sup>20</sup> S. paṭi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>21</sup> M. Metta<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> Vaggo.

<sup>22</sup> *in* T. M<sub>6</sub> *there is no uddāna at all.* <sup>23</sup> S. metta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paññāya. <sup>25</sup> S. *inserts ca.*

<sup>26</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> piyo; S. piye; S. *adds* dve cāppiye.

<sup>27</sup> Ph. kar<sup>o</sup>

<sup>28</sup> S. *has as title* Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

<sup>29</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'mande; S. 'pūcimaṇḍarukkhamūle.

brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Veraṇṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> bho<sup>4</sup> Gotama: na<sup>5</sup> samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe<sup>6</sup> mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti<sup>7</sup>. Tayidaṃ<sup>8</sup> bho Gotama tath' eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe<sup>9</sup> mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannam eva' ti. 'Nahaṃ tam brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmade sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya, yaṃ ahaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ vā paccuṭṭheyyaṃ vā āsanena vā nimanteyyaṃ. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa Tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuṭṭheyya vā āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhā pi tassa vipateyya' ti.

2. 'Arasarūpo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>10</sup> brahmaṇa<sup>11</sup> pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa<sup>12</sup> rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phoṭṭhabbarasā, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā<sup>13</sup> ucchinnaṃulā talāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā<sup>14</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho<sup>15</sup> yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>16</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sārā°

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. etam *instead of* me tam.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> T. so.

<sup>5</sup> S. puts na after Gotamo; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit it.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. S. vuddhe. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> omit ti. <sup>8</sup> S. yad idaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> buddhe; Ph. S. vuddhe.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> khvassa; M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa; T. kho.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ṇassa.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues with pariyāyo at the beginning of the next §.

<sup>13</sup> M. pahinnā.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. anabhāvaṃ k° throughout.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> omit ti.

3. 'Nibbhogo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyaṇḍo, yena maṃ pariyaṇḍena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa rūpabhogā saddabhogā gandhabhogā rasabhogā phoṭṭhabbhogā, te Tathāgatassa pahinā<sup>2</sup> ucchinnamūla tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṇḍo, yena maṃ pariyaṇḍena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam<sup>3</sup> sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>4</sup>.

4. 'Akiriyaṇḍo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyaṇḍo, yena maṃ pariyaṇḍena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇḍo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vaciduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṇḍo, yena maṃ pariyaṇḍena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇḍo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>4</sup>.

5. 'Ucchedaṇḍo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyaṇḍo, yena maṃ pariyaṇḍena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedaṇḍo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṇḍo, yena maṃ pariyaṇḍena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedaṇḍo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>4</sup>.

6. 'Jegucchī bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyaṇḍo, yena maṃ<sup>7</sup> pariyaṇḍena<sup>7</sup> sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa jigucchāmi<sup>8</sup> kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena<sup>7</sup> manoduccaritena<sup>7</sup>, jigucchāmi<sup>9</sup> anekavihitānaṃ<sup>10</sup> pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> kho sa; M<sub>6</sub> khvassa.

<sup>2</sup> M. pahinnā *throughout*. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> taṃ.

<sup>4</sup> *all MSS. exc. S. omit* ti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> khvassa; T. M<sub>7</sub> kho sa; M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> *insert* kho. <sup>7</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>8</sup> T. parigucchāmi; S. jegucchāṃ vadāmi.

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* S. <sup>10</sup> *omitted by* M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M.

ḍhammānaṃ samāpattiya<sup>1</sup>. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>2</sup>.

7. 'Venayiko bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi<sup>3</sup> khv esa<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa vinayāya<sup>5</sup> dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ ḍhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya<sup>6</sup>: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>2</sup>.

8. 'Tapassī bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo ti. Tapaniyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi, kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ tapassī ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>2</sup>.

9. 'Apagabbho bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi<sup>3</sup> khv esa<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo ti. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatim gabbhaseyyā<sup>9</sup> punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti<sup>10</sup> pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim

<sup>1</sup> S. adds jegucchaṃ vadāmi.

<sup>2</sup> all MSS. exc. S. omit ti. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> atha.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> kho sa; M<sub>8</sub> khvassa; M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa; T. me sa.

<sup>5</sup> S. venayiko.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>3</sub> continues: tapassī samaṇo and so on.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> kho sa; M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> kho sa; M<sub>8</sub> khvassa; M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa.

<sup>9</sup> T. °seyyaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> adds na. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ttiya.

anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathagatassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbiyavabhinibbatti paṇimā uccinnamulā talāvattlukatā anabhavakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kukkuṭiyā aṇḍam attha vā dasa vā dvadasa va, tān' assu kukkuṭiya samma adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni<sup>1</sup> sammā paribhāvītāni; yo nu kho tesam kukkuṭapotaḥkāṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> paṭhamatarāṃ pāṇakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletva<sup>3</sup> sotthinā<sup>4</sup> abhinibbiḍḍheyya, kinti svāssa<sup>5</sup> vacaniyo<sup>6</sup> 'jettho vā kantiṭṭho vā' ti? 'Jettho ti 'ssa bho Gotama vacaniyo, so hi nesaṃ bho<sup>8</sup> Gotama<sup>8</sup> jettho hoti' ti.

10. 'Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa avijjagatāya pajava aṇḍabhūtāya pariyonaddhāya avijjaṇḍakosaṃ padaletva eko<sup>7</sup> va<sup>9</sup> loke anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho. Ahaṃ hi<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇa jettho<sup>8</sup> settho lokassa. Āraddham kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyaṃ ahosi asallinaṃ, upatthita sati apamuttā<sup>11</sup>, passaddho kāyo asaraddho, samahitaṃ<sup>12</sup> cittaṃ ekaggam.

11. 'So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam<sup>13</sup> jhānam<sup>13</sup> upasampajja vihāsim<sup>14</sup>; vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā<sup>15</sup> ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ<sup>8</sup> pītisukham

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pariseritāni; M<sub>8</sub> omits sammā parise<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °ceḥapakāṇaṃ. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> patā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sotthi. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. svassa; M<sub>8</sub> samā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, add here ti, and omit the following words; M<sub>8</sub> adds also here ti, and continues: settho bho Gotama vacaniyo and so on.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, add hoti ti, and continue with Evaṃ eva.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca. <sup>10</sup> Ph. svāhaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> S. appa<sup>o</sup>; T. apammu<sup>o</sup>; M. asamuttā; M<sub>8</sub> asammuttā; M<sub>6</sub> asammuttā. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts santam.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. paṭhamajjh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si; M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viharāmi throughout.

<sup>15</sup> T. °māya.

duṭṭhiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> upasampajja vihāsim; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno<sup>2</sup>, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ<sup>3</sup>, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavīhārī ti, tatiyaṃ<sup>4</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>4</sup> upasampajja vihāsim; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>4</sup> adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ<sup>5</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> upasampajja vihāsim.

12. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anañgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tṭhite āneñjappatto<sup>6</sup> pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim<sup>7</sup>. So<sup>8</sup> anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo<sup>9</sup> tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣaṃ pi jātiyo timsaṃ pi jātiyo cattālisaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo, jātisatam pi jātisahassaṃ pi jātisatasahassaṃ<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>10</sup>, aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe «amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto<sup>10</sup> amutra udapādim, tatrapāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpappanno» ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā<sup>11</sup> vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō<sup>12</sup> āloko uppanno yathātāṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbidhā<sup>13</sup> ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva<sup>14</sup> aṇḍakosambhā.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °yajjh°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. adds ca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °si; M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °demi.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag°      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °tthajjh°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. ānañjapa°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aneja°; M<sub>8</sub> ānañca°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so 'haṃ.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe 'Iti.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vigatā.      <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vigato.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dā; M. °nibbhidā.

<sup>14</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> three leaves are missing.



13. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye thite āneñjappatte' sattānaṃ cutūpapātāñāya cittaṃ abhinnaṃ nāmesim<sup>1</sup>. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena<sup>2</sup> satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbanṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi<sup>3</sup> «ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādītthikā micchādītthikakammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammarapaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādītthikā sammādītthikakammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammarapaṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā» ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbanṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ majjhime yāme dutiyaṃ vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā<sup>4</sup> vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō<sup>5</sup> āloko uppanno yathatam appamattassa ātapino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa dutiyaṃ abhinibbidhā<sup>6</sup> ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva aṇḍakosamhā.

14. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye thite āneñjappatte' āsavānaṃ khayañāyā<sup>7</sup> cittaṃ abhinnaṃ nāmesim<sup>8</sup>. So «idaṃ dukkhaṃ» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ<sup>9</sup> dukkhanirodho» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim; «ime āsavā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim,

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ānañja<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ānejja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °mānussakena *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> T. °pahe.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe «Ayaṃ kho me.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> vigatā; M<sub>7</sub> omits avijjā vi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> vigato.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °dā; M. °nibbidhā.

<sup>9</sup> T. khaya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> Ph. °si. <sup>11</sup> T. omits *this phrase*.

«*ayam*<sup>1</sup> *āsavasamudayo*» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim,  
 «*ayam āsavanirodho*» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «*ayam*  
*āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā*» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim.  
 Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ  
 vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavā  
 pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttaṃ<sup>2</sup> iti<sup>2</sup> nāṇaṃ  
 ahosi. «*Khīṇā*<sup>3</sup> jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ kara-  
 niyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā» ti abbhaññāsim. Ayaṃ kho  
 me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā,  
 avijjā vihatā<sup>4</sup> vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō<sup>5</sup> āloko uppanno  
 yathātāṃ appamattassa ātāpino palitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ  
 kho me brāhmaṇa tatiyā abhinibbidhā<sup>6</sup> ahosi kukkuṭacchā-  
 pakass' eva aṇḍakosamhā' ti.

15. Evaṃ vutte<sup>7</sup> Veraṇjo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad  
 avoca: Jeṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo, seṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo<sup>8</sup>.  
 Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ<sup>9</sup> bho Gotama,  
 seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭi-  
 cchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya,  
 andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni  
 dakkhanti' ti: evaṃ eva<sup>10</sup> bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena  
 dhammo pakāsito. Esūhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ  
 gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ  
 bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu aṭṭa-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ  
 gataṃ ti.

## XII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane  
 Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā  
 abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavi santhāgāre<sup>11</sup> sannisinnā  
 sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti<sup>12</sup>,  
 dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti<sup>12</sup>, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-  
 santi<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. vimuttamhi ti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. adds me. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. vigatā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> vigato. <sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'dā; M. 'nibbidhā.

<sup>7</sup> T. vutto. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. add ti.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || upāsakaṃ. <sup>10</sup> Ph. inserts bho Gotama.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. sandhā° throughout. <sup>12</sup> T. bhāsati.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Siho senāpati Nigantha-sāvako<sup>1</sup> tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayaṃ<sup>2</sup> kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>3</sup> abhiññātā<sup>3</sup> Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinna sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti; yan nūnāhaṃ taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam<sup>4</sup> arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan' ti.

3. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigantho<sup>5</sup> Nātaputto<sup>6</sup> ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigantham<sup>7</sup> Nātaputtam<sup>8</sup> etad avoca 'icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti. 'Kiṃ pana tvaṃ Siha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi Siha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' ti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisāṅkhāro<sup>9</sup> Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

4. Dutiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>9</sup> abhiññātā<sup>9</sup> Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinna sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ<sup>10</sup> bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayaṃ kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>11</sup> abhiññātā<sup>11</sup> Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinna sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ<sup>13</sup> bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti; yan nūnāhaṃ taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Nigantha°; Ph. Nigandha°

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. nisa° *always*. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> *once*.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yya. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Nigantho; Ph. Nigandho.

<sup>6</sup> T. Nāta°; M<sub>6</sub> Nātha°; M<sub>7</sub> Nātha° and Nāta° *throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °gantham; Ph. °gandham.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gamikābhi°; T. gamikāmbhisam°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> *once*.

<sup>10</sup> M. la, Ph. pa || dhammassa saṃghassa v° bh°

<sup>11</sup> T. *once*. <sup>12</sup> Ph. pa || dhammassa saṃghassa v° bh°

<sup>13</sup> M. saṃghassa v° bh°

arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigaṇṭho<sup>1</sup> Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭham<sup>2</sup> Nātaputtam etad avoca 'icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante samaṇam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti. 'Kim pana tvam Siha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādam samaṇam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi Siha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisāṅkhāro<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantam dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

5. Tatiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam<sup>5</sup> bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti. Tatiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayaṃ kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h'ime sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti; kim hi 'me<sup>6</sup> karissanti Nigaṇṭhā<sup>7</sup> apalokitā vā anapalokitā vā; yan nūnāham anapaloketvā<sup>8</sup> va Nigaṇṭhe<sup>8</sup> tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyaṃ arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati pañcamatteli rathasatehi divādivassa Vesāliyā niyyāsi Bhagavantam dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko<sup>9</sup> va ārāmaṃ pāvisi. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me<sup>9</sup> tam<sup>9</sup> bhante: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyāya

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °gantho; Ph. °gandho.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. °ndham; T. M<sub>6</sub> °ntham.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gamikābhi°; T. M<sub>6</sub> add tam. <sup>4</sup> T. once.

<sup>5</sup> M. la, Ph. pa ° dhammassa saṅghassa v° bh°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. kinti 'me.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. °ndhā; M<sub>6</sub> °nthā.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. °ṇṭham; Ph. °ndham; M<sub>6</sub> °nthe, then it continues: yena Bhagavā and so on. <sup>9</sup> S. etam.

dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Ye te bhante 'evam āhaṃsu: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti, kacci<sup>1</sup> te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca<sup>2</sup> Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammaṃ<sup>3</sup> vyākaronti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>4</sup> gārayhaṃ tñānam āgacchati. Anabbhakkhātukāmā<sup>5</sup> hi mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantam<sup>6</sup> ti.

6. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya<sup>7</sup> dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho<sup>7</sup> samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhātāya<sup>7</sup> dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho<sup>8</sup> samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya<sup>9</sup> dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

7. Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo

<sup>1</sup> S. kiñ ca. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> T. vā anu°; M. anu°; M<sub>c</sub> dhammassānu°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °vādo. <sup>5</sup> M. nabbha° <sup>6</sup> M. S. ji°

<sup>7</sup> S. appa° <sup>8</sup> M. assāsako; Ph. asāsattho.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. asā°

akiriyyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vaciduccāritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha kiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritassa vacisucaritassa manosucaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha jigucchāmi<sup>1</sup> kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, jegucchāmi<sup>1</sup> anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa,

<sup>1</sup> Ph. je°; M, je° and jr°

anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Tapaniyāhaṃ Sīha pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi: kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho Sīha tapaniyya pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā<sup>1</sup> ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā<sup>2</sup> āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ tapassī ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Sīha tapaniyyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukata anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho<sup>3</sup> samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Yassa kho Sīha āyatīṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhinibhatti pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā<sup>4</sup>, tam ahaṃ apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Sīha āyatīṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhinibhatti pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho<sup>5</sup> samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Sīha

<sup>1</sup> M. pahinnā *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. 'bhāvaṃ k° *throughout*. <sup>3</sup> S. appa° *always*.

<sup>4</sup> M. M, *continue*: ayaṃ kho *and so on*.

<sup>5</sup> M. assāsako; Ph. assasettḥo.

assattho<sup>1</sup> paramena assāsena<sup>2</sup> assāsāya<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ desemi,  
tena ca sāvake vinemi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena  
maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho<sup>1</sup>  
samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake  
vineti ti.

8. Evaṃ rutte Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca  
abhiikkantam bhante abhiikkantam<sup>4</sup> bhante . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . .  
upāsakam maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇu-  
petam saraṇam gatan' ti. 'Anuviccakāram kho Siha karohi,  
anuviccakāro<sup>6</sup> tumhādisānam nātamanussānam<sup>7</sup> sādhu hoti'  
ti. 'Iminā p'aham<sup>8</sup> bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya  
attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evam āha:  
anuviccakāram kho Siha karohi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānam  
nātamanussānam sādhu hoti ti. Maṃ hi bhante aññatitthiyā  
sāvakaṃ labhivā kevalakappam Vesālim<sup>9</sup> paṭakam<sup>10</sup> pari-  
hareyyum: Siho amhākam senāpati sāvakattam upagato ti.  
Atha ca pana maṃ Bhagavā evam āha: anuviccakāram  
kho Siha karohi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānam nātamanussā-  
nam sādhu hoti ti. Esāham bhante dutiyam<sup>11</sup> pi Bhaga-  
vantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ  
ca, upāsakam maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge  
paṇupetam saraṇam gatan' ti. 'Digharattam kho te Siha  
Nigaṇṭhanam<sup>12</sup> opānabhūtam kulam, yena nesam<sup>13</sup> upaga-  
tānam piṇḍakam<sup>14</sup> dātabbam maññeyyāsi' ti. 'Iminā  
p'aham<sup>15</sup> bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano  
abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evam āha: digharattam  
kho te<sup>16</sup> Siha Nigaṇṭhanam<sup>12</sup> opānabhūtam kulam, yena  
nesam<sup>13</sup> upagatānam piṇḍakam<sup>14</sup> dātabbam<sup>17</sup> maññeyyāsi  
ti. Sutam me<sup>18</sup> tam<sup>18</sup> bhante: samaṇo Gotamo evam āha

<sup>1</sup> M. assāsako; Ph. assāsattho. <sup>2</sup> Ph. assa°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add ca. <sup>4</sup> Ph. pa ṇ upāsakam. <sup>5</sup> M. la.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> avicca° <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> S. pāham; M. Ph. esāham for iminā p°

<sup>9</sup> Ph. °li; T. °liyam. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭikam.

<sup>11</sup> S. dutiyakam. <sup>12</sup> Ph. °ndhānam; M<sub>6</sub> °nthānam.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> tesam. <sup>14</sup> S. piṇḍapātam. <sup>15</sup> S. pāham.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by S. <sup>17</sup> here M<sub>8</sub> sets in again.

<sup>18</sup> S. etam.



«mayham eva dānaṃ<sup>1</sup> dātabbhaṃ, na<sup>2</sup> aññesaṃ dānaṃ dātabbhaṃ; mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ<sup>3</sup> dātabbhaṃ, na<sup>2</sup> aññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ<sup>4</sup> dātabbhaṃ; mayham eva dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ; mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ» ti. Atha ca pana maṃ<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā Nigaṇṭhesu<sup>6</sup> pi dāne<sup>7</sup> samādapeti, api ca bhante mayam ettha kālaṃ jānissāma. Esāhaṃ bhante tatiyaṃ<sup>8</sup> pi Bhagavantāṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ<sup>9</sup> ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Sihassa senāpatissa anupubbikaṭṭhaṃ<sup>9</sup> kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ saggaṭṭhaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme<sup>10</sup> ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi<sup>11</sup> Sihaṃ senāpatiṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ<sup>12</sup> vinivaraṇacittaṃ<sup>13</sup> udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā<sup>14</sup> buddhānaṃ sāmukhaṃsikaṃ dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi<sup>15</sup>: dukkhaṃ sandayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ<sup>16</sup> vatthaṃ<sup>17</sup> apagatakalakaṃ<sup>18</sup> samma<sup>19</sup>-d-eva rajanaṃ<sup>20</sup> paṭiggaṇheyya<sup>21</sup>, evaṃ eva Sihassa<sup>22</sup> senāpatissa tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapadi 'yaṃ kiñci samudayaḍḍhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti.

10. Atha kho Siha senāpati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo<sup>23</sup> viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigataṭṭhaṃkatho vesārajappatto aparapaccayo Satthu sāsane Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca 'adhivāsetu me<sup>24</sup> bhante<sup>25</sup> Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> omit this phrase.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>6</sup> Ph. 'ndhesu; M<sub>6</sub> 'nthesu.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dānaṃ. <sup>8</sup> S. tatiyakam.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'pubba° <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nikkhame.

<sup>11</sup> T. aññesi. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> vinī°; M<sub>8</sub> niva°

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca sā. <sup>14</sup> M. 'ti; M<sub>8</sub> pakārosi. <sup>15</sup> S. suddha°

<sup>16</sup> M. S. 'lakam. <sup>17</sup> T. sammā. <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> rañj°

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> patiga° <sup>20</sup> T. Siha° <sup>21</sup> T. pattha°

<sup>22</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>23</sup> omitted by M.

svātanāya<sup>1</sup> bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena<sup>2</sup> ti. Adhi-  
vāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. Atha kho Siho senāpati  
Bhagavato adhiyāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanaṁ Bhagavantam  
abhiyādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Siho  
senāpati aññataram purisaṁ āmantesi 'gaccha tvam<sup>2</sup> ambho  
purisa pavattamamsam jānāhi' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati  
tassā rattiya accayena<sup>3</sup> sake nivesane paṇitam khādaniyam  
bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā<sup>3</sup> Bhagavato kalam ārocāpesi<sup>4</sup>  
kalo bhante, Sihassa<sup>5</sup> senāpatissa<sup>5</sup> nivesane<sup>6</sup> niṭṭhitam  
bhattan<sup>7</sup> ti.

11. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā  
pattacivaram ādāya yena Sihassa<sup>7</sup> senāpatissa nivesanam  
ten<sup>8</sup> upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi  
saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena. Tena kho pana samayena sam-  
bahulā Nigaṇṭhā<sup>8</sup> Vesāliyam rathiyāya<sup>9</sup> rathiyam<sup>10</sup> siṅghā-  
ṭakena<sup>11</sup> siṅghāṭakam bāhā paggayha kandanti 'ajja Siheno  
senāpatinā thullam<sup>12</sup> pasum vadhitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa  
bhattam<sup>13</sup> katam, tam<sup>14</sup> samaṇo Gotamo jānam uddissa  
katam<sup>15</sup> mamsam<sup>15</sup> paribhujāti paṭicca kamman<sup>7</sup> ti. Atha  
kho aññataro puriso yena Siho senāpati ten<sup>8</sup> upasaṅkami,  
upasaṅkamitvā Sihassa senāpatissa upakaṇṇake ārocesi  
'yagge<sup>16</sup> bhante jāneyyāsi ete sambahulā Nigaṇṭhā<sup>8</sup> Vesā-  
liyam rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam bahā<sup>17</sup>  
paggayha kandanti: ajja Sihena senāpatinā thullam<sup>12</sup> pasum  
vadhitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa bhattam<sup>13</sup> katam, tam<sup>18</sup>  
samaṇo Gotamo jānam<sup>19</sup> uddissa katam<sup>15</sup> mamsam<sup>15</sup> pari-

<sup>1</sup> T. suvā°    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tam.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. yādetvā; M<sub>7</sub> paṭidāyāetvā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ārocesi.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Siha°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. °ndhā; M<sub>6</sub> °nthā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> rathiyā; M<sub>8</sub> rathikāya.    <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>12</sup> S. thūlam; M. thula; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> thulla°

<sup>13</sup> M. missakabhattam.    <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. S.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kata°; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kaṭa°; Ph. katam ma° and kata°;  
T. kammam.    <sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. yaggha.

<sup>17</sup> T. bāham; M. bāha.    <sup>18</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> dānam.

bhuñjati paṭicca kamman' ti<sup>1</sup>. 'Alam<sup>2</sup> ayyo<sup>3</sup>, digharattam hi te āyasmanto avaṇṇakāmā buddhassa avaṇṇakāmā dhammassa avaṇṇakāmā saṅghassa, na ca pana te<sup>4</sup> āyasmanto jiranti<sup>5</sup> tam<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantam asatā<sup>7</sup> tucchā musa abhūtena abbhācikkhantā<sup>8</sup>, na ca mayam jivitahetu pi sañcicca pāṇam jivitā voropeyyāmā<sup>9</sup>' ti.

12. Atha kho Sīho senāpati buddhapamukham bhikkhu-saṅgham paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena<sup>10</sup> sahattha santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantam<sup>11</sup> bhuttāvim onitapattapāṇim ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Sīham senāpatim Bhagava dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ti.

### XIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo<sup>12</sup> assājāniyo rājāraho<sup>13</sup> hoti rājabhoggo<sup>14</sup>, rañño aṅgan tveva<sup>15</sup> saṃkham<sup>16</sup> gacchati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo ubhato sujato hoti mātito ca pitito ca, yassam disāyam aññe pi bhaddā assājāniyā jāyanti, tassam disāyam jāto hoti; yam kho pan' assa bhojanam denti allam vā sukkam<sup>17</sup> vā, tam sakkaccaṃ yeva<sup>10</sup> paribhuñjati avikiranto<sup>18</sup>; jegucchi hoti uccāram vā passāvam vā abhinisiditum vā abhinipajjitum vā; so rato

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> continues: tam Bhagavantam tucchā and so on.

<sup>2</sup> T. ayam. <sup>3</sup> S. ayyā. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. pan' etc.

<sup>5</sup> M. jiridanti; Ph. jinanti. <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. asathā; omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. oṇti; M. oṇikkhitum.

<sup>9</sup> T. oro; M<sub>3</sub> oyyā. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> S. tam Bh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> bhaddo and bhadro; S. bhadro (bhadra) throughout.

<sup>13</sup> S. rāja<sup>o</sup> throughout; M<sub>7</sub> rāja<sup>o</sup> and rājā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>7</sub> rājā<sup>o</sup>; Ph. rājābhogo.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> t'eva always.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> saṅkhyam; S. saṅkhyam throughout.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> sukkham <sup>18</sup> M<sub>3</sub> atitekaronto.

hoti sukhasamvāso<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> aññe asse ubbejetā<sup>3</sup>; yāni kho pan' assa honti<sup>4</sup> sāttheyyāni<sup>5</sup> kūṭeyyāni<sup>5</sup> jimheyyāni<sup>5</sup> vañkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtaṃ<sup>6</sup> sārathissa avikattā hoti, tesam assa sārathi abhinimmadanāya<sup>7</sup> vāyamati; vāhi kho pana hoti, 'kāmaṃ<sup>8</sup> maññe<sup>8</sup> assā vahantu vā mā vā, aham ettha<sup>9</sup> va-hissāmi' ti cittaṃ uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen' eva gacchati; thāmaṃ<sup>10</sup> hoti yāva<sup>10</sup> jivitamaranapariyādānā<sup>11</sup> thāmaṃ<sup>12</sup> upadamsetā<sup>13</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah<sup>14</sup> aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo<sup>15</sup>, rañño aṅgan tveva saṅkham<sup>16</sup> gacchati.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi<sup>17</sup> samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; yaṃ kho pan' assa bhojanaṃ denti<sup>19</sup> lūkham vā paṇitaṃ vā, taṃ<sup>20</sup> sakkaccaṃ yeva paribhuñjati avihaññamāno; jegucchi hoti, jigucchati<sup>21</sup> kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchati<sup>22</sup> pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya; so rato hoti sukhasamvāso<sup>23</sup> na aññe bhikkhū ubbejetā<sup>24</sup>; yāni kho pan' assa honti<sup>25</sup> sāttheyyāni

<sup>1</sup> T. °se. <sup>2</sup> M. S. insert ca.

<sup>3</sup> T. °tāya; M<sub>8</sub> uppajetā. <sup>4</sup> all MSS. have tāni; Ph. adds honti. <sup>5</sup> T. kūṭh°. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °bhatam.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °dānāya; M<sub>8</sub> is spoiled here.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kāmaññe; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kammaññe.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> attha. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yāvata.

<sup>11</sup> T. °nam; M<sub>6</sub> jivitampariyodānā. <sup>12</sup> Ph. °mā; M<sub>8</sub> adds vā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ti; M<sub>6</sub> °nti; S. °dhamsetā; Ph. upahitamsetā.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> aṭṭhahi. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>7</sub> rājā°; Ph. rājabhogo.

<sup>16</sup> M. here saṅkham. <sup>17</sup> Ph. aṅgehi.

<sup>18</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa. <sup>19</sup> S. deti.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>21</sup> T. je°; omitted by M. Ph. S.; M<sub>8</sub> has jekucchinā (sic).

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph. jigucchi hoti. <sup>23</sup> T. dukkhasamvāse.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>8</sub> upajetvā.

<sup>25</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hoti; Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tāni; Ph. adds honti.

kūṭṭeyyāni<sup>1</sup> jimheyyāni vaṇkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtaṃ āvikattā<sup>2</sup> hoti Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu, tesam assa Satthā vā viññū vā sabrahmacāri abhinimmadanāya vāyamati; sikkhitā kho pana hoti<sup>3</sup>, 'kāmaṃ<sup>4</sup> maññe<sup>5</sup> bhikkhū sikkhantu<sup>6</sup> vā mā vā, aham ettha sikkhissāmi<sup>7</sup> ti cittaṃ uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen<sup>8</sup> eva gacchati, tatrāyaṃ ujumaggo, seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sammāsamaḍhi; āradhaviyaro viharati 'kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca atthi<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> avasissatu, sarire upasussatu maṃsa-lohitaṃ, yaṃ taṃ purisathāmena purisaviriyeṇa purisa-parakkamena pattabbaṃ<sup>8</sup>, na<sup>9</sup> taṃ<sup>9</sup> apāpuṇitvā<sup>10</sup> viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissati<sup>7</sup> ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

#### XIV.

1. Attha ca<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave assakhaṇunke<sup>12</sup> desessāmi<sup>13</sup> attha ca<sup>7</sup> assadosa attha ca<sup>11</sup> purisakhaṇunke attha ca<sup>7</sup> purisadosa, taṃ suṇātha sādhuṇaṃ<sup>14</sup> manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave attha assakhaṇunkā attha ca assadosū?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaṇunko pehi<sup>15</sup> ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati<sup>16</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> T. kuṭṭh° <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °katā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: seyyathidaṃ and so on.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kāmaññe. <sup>5</sup> T. bhikkhantu.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sabbam.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. n'etaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> etaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit na.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pā° <sup>11</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>12</sup> in M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. always written with g in the last syllable.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> desi°; S. puts dese° after °dose.

<sup>14</sup> S. pe || Katame.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sehi throughout; M<sub>6</sub> pesehi, pehi and, mostly, upēhi.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. paṭikkamati.

piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti<sup>1</sup>. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo assadoso.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghi<sup>2</sup> pati kubbaram hanti<sup>3</sup> tidaṇḍam<sup>4</sup> bhañjati<sup>5</sup>. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo assadoso.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathisāya<sup>6</sup> satthim<sup>7</sup> ussajjitvā rathisaṃ yeva ajjhomaddati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo assadoso.

5. Puna<sup>8</sup> ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhāti<sup>9</sup>, ubbaṭumam ratham karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho assadoso.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti purimam kāyaṃ, paggaṇhāti purime pāde. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama assadoso.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā<sup>10</sup> sārathim<sup>11</sup> anādiyitvā<sup>11</sup> patodaṃ<sup>12</sup> dantehi<sup>13</sup> mukhādhānam<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. S. pavatteti; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pativaddheti.

<sup>2</sup> M. laṅghati; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> laṅkhi.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. hanati; M<sub>8</sub> harati; S. paharati.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dandaṃ. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhaññati.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. sapatti; M<sub>8</sub> rathipāsa; M<sub>6</sub> yāya.

<sup>7</sup> M. sattim; M<sub>8</sub> piṭṭhipāsa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> omit this sentence. <sup>9</sup> M. T. gaṇhāti.

<sup>10</sup> S. °dayitvā; M<sub>7</sub> °dhiyitvā every time.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>12</sup> S. paṭodayatthim; M. patodalatthim; Ph. °latthihi.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °dānam; M. °tthānam.

viddhamṣitvā<sup>1</sup> yenakāmaṃ<sup>2</sup> pakkamati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṇkō hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho assadoso.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva abhikkamati no paṭikkamati<sup>3</sup>, tatth' eva khīlaṭṭhāyīṭhito hoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo assadoso.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca<sup>4</sup> pāde saṃharitvā<sup>5</sup> pacchime<sup>6</sup> ca pāde saṃharitvā<sup>7</sup> tatth' eva cattāro pāde abhinisīdati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo assadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha assakhaḷaṇkā aṭṭha ca assadosā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave attha purisakhaḷaṇkā aṭṭha ca purisadosā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno 'na sarāmi<sup>9</sup> na sarāmi' ti asatiyā<sup>10</sup> 'va nibbēṭṭheti<sup>11</sup>. Seyyathā pi so<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave assakhaḷaṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati<sup>13</sup>, piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti<sup>14</sup>, tathūpamaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo purisadoso.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno

<sup>1</sup> T. vidha°; Ph. vidhamsetvā; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> vidamṣitvā; M<sub>7</sub> vidimṣitvā. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kammaṃ. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> S. 'va. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. saṅkharitvā.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits pa° ca pāde saṃh°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> saṅkha°

<sup>8</sup> S. always puts bhikkhū after bhikkhuṃ.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. passāmi; M. omits na sar°

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> assa°; S. āpattiyā; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> are corrupt here.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> nibbēṭṭheti; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nibbedheti.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. T.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pari°; Ph. °sakkamati; M. °kkamati.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. S. pavatteti; M<sub>8</sub> pari°; T. M<sub>6</sub> pativaddheti; M<sub>7</sub> °vedheti.

codakam yeva paṭippharati<sup>1</sup> 'kim nu kho tuyham<sup>2</sup> bālassa avyattassa bhaṇitena, tvaṃ pi nāma bhaṇitabbam maññasi<sup>3</sup> ti? Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghi<sup>3</sup> pati<sup>4</sup> kubbaram hanti<sup>5</sup> tidaṇḍam bhaṇjati<sup>6</sup>, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh<sup>7</sup> ekacco purisakhaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo purisadoso.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno codakass<sup>8</sup> eva paccāropeti 'tvaṃ pi kho 'si itthannāmaṃ āpattim āpanno, tvaṃ tāva paṭhamam paṭikarohi<sup>9</sup> ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathisāya<sup>7</sup> sattiṃ<sup>8</sup> ussajjivā rathisam<sup>9</sup> yeva ajjhomaddati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh<sup>7</sup> ekacco purisakhaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo purisadoso.

13. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno aññe-n'aññam<sup>10</sup> paṭicarati, bahiddhā katham apanāmeti, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhāti<sup>11</sup>, ubbaṭumam ratham karoti, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh<sup>7</sup> ekacco purisakhaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho purisadoso.

14. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno saṅghamajjhe bāhāvikkhepaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhaṇati<sup>13</sup>. Seyyathā pi so

<sup>1</sup> Ph. paṭiharati; M<sub>3</sub> vigarahati. <sup>2</sup> Ph. tumham.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> lamkhi; Ph. saṅghi; M. laṅghati; M<sub>3</sub> lamgheti.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> hanati; S. paharati.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>3</sub> bhaññati.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. rathiyāya; T. rathitāyāya; M<sub>3</sub> rathipāsa.

<sup>8</sup> M. sattiṃ; Ph. sapatti; M<sub>3</sub> piṭṭhi. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub> viriyam.

<sup>10</sup> S. aññenā<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> M. gaṇhāti.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. bāhu<sup>o</sup>; S. bāhāvikkhepakam; M<sub>3</sub> mahāvikkhepakam.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. karoti; M<sub>3</sub> gaṇhāti; T. hanti; M<sub>6</sub> haranāti.



bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti<sup>1</sup> purimaṃ kāyaṃ, paggaṇhāti purime pāde, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama purisadoso.

15. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno anādiyitvā saṅghaṃ anādiyitvā codakaṃ sāpattiko va<sup>2</sup> yena kāmam pakkamati. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā sārathim<sup>4</sup> anādiyitvā<sup>4</sup> patodaṃ<sup>5</sup> dantehi<sup>6</sup> mukhādhānam<sup>7</sup> viddhamsitvā<sup>8</sup> yena kāmam pakkamati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho purisadoso.

16. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno<sup>9</sup> 'nevāhaṃ'<sup>10</sup> āpanno 'mhi'<sup>11</sup>, na panāhaṃ āpanno 'mhi' ti. So tuṇhibhāvena saṅghaṃ viheseti<sup>12</sup>. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva<sup>13</sup> abhikkamati no paṭikkamati<sup>14</sup>, tatthi' eva khilattṭhāyittho hoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti<sup>15</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo purisadoso.

17. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. laṅghati. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: hoti. Ayaṃ bh<sup>o</sup> chaṭṭho purisadoso and so on. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>5</sup> S. paṭodayatthim; M. patodalattṭhim; Ph. 'latṭhihi; M<sub>8</sub> paṭodaṃ latṭhihi. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> 'dānam; M. 'ṭhānam.

<sup>8</sup> M. vidha<sup>o</sup>; Ph. vidhamsetvā; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> vidamsitva.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> codiyamāhaṃ l. co<sup>o</sup> nevāhaṃ. <sup>10</sup> T. nev' aham.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continues: ti tuṇhibhāvena and so on.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. vihetṭheti; M<sub>7</sub> 'hesenti. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nevābh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. adds no.

<sup>15</sup> M. inserts: ayaṃ bh<sup>o</sup> idh' ekacco purisa<sup>o</sup> hoti.

aha: 'kiṃ nu<sup>1</sup> kho tumhe āyasmanto atibālhaṃ<sup>2</sup> mayi<sup>3</sup> vyāvaṭṭā<sup>4</sup> yāva<sup>1</sup> idānaḥaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi<sup>5</sup> ti? So sikkhaṃ<sup>6</sup> paccakkhāya<sup>6</sup> hināyāvattitvā<sup>5</sup> evaṃ āha: 'idāni kho tumhe āyasmanto attamanā hothā' ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḥaṃko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca<sup>7</sup> pāde saṃpharitvā pacchime ca<sup>8</sup> pāde saṃpharitvā<sup>9</sup> tatth' eva cattāro pāde abhinisidati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḥaṃko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo purisadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha<sup>10</sup> purisakhaḥaṃkā aṭṭha ca<sup>11</sup> purisadosā ti.

## XV.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave malāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Asajjhāyamalā bhikkhave mantā, anuṭṭhānamalā bhikkhave gharā, malaṃ bhikkhave vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ, paṃādo bhikkhave rakkhato malaṃ, malaṃ bhikkhave itthiyā duc-caritaṃ, maccheram bhikkhave dadato malaṃ, malā bhikkhave pāpakā akusalā dhammā asmiṃ loka paramhi ca, tato ca<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave malā<sup>13</sup> malataraṃ, avijjā<sup>14</sup> paramaṃ<sup>15</sup> malaṃ<sup>16</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha malāni ti.

Asajjhāyamalā mantā anuṭṭhānamalā gharā  
malaṃ vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ paṃādo rakkhato malaṃ  
malitthiyā duc-caritaṃ maccheram dadato malaṃ  
malā ve pāpakā dhammā asmiṃ loka paramhi ca  
tato malā<sup>17</sup> malataraṃ avijjā paramaṃ malaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> 'hā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. insert ca. <sup>4</sup> S. 'to; M. Ph. 'to.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> hināya<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> T. sikkhāsaya (all). <sup>7</sup> S. 'va.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. S.; T. omits pa<sup>o</sup> ca pāde saṃph<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> saṃkh<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> Ph. inserts ca.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> malaṃ. <sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> avijjāya. <sup>15</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> T. malaṃ ti, and it omits all the rest of this sutta.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>7</sub> malaṃ.

## XVI.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti sāvetā ca uggaheṭā ca dhāretā ca viññātā<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> viññāpetā<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto sotā ca hoti<sup>2</sup> sāvetā ca uggaheṭā ca dhāretā ca viññātā ca viññāpetā ca kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati ti.

Yo ve<sup>3</sup> na byādhati<sup>4</sup> patvā<sup>5</sup> parisam uggahevādinam<sup>6</sup>  
na ca hāpeti vacanam na ca<sup>7</sup> echaḍeti<sup>8</sup> sāsanam  
asandiṭṭhañ<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> bhaṇati pucchito na<sup>10</sup> ca kuppati<sup>11</sup>;  
sa<sup>12</sup> ve<sup>12</sup> tādisako bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati ti.

## XVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ākārehi itthi purisaṃ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Rūpena<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, bhaṇitena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, gītena<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> omits viññātā ca and Ph. viññā<sup>o</sup> ca.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. bbyādhapatim; M<sub>7</sub> byādhatiṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. vatvā.

<sup>6</sup> M. °dinam; Ph. uggatādi<sup>o</sup>; T. uggavādinam.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'va. <sup>8</sup> S. hāpeti. <sup>9</sup> S. °diṭṭham te.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> put na after ca; M<sub>7</sub> has only na.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pucchati. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> sace. <sup>13</sup> M. runnena.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ākappena, omitting the other phrases.

bandhati, roṇṇena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati<sup>1</sup>, phassena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave, aṭṭhah<sup>2</sup> ākārehi itthi purisaṃ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā<sup>3</sup> yeva pāsena<sup>4</sup> baddhā ti<sup>5</sup>.

## XVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Rūpena<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, bhaṇitena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, gitenā<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, roṇṇena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati<sup>1</sup>, phassena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah<sup>2</sup> ākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā<sup>3</sup> yeva pāsena<sup>4</sup> baddhā ti<sup>5</sup>.

## XIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharati Naḷerupucimaṇḍamūle<sup>2</sup>. Atha kho Pahārādo<sup>10</sup> asurindo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitam kho Pahārādam<sup>10</sup> asurindam Bhagavā etad avoca 'api<sup>11</sup> pana

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert gandhena bh<sup>o</sup> itthi pu<sup>o</sup> b<sup>o</sup>, rasena bh<sup>o</sup> i<sup>o</sup> pu<sup>o</sup> b<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'hi.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'bandhā.

<sup>4</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have phassena; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have ye instead of yeva.    <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati.

<sup>6</sup> M. rūpena.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ākappena, omitting the other phrases.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati; M<sub>8</sub> bandhāti ti.

<sup>9</sup> S. 'pūcimaṇḍe; T. Nalerupicimaṇḍamūle.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahābhaddo.    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kim.

Pahārāda<sup>1</sup> asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti<sup>2</sup> ti? Abhiramanti<sup>2</sup> bhante asurā mahāsamudde ti. 'Kati paṇa Pahārāda<sup>1</sup> mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā<sup>3</sup> disvā<sup>3</sup> asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti<sup>2</sup> ti? Aṭṭha<sup>4</sup> bhante mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha<sup>5</sup>?

2. Mahāsamuddo bhante anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto: ayam bhante mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

3. Puna ca paṇa bhante mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati: ayam<sup>6</sup> bhante mahāsamudde dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

4. Puna ca paṇa bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati<sup>7</sup>; yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam, tam khippam eva<sup>8</sup> tīraṃ vāheti thalam<sup>9</sup> ussādeti<sup>10</sup>. Yam<sup>11</sup> pi bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati<sup>7</sup>; yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam, tam khippam eva<sup>8</sup> tīraṃ vāheti thalam<sup>9</sup> ussādeti: ayam<sup>9</sup> bhante mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

5. Puna ca paṇa bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyya-ṭhidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahi, tā mahāsamuddam patvā<sup>12</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. Mahābhaddo.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. adds kho; M<sub>6</sub> has only abhiramanti ti, then Aṭṭha ca bhante.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> once. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> omit aṭṭha, but have ayam mahā

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. add pi. <sup>7</sup> S. °vattati throughout.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yeva. <sup>9</sup> M. °le.

<sup>10</sup> M. ussāreti throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> has ayam bhante and so on.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pattā.

samuddo tveva<sup>1</sup> saṃkham<sup>2</sup> gacchanti. Yam<sup>3</sup> pi bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahi, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā<sup>4</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṃkham<sup>2</sup> gacchanti: ayam<sup>5</sup> bhante mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante yā kāci<sup>5</sup> loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā kāci<sup>6</sup> antalikkhā<sup>7</sup> dhārā papatanti, na tena<sup>8</sup> mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ<sup>9</sup> vā pūrattaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> paññāyati. Yam pi bhante yā kāci<sup>12</sup> loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā kāci<sup>13</sup> antalikkhā<sup>7</sup> dhārā papatanti, na tena<sup>8</sup> mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ<sup>9</sup> vā pūrattaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā paññāyati: ayam<sup>14</sup> bhante mahāsamudde pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso: ayam<sup>15</sup> bhante mahāsamudde chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano<sup>16</sup> anekaratano, tatr<sup>7</sup> imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi veḷuriyo<sup>17</sup> saṅkho silā<sup>18</sup> pavāḷaṃ<sup>19</sup> rajataṃ jātārūpaṃ lohitaṅko<sup>20</sup> masāragallaṃ<sup>21</sup>. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano<sup>16</sup> anekaratano<sup>22</sup>, tatr<sup>7</sup> imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi veḷuriyo<sup>17</sup> saṅkho silā<sup>18</sup> pavāḷaṃ<sup>19</sup> rajataṃ jātārūpaṃ lohitaṅko<sup>20</sup> masāragallaṃ: ayam<sup>14</sup> bhante

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. t'eva throughout; M<sub>8</sub> yeva.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S. °khyam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> has ayam bhante and so on.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pattā. <sup>5</sup> T. ca; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'va.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'va; S. ca. <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °likkhe.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> add ca. <sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> una°; S. unna°

<sup>10</sup> T. punna°; M<sub>6</sub> puttā; M<sub>7</sub> pūnattaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. inserts na. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca; M<sub>7</sub> 'va ca.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'va; M<sub>7</sub>, S. ca. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. add pi. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta°

<sup>17</sup> S. veḷ° <sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sī°; M<sub>6</sub> līlā.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °laṃ. <sup>20</sup> M. S. °go. <sup>21</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kallaṃ.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: ayam pi bhante.

mahāsamudde sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime<sup>1</sup> bhūtā<sup>2</sup> timitiṅgalā<sup>3</sup> timiramiṅgalā<sup>3</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>4</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. Yaṃ pi bhante mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ<sup>5</sup> āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>6</sup> timitiṅgalā<sup>7</sup> timiramiṅgalā<sup>8</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>9</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi<sup>10</sup> attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā<sup>11</sup> pi attabhāvā<sup>12</sup> catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā<sup>12</sup> pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: ayaṃ<sup>13</sup> bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti<sup>14</sup>; api pana bhante bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti<sup>15</sup> ti<sup>15</sup>? 'Abhiramanti Pahārāda<sup>16</sup> bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye' ti. Kati pana bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti ti<sup>10</sup>?

10. 'Aṭṭha Pahārāda<sup>16</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

11. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>17</sup> mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken<sup>18</sup> eva pa-

<sup>1</sup> T. imāni bhūtāni; M<sub>6</sub> ime bhūtāni.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. timitiṅgalā; M<sub>3</sub> timiratiṅgalā; M<sub>7</sub> timitiṅgilā *both times*; T. timiṅgalā; M<sub>5</sub> timiṅgalāni.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. 'piṅgalā; M<sub>3</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> 'lā; T. M<sub>7</sub> timitiṅgalā *both times*. <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> vasanti. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>3</sub> mahā°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. mahā° <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'lāni. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> timiṅgalā.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> vasanti.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || ti°; Ph. dviyojana | pa | ti°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> tiyojanacatuyojanapañcayojanasatikā pi.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> add pi. <sup>14</sup> M. 'ti ti.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by T. <sup>16</sup> Ph. Mahā°; M<sub>3</sub> Mahānāma.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>3</sub> āyaten' *throughout*; T. āyatan'

pāto, evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>1</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbasicchā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatakē' eva aññāpaṭivedho<sup>2</sup>. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbasicchā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatakē' eva aññāpaṭivedho<sup>2</sup>: ayam<sup>4</sup> Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhīramanti.

12. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> mahāsamuddo tīṭadhammo<sup>5</sup> velam nativattati, evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> yam mayā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam, taṃ<sup>6</sup> mama<sup>6</sup> sāvakā<sup>7</sup> jivitaheṭṭu<sup>8</sup> pi nātikkamanti. Yam<sup>9</sup> pi Pahārāda mayā<sup>10</sup> sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam, taṃ mama sāvakā<sup>11</sup> jivitaheṭṭu pi nātikkamanti: ayam<sup>12</sup> Pahārāda imasmim dhammavinaye duttiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhīramanti.

13. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>13</sup> mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati; yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam, taṃ khippam eva<sup>14</sup> tiram vāheti<sup>15</sup> thalam ussādeti: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>13</sup> yo so puggalo dussilo pāpa-dhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacāri brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto<sup>16</sup>, na tena saṅgho saṃvasati, khippam eva naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinna<sup>17</sup>, atha kho so ārakā 'va saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>18</sup> yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacāri brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto<sup>16</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Mahānāma. <sup>2</sup> T. °dhā. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Mahānāda.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> add pi. <sup>5</sup> T. dhammo.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. <sup>8</sup> T. °hetum.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub> ayam Mahārāda and so on.

<sup>10</sup> T. yam mama; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> yam mayā.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. °kānaṃ. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. add pi. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Mahā°

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> yeva. <sup>15</sup> T. jaheti; M<sub>7</sub> gaheti.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> S. kasambuka° <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> sannio

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Mahābhatta.



na tena saṅgho saṃvasati, khippaṃ eva<sup>1</sup> naṃ sannipatitva ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnō<sup>2</sup>, atha kho so ārakā<sup>3</sup> va saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena: ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye tatiyo acchariyo abbhūto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

14. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā<sup>6</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṃkhaṃ<sup>7</sup> gacchanti: evaṃ eva kho Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> cattāro<sup>8</sup> 'me vaṇṇā: khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā<sup>9</sup> Sakya-puttiyā<sup>9</sup> tveva saṃkhaṃ<sup>10</sup> gacchanti. Yaṃ pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> cattāro<sup>8</sup> 'me vaṇṇā: khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā<sup>11</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā<sup>12</sup> Sakya-puttiyā<sup>9</sup> tveva<sup>13</sup> saṃkhaṃ<sup>10</sup> gacchanti: ayaṃ<sup>14</sup> Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyo abbhūto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

15. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> yā kāci<sup>15</sup> loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, ya kāci<sup>16</sup> antalikkhā<sup>17</sup> dhāra papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ<sup>18</sup> vā pūrattaṃ<sup>19</sup> vā paññāyati: evaṃ eva kho Pahārāda<sup>20</sup> bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ<sup>18</sup> vā pūrattaṃ<sup>19</sup> vā paññāyati. Yaṃ pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya

<sup>1</sup> S. yeva.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> sannio      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. add pi.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Mahānarāda.      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Mahā

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pattā.      <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub>. S. °khyam.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub>. S. °no; M<sub>6</sub> samana.      <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub>. S. °yo.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. °khyam.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. °jetvā.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub>. S. °no.      <sup>13</sup> Ph. t'eva.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. add pi.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca; M<sub>7</sub> 'va.

<sup>16</sup> T. 'va; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. ca.      <sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °likkhe.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>3</sub> una°; S. unna°; M<sub>7</sub> una° and ūna°

<sup>19</sup> T. punna°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> puna°      <sup>20</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Mahārāja.

nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā  
 uttattam<sup>1</sup> vā purattam<sup>2</sup> vā paññāyati: ayam<sup>3</sup> Pahārāda  
 imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pañcama acchariyo abbhuto  
 dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye  
 abhiramanti.

16. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇa-  
 raso, evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayam dhammavinayo ekaraso  
 vimuttiraso. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayaṃ dhammavinayo eka-  
 raso vimuttiraso: ayam Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye  
 chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā  
 bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

17. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> mahāsamuddo bahuratano<sup>5</sup>  
 anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi  
 veluriyo<sup>6</sup> saṅkho silā<sup>7</sup> pavāḷaṃ<sup>8</sup> rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohi-  
 taṅko<sup>9</sup> masāragallaṃ: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayam  
 dhammavinayo bahuratano<sup>10</sup> anekaratano, tatr' imāni  
 ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sam-  
 mappadhānā<sup>11</sup>, cattāro iddhipādā, pañe' indriyāni, pañca  
 balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yam pi  
 Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano<sup>12</sup> anekaratano,  
 tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā,  
 cattāro sammappadhānā<sup>13</sup>, cattāro iddhipādā, pañe' indri-  
 yāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo:  
 ayam<sup>3</sup> Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sattama acchariyo  
 abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dham-  
 mavinaye abhiramanti.

18. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> mahāsamuddo mahatam<sup>13</sup>  
 bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūta<sup>14</sup>: timitiṅgalā<sup>15</sup> timi-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> una°; S. unna°; M<sub>7</sub> una° and ūna°

<sup>2</sup> T. punna°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> puna° <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahā° <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta° always.

<sup>6</sup> S. ved° <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> sī°; M<sub>7</sub> silo.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °lam. <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °go.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. bahuta° <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tṭhānā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta° <sup>13</sup> T. mahantam.

<sup>14</sup> T. bhūtāni.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °gilā; M. Ph. timitiṅgalo; M<sub>8</sub> timiratiṅgalo;  
 M<sub>6</sub> timiṅgalā.

raṁiṅgalā<sup>1</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamudde  
yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā  
tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā  
pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>3</sup>  
ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahatam bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime  
bhūtā: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno,  
sakadāgāmi<sup>4</sup> sakadāgāmiṃ phalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno,  
anāgāmi anāgāmiṃ phalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, araha  
arahattāya paṭipanno. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> ayaṃ dhamma-  
vinayo mahatam bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: sota-  
panno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi  
sakadāgāmiṃ phalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, anāgāmi anāgā-  
mi phalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭi-  
panno: ayaṃ<sup>5</sup> Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo  
acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū ima-  
smiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Ime kho Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha accha-  
riyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ  
dhammavinaye abhiramanti' ti.

## XX.

1. Evam<sup>6</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatti-  
yaṃ viharati Pubbarāme<sup>7</sup> Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho  
pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghapari-  
vuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya  
rattiyā nikkhante paṭhame yāme utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam  
uttarāsangam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā  
Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto  
paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu<sup>8</sup> bhante  
Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan' ti. Evam vutte Bhagavā  
tunhi ahosi.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °piṅgalā; T. M<sub>6</sub> timitimiṅgalā; M<sub>7</sub> timiṅgala.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasanti. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahā°

<sup>4</sup> T. *puts this phrase behind the next one.*

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *omit this introductory phrase.*

<sup>7</sup> Ph. Pupph° <sup>8</sup> T. uddissatu; Ph. udissatu; M<sub>8</sub> udisitu.

2. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante majjhime yāme utthāyāsana<sup>1</sup> ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddissatu<sup>2</sup> bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi.

3. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhaste<sup>2</sup> aruṇe nandimukhiyā<sup>3</sup> rattiyā utthāyāsana<sup>1</sup> ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, uddhatam<sup>4</sup> aruṇam<sup>5</sup> nandimukhi<sup>3</sup> ratti, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddissatu<sup>1</sup> bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan' ti. 'Aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi 'kim<sup>6</sup> nu kho Bhagavā puggalam sandhāya evaṃ āha: aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti? Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantam bhikkhusaṅgham cetasā ceto paricca manasākāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam dussilaṃ pāpadhammaṃ asucisaṃkassarasamaṅgāraṃ paṭicchannakammantaṃ assamaṇaṃ samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacāriṃ brahmacāripaṭiññaṃ antopūtiṃ avassutaṃ kasambujātam<sup>7</sup> majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa<sup>8</sup> nisinnaṃ; disvā<sup>9</sup> utthāyāsana<sup>1</sup> yena so puggalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam puggalam etad avoca 'utthel' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te<sup>10</sup> bhikkhūhi saddhim saṃvāso' ti. Evaṃ vutte so puggalo tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam etad avoca 'utthel' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te<sup>10</sup> bhikkhūhi saddhim saṃvāso' ti. Dutiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṇhī ahosi. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. uddissatu; M<sub>3</sub> udissatu; T. uddassatu.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> uddhate. <sup>3</sup> T. nandī°

<sup>4</sup> Ph. uddhatam; M<sub>3</sub> uddhato; M<sub>5</sub> uddhassa.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °po. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> kathan. <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. kasambuka°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °saṃghe. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. disvāna.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>3</sub> kho.

etad avoca 'utthēh' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ samvāso' ti. Tatiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṇhī ahosi.

5. Atha<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalam bāhayaṃ<sup>3</sup> gahetvā bahidvārakoṭṭhakā<sup>4</sup> nikkhāmetvā sūci-ghaṭikam datvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'nikkhāmito so<sup>5</sup> bhante puggalo mayā, parisuddhā parisā, uddisatu<sup>6</sup> bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkham' ti. 'Acchariyam Moggallāna abbhutam Moggallāna, yāva<sup>7</sup> bāhāgahaṇā pi<sup>8</sup> nāma<sup>9</sup> so moghapuriso āgamissati' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

6. Tumhe 'va dāni<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave uposatham kareyyātha, pātimokkham uddiseyyātha<sup>9</sup>. Na dānaḥ bhikkhave ajja-t-agge<sup>10</sup> pātimokkham uddissāmi<sup>11</sup>. Aṭṭhanam etam bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ Tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya pātimokkham uddiseyya.

7. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhuta dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro, na āyataken' eva papāto<sup>12</sup>. Yaṃ<sup>13</sup> pi<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave mahāsamuddo<sup>15</sup> anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto: ayam<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti<sup>17</sup> . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . Puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahātam bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>19</sup> timitimiṅgalā.<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kho. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bāham.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °kam. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. uddisatu; M<sub>8</sub> udissatu. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. yāvata.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tāmhi; M<sub>6</sub> dāmi. <sup>9</sup> M. uddisse°

<sup>10</sup> M. inserts uposatham karissāmi. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. uddissi°

<sup>12</sup> M. S. °te. <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> ayam. <sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: paṭhamo acchariyō. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. add pi

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add yathā purimena, tathā vitthāro.

<sup>18</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa. <sup>19</sup> Ph. mahā°

<sup>20</sup> Ph. °lo; M. °piṅgalo; M<sub>8</sub> timir. tīpiṅgavo.

timiramiṅgalā<sup>1</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamudde  
yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . pañcayojanasatikā  
pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatam  
bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>4</sup>: timitimiṅgalā<sup>5</sup> timira-  
miṅgalā<sup>1</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamudde  
yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . pañcayojanasatikā  
pi attabhāvā: ayam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo  
acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahā-  
samudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā  
abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde  
abhiramanti.

8. Evaṃ<sup>7</sup> eva<sup>7</sup> kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye  
aṭṭha<sup>9</sup> acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū  
imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbāninno<sup>10</sup>  
anupubbapona anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto,  
evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupub-  
basikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken'  
eva aññāpaṭivedho. Yam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhamma-  
vinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā  
na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho: ayam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave imasmiṃ  
dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ  
disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti  
. . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo maha-  
tam bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: timitimiṅgalā<sup>11</sup>  
timiramiṅgalā<sup>12</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsam-  
udde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . pañcayojana-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °piṅgalo; T. timitimiṅgalā; M<sub>7</sub> °gilā; M<sub>6</sub>  
omits ti° at the first place, and at the second it has timiṅgalā.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasanti. <sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. mahā°

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M<sub>8</sub> timiratipiṅgalo; M<sub>7</sub> timitimiṅgilā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi. <sup>7</sup> S. aṭṭh' ime.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert aṭṭha. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °gilā; M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M<sub>8</sub> timiratipiṅgalā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °piṅgalā; M. Ph. °piṅgalo; T. M<sub>7</sub> timitimiṅgilā  
(M<sub>6</sub> °galā).

satikā pi attabhāvā: evam eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>2</sup>; sotāpanno sotāpattiṃ phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. Yaṃ<sup>4</sup> pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>2</sup>; sotāpanno sotāpattiṃ phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno: ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Ime kho bhikkhave imasmim<sup>6</sup> dhammavinaye<sup>6</sup> aṭṭha<sup>7</sup> acchariyā abbhutā dhammā; ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti ti.

Mahāvaggo<sup>8</sup> dutiyo<sup>7</sup>.

Tatr'<sup>9</sup> uddānaṃ:

Verañja-Siḥo ājaññaṃ<sup>10</sup> khaḷuṅkena<sup>11</sup> malāni ca Dūteyyaṃ<sup>12</sup> dve ca bandhanti<sup>13</sup> Pahārāda<sup>14</sup> uposatho ti.

## XXI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavō<sup>15</sup> ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etaṃ avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaḥi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi<sup>16</sup> dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggāṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālikaṃ dhāretha ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *adds* pi.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. mahā°    <sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. ayaṃ bh° i° dh° aṭṭhamo.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>3</sub>. S.    <sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. vaggo; *omitted by* M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> S. tass'; M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *omit these two words*; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *omit also the uddāna itself*.    <sup>10</sup> S. ājañña.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. °gena; M<sub>3</sub> paṭigona.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>3</sub> duta; S. dūtā.    <sup>13</sup> M. bandhanā; S. bandhananti.

<sup>14</sup> M. °do; M<sub>3</sub> Mahārādhata.

<sup>15</sup> S. pe (M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> *without* pe) || Aṭṭhaḥi.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. °ta° *throughout*.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>1</sup> Sugato utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavīsi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesaṇam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte asane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum abbhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālikam so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

4. Atthahi kho tvam<sup>2</sup> gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te gahapati attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

'Na kho aham<sup>3</sup> bhante jānāmi, katamehi aham<sup>4</sup> atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannagato Bhāgavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te<sup>5</sup> suñāhi<sup>6</sup> sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarohi<sup>7</sup>, bhāsissāmi<sup>8</sup> ti. 'Evam gahapati<sup>9</sup> ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa paccassosi<sup>8</sup>. Uggo gahapati Vesāliko<sup>9</sup> etad avoca: —

5. Yadaḥam bhante Bhagavantam paṭhamam dūrato 'va addasam, saha dassanen' eva me bhante Bhagavato<sup>10</sup> cittaṃ pasīdi. Ayaṃ kho<sup>11</sup> me bhante paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati. So<sup>12</sup> kho aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsīmi<sup>13</sup>. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakatham silakatham sagga-katham, kāmaṇaṃ ādinaṇaṃ okāraṃ<sup>14</sup> saṅkilesam nekkhamme<sup>15</sup> ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi.

6. Yadā maṃ Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinivaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, aha ya

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. °na. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> puts tvam after gaha°

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> put aham after bhante.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. tam.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> suñohi. <sup>7</sup> T. °karoṭha. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °ti.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub> inserts tam bhikkhum. <sup>10</sup> T. Bhagavati.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> yo. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °si.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vokāraṃ.

<sup>15</sup> M. nekkhame; Ph. nikkhame; M<sub>3</sub> nekkhamam.



buddhānaṃ sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakālakam samma-d-eva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evaṃ eva kho me<sup>1</sup> tasmim yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi 'yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti. So kho ahaṃ bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiecho vigata-kathaṃkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth' eva buddhaṃ ca dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ agamāsim<sup>3</sup> brahmacariyapañcamāni ca sikkhāpadāni sama-diyim<sup>4</sup>. Ayaṃ kho me bhante duttiyo acchariyo abbhūto dhammo samvijjati.

7. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā tā pajāpatiyo etad avocaṃ<sup>6</sup> 'mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni sikkhāpadāni samādināni; yā icchati, idh' eva<sup>7</sup> bhoge ca<sup>8</sup> bhūṇātu puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni<sup>9</sup> gacchatu, hoti vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa<sup>10</sup> vo dammi' ti<sup>11</sup>? Evaṃ vutte sā bhante jettā pajāpati māṃ etad avoca 'itthannā-massa māṃ<sup>12</sup> ayya<sup>13</sup> purisassa dehi' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ<sup>14</sup> bhante taṃ purisaṃ pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajā-patiṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhiṅgāraṃ gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇojesiṃ<sup>15</sup>. Komāriṇ<sup>16</sup> kho panāhaṃ bhante dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa aññattha-taṃ<sup>17</sup>. Ayaṃ kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhūto dhammo samvijjati.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vigata°

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °yi.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. kho pāhaṃ.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ca.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. sā im' eva; M<sub>8</sub> sā ime ca.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>9</sup> T. °kulāgavā.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tassa.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: komāraṃ (sic) kho panāhaṃ and  
<sup>12</sup> on.      <sup>13</sup> S. ayyaputta.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. kho ahaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> kho so.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. °si; M<sub>8</sub> °jenni.      <sup>16</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °ri; Ph. °riyaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> T. aññattaṃ.

8. Samvijjanti<sup>1</sup> kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca kho appaṭivibhattā silavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

9. Yaṃ kho panāhaṃ bhante bhikkhuṃ payirupāsāmi, sakkaccaṃ yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhante pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

10. So ce<sup>2</sup> me bhante<sup>3</sup> āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti<sup>4</sup>, sakkaccaṃ yeva suṇāmi<sup>5</sup> no asakkaccaṃ; no ce<sup>2</sup> me<sup>6</sup> āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti<sup>7</sup>, ahaṃ assa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

11. Anacchariyaṃ<sup>8</sup> kho pana maṃ<sup>9</sup> bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'svākkhāto<sup>10</sup> gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante tā<sup>11</sup> devatā evaṃ vadāmi 'vadeyyātha vā<sup>12</sup> evaṃ<sup>11</sup> kho tumhe devatā<sup>13</sup> no vā<sup>14</sup> vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto<sup>10</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Na kho panāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānaṃ<sup>15</sup> cittassa unnatiṃ<sup>16</sup> 'maṃ vā devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhiṃ<sup>17</sup> sallapāmi' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante sattama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

12. Yān'imāni<sup>17</sup> bhante Bhagavatā desitāni pañc'orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesam<sup>18</sup> kiñci attani<sup>19</sup> appahīnaṃ samanupassāmi<sup>20</sup>. Ayaṃ kho me bhante aṭṭhama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °te.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca, but yo instead of so; M<sub>7</sub> yo yo ce, but afterwards no ca.

<sup>3</sup> M. puts bh° before me; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °si. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nomi.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kho me; M. Ph. me so.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °si. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. accho

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> me. <sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> svākkhāto; M. svākhyāto.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °te. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nañ ca.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ti; S. °nti. <sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yāni tāni.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nesam. <sup>19</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>20</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mī ti.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi, katamehi pāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṇṇikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Vesālikena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, yathā, taṃ Uggo gahapati Vesāliko sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati<sup>2</sup> Vesāliko mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālikam dhārethā ti.

## XXII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisū viharati Hatthigame. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . .

2. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakam dhārethā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatrū<sup>4</sup> Sugato utthāyāsana<sup>5</sup> vihāraṃ pāvisi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakō yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uggam gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakam so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> p'aham; S. cāham.

<sup>2</sup> M. adds so.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vatrū ca; M. Ph. S. °na.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> utthāya.

4. Aṭṭhahi kho tvam gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te<sup>1</sup> gahapati aṭṭha<sup>1</sup> acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

‘Na kho aham<sup>2</sup> bhante jānāmi, katamehi aham<sup>3</sup> aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te<sup>4</sup> suṇāhi<sup>4</sup> sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi<sup>5</sup>’ ti. ‘Evaṃ gahapati’ ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa paccassosi. Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakko etad avoca: —

5. Yadaḥaṃ bhante Nāgavane paricaranto<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantam paṭhamam dūrato ‘va addasaṃ, saha<sup>6</sup> dassanen’ eva me bhante Bhagavato cittaṃ pasīdi surāmato ca paḥiyi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati. So kho<sup>1</sup> aham<sup>1</sup> bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsāmi<sup>7</sup>. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakatham silakatham saggakatham, kāmānam ādinavaṃ okāraṃ<sup>8</sup> sampkilesaṃ nekkhamme<sup>9</sup> ānisamsaṃ pakāsesi.

6. Yadaṃ maṃ Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinivaraṇacittaṃ<sup>10</sup> udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā buddhānam sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakālakam samma-d-eva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evaṃ eva kho<sup>11</sup> me<sup>12</sup> tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi ‘yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhammaṃ’ ti. So kho aham<sup>1</sup> bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḥhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃ-katho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatthi<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> panāhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> p’aham; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> taṃ suṇohi.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paricā°

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si; M. °pāsāmi.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vo°      <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> nekkhame; Ph. nikkhamme.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> niva°      <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saraṇaṃ agamāsi<sup>1</sup> brahmacariyapañcamāni ca<sup>2</sup> sikkhāpadāni samādiyi<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

7. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā tā<sup>5</sup> pajāpatiyo etad avocaṃ<sup>6</sup> 'mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni<sup>7</sup> sikkhāpadāni samādināni; yā icchati, idh' eva<sup>8</sup> bhoge ca<sup>9</sup> bhuñjatu puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni gacchatu, hoti<sup>10</sup> vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa vo<sup>11</sup> dammī' ti? Evaṃ vutte sā<sup>12</sup> bhante jeṭṭhā pajāpati maṃ etad avoca 'itthanāmaṃ maṃ ayya<sup>13</sup> purisassa dehi' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ<sup>14</sup> bhante taṃ purisaṃ<sup>15</sup> pakkosāpetvā vāmena<sup>16</sup> hatthena<sup>16</sup> pajāpatim gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhiṅguraṃ<sup>17</sup> gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇoesi<sup>18</sup>. Komāriṃ<sup>19</sup> kho panāhaṃ bhante dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa añña-thattaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

8. Samvijjanti<sup>20</sup> kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca<sup>21</sup> kho appaṭivibhattā sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me<sup>5</sup> bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; M. puts ca after sikkhā°

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °yi.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa; M<sub>7</sub> has here a lacuna.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. adds ca. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. sā im'eva.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hotu. <sup>11</sup> Ph. te.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. ayyaputta; T. ayyaputtassa.

<sup>14</sup> M. S. kho ahaṃ; Ph. kho 'haṃ; M<sub>8</sub> kho.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vāmaha°

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhimkāraṃ.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. °si; M<sub>8</sub> °jemi; M<sub>6</sub> nejesim.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ri; Ph. °riyaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °raṃ.

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °te. <sup>21</sup> M. 'va.

9. Yam kho panāhaṃ bhante bhikkhuṃ payirupāsāmi, sakkaccaṃ yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccaṃ. So ce<sup>1</sup> me bhante āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti<sup>2</sup>, sakkaccaṃ yeva suṇāmi<sup>3</sup> no asakkaccaṃ; no ce<sup>4</sup> me āyasmā<sup>5</sup> dhammaṃ deseti<sup>2</sup>, ahaṃ assa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

10. Anacchariyaṃ<sup>6</sup> kho pana<sup>7</sup> me bhante saṅghe nimantite devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'asuko gahapati bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto, asuko paññāvimutto, asuko kāyasakkhī, asuko dīṭhippatto, asuko saddhāvimutto, asuko<sup>8</sup> dhammānusārī<sup>8</sup>, asuko saddhānusārī, asuko silavā<sup>7</sup> kalyāṇa-dhammo, asuko dussilo pāpadhammo' ti<sup>9</sup>. Saṅghaṃ<sup>10</sup> kho panāhaṃ bhante parivisanto<sup>11</sup> nabhiṇāmi evaṃ<sup>12</sup> cittaṃ uppādento 'imassa vā thokaṃ demi imassa vā bahukaṇ' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante samacitto 'va demi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

11. Anacchariyaṃ<sup>13</sup> kho pana maṃ<sup>14</sup> bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'svākkhāto bhante<sup>15</sup> gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante tā devatā evaṃ vadāmi<sup>16</sup> 'vadeyyātha vā evaṃ<sup>17</sup> kho tumhe devatā<sup>18</sup> no vā<sup>19</sup> vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Na kho panāhaṃ bhante abhiṇāmi tatonidānaṃ cittaṃ unnaṭi<sup>20</sup> 'maṃ vā<sup>21</sup> devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhiṃ sallapāmi' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante sattama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca; Ph. adds kho; all MSS. omit bhante.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. °si. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nomi. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> so āy° <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. S. acch°

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put these words after as° saddh°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>10</sup> T. yam.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pavī°; M<sub>6</sub> paṭivī°

<sup>12</sup> Ph. puts evaṃ after cittaṃ. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> na acch°

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> me. <sup>15</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vademi.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M<sub>8</sub> omits also vā.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °te. <sup>19</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>20</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °ti; S. °nti; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> unnaṭi.

<sup>21</sup> M. tā; Ph. vā tā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit vā.

12. Sace kho panāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato<sup>1</sup> paṭhamataraṃ kālaṃ kareyyaṃ, anacchariyaṃ<sup>2</sup> kho paṇ'etaṃ, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyya 'natthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ<sup>3</sup>, yena<sup>4</sup> saṃyojanena saṃyutto Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmaṃko puna imaṃ lokaṃ āgaccheyyā' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante aṭṭhaṃo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijaṇṇi.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijaṇṇanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi, katamehi pāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggassa gahapatinā Hatthigāmakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu, yathā taṃ Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmaṃko sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imehi<sup>5</sup> evaṃ kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmaṃko mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggāṃ gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakam dhārethā ti.

### XXIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Ālaviyaṃ<sup>6</sup> viharati Aggāḷave<sup>7</sup> cetiye<sup>7</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. S. °tā.    <sup>2</sup> T. accho

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.; M<sub>3</sub> saṃyojanānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> p'ahaṃ; Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. cāhaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. imehi so ca; M<sub>3</sub> im'eva.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Āl°

<sup>7</sup> T. Aggāḷace°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Aggāḷave ce°

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S.

2. Sattahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhāretha. Katamehi<sup>1</sup> sattahi<sup>1</sup>?

3. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, sīlavā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, ottāpi<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, bahussuto bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, cāgavā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, paññavā<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhārethā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>6</sup> Sugato utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavāsi.

4. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhiṇādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ so bhikkhu etad avoca 'sattahi kho tvaṃ āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi<sup>7</sup> sattahi<sup>7</sup>? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako<sup>8</sup>, sīlavā . . .<sup>9</sup> hirimā . . . ottāpi . . .<sup>10</sup> bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvaṃ āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato' ti. 'Kacci 'ttha<sup>12</sup> bhante na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti? 'Na kho 'ttha<sup>13</sup> āvuso koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti<sup>14</sup>. 'Sādhu bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti.

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ pāṭikkantaṃ yena Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pa || ott<sup>o</sup> bahu<sup>o</sup> cā<sup>o</sup> pa<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ottāpi throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. vatvāna; M<sub>8</sub> vatvā ca. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pe || sī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pa. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. kiñ c'ettha; M<sub>8</sub> kiñci 'ttha.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. h'ettha. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pi.



ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṃhasamaṃ yaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho bhante Hatthako Ālavako yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ etad avocaṃ: sattahi kho tvam āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi<sup>1</sup> sattahi<sup>2</sup>? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, silavā<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> hirimā . . . ottāpi . . . bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvam āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Hatthako Ālavako maṃ etad avoca: kacci 'ttha<sup>5</sup> bhante na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano ti<sup>6</sup>? Na kho 'ttha<sup>7</sup> āvuso koci gihī ahosi odātavasano ti. Sādhu<sup>8</sup> bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti.

6. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu<sup>9</sup>, appiccho so bhikkhu<sup>10</sup> kulaputto sante yeva attani kusale dhamme na icchati parohi ñāyamāne<sup>11</sup>. Tena hi tvam bhikkhu iminā aṭṭhamena<sup>12</sup> acchariyena abbhutena dhammena samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhārehi, yad idam<sup>13</sup> appicchatāyā ti.

## XXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Ālaviyaṃ viharati Aggālave cetiye. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako pañcamattehi upa-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: pe ṇ sila°; T. omits Āl°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add bhikkhave Hatth° Āl°; T. adds only bh° Hatth° <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. kiñci 'ttha; M<sub>8</sub> kidhañ c'attha. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pi.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. h'ettha. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this phrase.

<sup>9</sup> S. bhikkhave. <sup>10</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>11</sup> M. paññāpayamāne; M<sub>8</sub> paññāyamāne.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts pa; S. pe.

sakasatehi parivuto<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Hatthakam Ālavakam Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Mahati kho tyāyam<sup>2</sup> Hatthaka parisā, katham pana tvam Hatthaka imam mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhāsi ti?

Yān'imāni bhante Bhagavatā desitāni cattāri saṃgahavatthūni, tehaḥam<sup>3</sup> imam mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhāmi. Aham bhante yaṃ jānāmi 'yaṃ dānena saṃgahetabbo' ti, tam dānena saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'yaṃ peyyavajjena<sup>4</sup> saṃgahetabbo' ti, tam peyyavajjena<sup>5</sup> saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'yaṃ atthacariyāya saṃgahetabbo' ti, tam atthacariyāya saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'yaṃ samānattāya saṃgahetabbo<sup>6</sup>' ti<sup>6</sup>, tam<sup>6</sup> samānattāya<sup>6</sup> saṃgaṇhāmi. Samvijjante<sup>7</sup> kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, daliddassa<sup>8</sup> kho no tathā sotabbam<sup>9</sup> maññanti<sup>10</sup> ti.

3. Sādhū sādhū Hatthaka, yoni<sup>11</sup> kho tyāham<sup>12</sup> Hatthaka mahatiṃ parisam saṃgahetum. Ye<sup>13</sup> hi keci<sup>14</sup> Hatthaka atitamadhdhānam mahatiṃ parisam saṃgahesum, sabbe te imeh' eva catūhi saṃgahavatthūhi mahatiṃ parisam saṃgahesum; ye pi hi keci<sup>15</sup> Hatthaka anāgatamadhdhānam mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhissanti, sabbe te imeh' eva catūhi saṃgahavatthūhi mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhissanti; ye pi hi keci<sup>15</sup> Hatthaka etarahi mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhanti, sabbe te imeh' eva catūhi saṃgahavatthūhi mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhanti ti.

4. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito utthayāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ovutto.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. tāyam; M<sub>8</sub> 'va tāyam.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tenāham.

<sup>4</sup> S. 'vācena throughout; M<sub>8</sub> veyyāvaccena.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> veyyāraccena.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>7</sup> M. 'ti.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. dal<sup>o</sup>    <sup>9</sup> Ph. saṃgahetabbam.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> maññati.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. yāni.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tyāyam; T. tyāya.    <sup>13</sup> S. ye pi.

<sup>14</sup> T. kehici.    <sup>15</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Haṭṭhake Ālavake bhikkhū āmantesi: —

5. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Haṭṭhakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhāretha. Katamehi aṭṭhahi<sup>1</sup>?

6. Saddho bhikkhave Haṭṭhako Ālavako, sīlavā bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Haṭṭhako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, hirimā bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Haṭṭhako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, ottāpī bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Haṭṭhako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, bahussuto bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Haṭṭhako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, cāgavā bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Haṭṭhako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, paññavā bhikkhave Haṭṭhako Ālavako, appiccho bhikkhave Haṭṭhako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Haṭṭhakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhārethā ti.

## XXV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisunno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittavatā nu kho bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato<sup>4</sup> kho Mahānāmo buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti: ettāvatā<sup>5</sup> kho Mahānāmo upāsako hoti ti.

2. 'Kittāvatā<sup>5</sup> pana bhante upāsako sīlavā hoti' ti?

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho Mahānāmo upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācarā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvatā kho Mahānāmo upāsako sīlavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittāvatā<sup>5</sup> pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya' ti?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa 'hi'; omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> T. adds ca; M<sub>8</sub> omits all from Yato to Yato.

<sup>5</sup> T. adds ca.

Yato<sup>1</sup> kho Mahānāmo upāsako attanā<sup>2</sup> saddhāsampanno hoti no paraṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> silasampanno hoti no paraṃ silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> cāgasampanno hoti no paraṃ cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo<sup>3</sup> hoti no paraṃ bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>4</sup> dassane samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti no paraṃ saddhammasavane<sup>5</sup> samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko<sup>6</sup> hoti no paraṃ dhammadhāraṇāya<sup>7</sup> samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> dhātānaṃ<sup>8</sup> dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhi<sup>9</sup> hoti no paraṃ atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> attham aññāya dhammam<sup>10</sup> aññāya<sup>10</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no paraṃ<sup>11</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvata kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. 'Kittāvata pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca' ti?

Yato<sup>1</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti paraṃ ca saddhāsampadāya<sup>12</sup> samādapeti, attanā ca silasampanno hoti paraṃ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti paraṃ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti<sup>13</sup> paraṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti paraṃ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko<sup>6</sup> hoti paraṃ ca dhammadhāraṇāya<sup>14</sup> samādapeti, attanā ca dhātānaṃ<sup>15</sup> dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhi<sup>10</sup> hoti paraṃ ca atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya

<sup>1</sup> T. *adds* ca.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *add* 'va; S. ca.

<sup>3</sup> T. *dassanāya* kāmō.    <sup>4</sup> T. *bhikkhu*.

<sup>5</sup> S. *saddhammassa* "throughout".

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *dhāraṇa* "always."    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °pe.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *sutānaṃ*.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. °kkhito; M<sub>8</sub> °kkham; M<sub>6</sub> °kkhato.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by Ph.*

<sup>11</sup> Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dhammam a°

<sup>12</sup> Ph. *saddhāya sampadāya*.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. *inserts* paraṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °pe.    <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *dhātānaṃ*; M. Ph. S. *sutānaṃ*.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °kkhitā; M<sub>8</sub> °kkham.

dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca<sup>1</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvata kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya ca<sup>2</sup> paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

## XXVI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakaṃ-bavane. Atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jivako Komārabhacco Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho Jivaka buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti: ettāvata kho Jivaka upāsako hoti ti.

2. 'Kittāvatā<sup>6</sup> pana bhante upāsako sīlavā hoti ti'?

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho Jivaka upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvata kho Jivaka upāsako sīlavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittāvatā<sup>8</sup> pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā' ti?

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho Jivaka upāsako attanā<sup>9</sup> saddhāsampaṇno hoti no paraṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . attanā<sup>10</sup> attham aññāya dhammam<sup>11</sup> aññāya<sup>11</sup> dhammanu-dhammapaṭipanno hoti no paraṃ<sup>12</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvata kho Jivaka upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā ti.

4. 'Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca<sup>13</sup> paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dhammam a°

<sup>2</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ca; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *add* pana.

<sup>5</sup> T. *adds* ca. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. *add* kho.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa. <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *add* kho.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. 'va; T. *omits* attanā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. 'va. <sup>11</sup> *omitted by* Ph.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dh° a°

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

Yato<sup>1</sup> kho Jivaka upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca silasampanno hoti parañ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti parañ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti parañ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti parañ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti parañ ca dhammadhāraṇāya samādapeti, attanā ca dhatānaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī<sup>3</sup> hoti parañ ca<sup>4</sup> atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca<sup>5</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvata kho Jivaka upāsako attahitāya ca<sup>6</sup> paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

## XXVII.

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni attha?

2. Ronṇabalā<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave darakā, kodhabalā<sup>8</sup> mātugāmā<sup>9</sup>, āvudhabalā corā, issariyabalā rūjāno, ujjhattibalā<sup>10</sup> balā<sup>10</sup>, nijjhattibalā<sup>11</sup> paṇḍitā, paṭisaṅkhānabalā bahussutā, khantibalā samaṇabrāhmaṇā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha balāni ti.

## XXVIII.

1. Atha' kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. *adds* ca. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dhā°; M. Ph. S. sutānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °kkhitā; M<sub>8</sub> °kkhaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. *inserts* sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dh° a° ° omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. ruṇṇa°; Ph. roda°; M<sub>8</sub> rodana°

<sup>8</sup> T. °balo °gāmo; M<sub>7</sub> °balā °gāmo.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °gāmā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ajhabalā; T. ujjh° balā; M<sub>6</sub> ujjati°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nicchattibalā.

Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'kati' nu kho Sāriputta khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi<sup>2</sup> samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā' ti?

2. Aṭṭha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me<sup>3</sup> āsavā ti. Katamāni aṭṭha?

3. Idha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ<sup>4</sup> vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso asa-vaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ<sup>5</sup> vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattaro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yam pi bhante

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kiñci. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. inserts 'va.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nekkhama-abhi°; Ph. nikkhamā° throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nekkhamabhi°

khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

7. Puna ca param bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . pañc'indriyāni<sup>3</sup> bhāvitāni<sup>4</sup> honti<sup>4</sup> subhāvitāni<sup>4</sup> . . . satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . .<sup>5</sup> ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yaṃ pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

Imāni kho bhante aṭṭha khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi<sup>6</sup> samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

## XXIX.

1. Khaṇakicco<sup>7</sup> loko, khaṇakicco loko ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāṣati, no<sup>8</sup> ca kho so jānāti khaṇaṃ vā akkhaṇaṃ vā. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave akkhaṇā asamayaṃ brahmacariyavāsāya. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā<sup>9</sup>, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko<sup>10</sup> parinibbāyiko<sup>11</sup> sambodhagāmi sugatappavedito, ayaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> puggalo nirayaṃ upapanno<sup>12</sup> hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

<sup>1</sup> T. *continues*: balaṃ hoti and so on.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have Puna ca param bh<sup>o</sup> khīṇā<sup>o</sup> bhikkhuno. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pañca balāni.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. Puna ca p<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> khīṇā<sup>o</sup> bhikkhuno.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> has kacco loko ti.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> add ti. <sup>10</sup> S. upa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph<sup>o</sup> S. niko. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> upa<sup>o</sup>



3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loka<sup>1</sup> uppanno hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko<sup>3</sup> parinibbāyiko<sup>5</sup> sambodhigāmi<sup>6</sup> sugatappavedito, ayaṃ ca puggalo tiracchānayanin<sup>7</sup> upapanno<sup>8</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ayaṃ ca puggalo pittivisayaṃ upapanno<sup>10</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ayaṃ ca puggalo aññataram<sup>11</sup> dighāyukaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapanno<sup>10</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . ayaṃ ca puggalo paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāto<sup>12</sup> hoti<sup>13</sup> aviññātāresu milakkhesu<sup>14</sup>, yattha natthi gati bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . ayaṃ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto<sup>16</sup> hoti, so ca hoti micchādittiko viparītadassano natthi dinnam, natthi yittham, natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ<sup>17</sup> phalam vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loka, natthi paro<sup>18</sup> loko<sup>18</sup>, natthi matā, natthi pitā, natthi satta opapātikā, natthi loka samānabrāhmaṇā sammaggata sammāpaṭipannā<sup>19</sup>, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . ayaṃ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto<sup>16</sup> hoti, so<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>17</sup> hoti<sup>17</sup> duppañño jaḷo eḷamūgo na paṭibalo<sup>20</sup> subhāsītadubbhāsītassa attham aññātum. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo<sup>21</sup> akkhaṇo<sup>21</sup> asamayo brahmacariyavāsūya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato ca<sup>22</sup> loka anuppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho . . . pe<sup>23</sup> . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca na

<sup>1</sup> T. *adds* ca.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give the phrase in full*.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *add* ti. <sup>4</sup> S. upa<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. °niko.

<sup>6</sup> T. °gāmiko. <sup>7</sup> Ph. °yoniyam.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °taro; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °tarasmiṃ. <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pacchā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S. *adds* so ca hoti. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °kkhūsu.

<sup>15</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; *omitted by* T.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pacchā<sup>o</sup>; T. pacchāto. <sup>17</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. para<sup>o</sup> <sup>19</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> samā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> T. pari<sup>o</sup>; M. apaṭi<sup>o</sup> l. na paṭi<sup>o</sup> <sup>21</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>22</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>23</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

desiyati opasamiko<sup>1</sup> parinibbāyiko<sup>2</sup> sambodhagāmi suga-  
tappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu  
paccājāto<sup>3</sup> hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajaḷo<sup>4</sup> aneḷamūgo  
paṭibalo subhāsītadubbhāsītassa attham aññātum. Ayañ  
bhikkhave aṭṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayā brahmacariyavāsāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha akkhaṇā asamayā brahmaca-  
riyavāsāya.

5. Eko 'va<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmaca-  
riyavāsāya. Katamo eko?

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca<sup>6</sup> loke uppanno hoti  
araham sammāsambuddho vijjācarapasampanno sugato  
lokavidū anuttaro purisadamma-ārathi Satthā devamanussā-  
naṃ buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko<sup>1</sup>  
parinibbāyiko<sup>2</sup> sambodhagāmi sugatappavedito, ayañ ca  
puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto<sup>7</sup> hoti, so ca hoti  
paññavā ajaḷo<sup>8</sup> aneḷamūgo paṭibalo subhāsītadubbhāsītassa  
attham aññātum. Ayañ bhikkhave eko 'va<sup>9</sup> khaṇo ca  
samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāya ti.

Manussalābhaṃ<sup>10</sup> laddhāna saddhamme suppvadite<sup>11</sup>  
ye khaṇaṃ<sup>12</sup> nādhigacchanti atināmenti<sup>13</sup> te khaṇaṃ.  
Bahūhi akkhaṇā vutta puggalass' antarāyikā<sup>14</sup>.  
Kadāci<sup>15</sup> karahaci loke uppajjanti Tathāgata,  
tayidaṃ<sup>16</sup> sammukhībhūtaṃ<sup>17</sup> yaṃ lokasmiṃ sudullabhaṃ  
manussapaṭilābho ca saddhammassa ca desanā,  
alaṃ vāyāmitum tattha atthakāmena jantunā.

<sup>1</sup> S. upa°      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. °niko.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. pacchā°      <sup>4</sup> M. puts aj° after aneḷa°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ca; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. uḍḍi kho.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pacchā°; T. pacchāto.

<sup>8</sup> M. aneḷo.      <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. S. °lokaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> manussasalābhaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °to.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> phalaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> jānāmi gacchanti instead of

ch° nādhī°      <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nāmesanti.

<sup>14</sup> M. muggassa antarāyita.      <sup>15</sup> T. kadā ca.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. tass' idaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> tasidaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samukkhā°

Kathaṃ vijaññā<sup>1</sup> saddhammaṃ<sup>2</sup> khaṇo<sup>3</sup> ve<sup>4</sup> mā upaccagās?  
 Khaṇāṭitā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā.  
 Idha-m-eva<sup>6</sup> naṃ<sup>7</sup> virādheti<sup>8</sup> saddhammassa niyāmatam<sup>9</sup>,  
 vāpijo<sup>10</sup> va atitattṭho cirattam<sup>11</sup> anutapessati<sup>12</sup>.  
 Avijjānivuto<sup>13</sup> poso<sup>14</sup> saddhammaṃ aparādhiko<sup>15</sup>  
 jātimaraṇasaṃsāraṃ ciraṃ paccanubhossati<sup>16</sup>.  
 Ye ca laddhā manussattam saddhamme suppvadedite  
 akamsu Satthu vacanaṃ karissanti karonti vā,  
 khaṇaṃ paccavidhum<sup>17</sup> loke brahmacariyaṃ anuttaraṃ.  
 Ye maggaṃ paṭipajjimsu Tathāgatappaveditam<sup>18</sup>  
 ye saṃvarā cakkhumatā desitādiccabandhunā,  
 tesu<sup>19</sup> gutto sadā sato viharetha<sup>20</sup> anavassuto.  
 Sabbe<sup>21</sup> anusaye chetvā Māradheyysarānuge<sup>22</sup>  
 te<sup>23</sup> ve<sup>23</sup> pāragatā<sup>23</sup> loke ye pattā āsavakkhayan ti.

## XXX.

1. 'Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sūṇṇu-  
 māragire<sup>24</sup> Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye. Tena kho pana  
 samayena āyasmā Anuruddho Cetisu viharati Pācīnavam-  
 sadāye<sup>25</sup>. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogutassa  
 patisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko uḍapādi 'appicchassā-  
 yaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santutṭhassāyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vijaññam. <sup>2</sup> T. dhammam.

<sup>3</sup> T. khane. <sup>4</sup> S. vo. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °jjhagā.

<sup>6</sup> T. idh' eva; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. idha ce. <sup>7</sup> S. na.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> viro° <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °tim; S. °mitam.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °jā; M. Ph. °pijjo.

<sup>11</sup> M. cirantam; Ph. ciram; M<sub>8</sub> sidantaram (sic); S. cirattanu° <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. °tapissati; M<sub>8</sub> aggati (sic).

<sup>13</sup> S. °nibbuto. <sup>14</sup> Ph. bālo. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °dhi.

<sup>16</sup> S. paccā°

<sup>17</sup> T. °vidhum; M. °vibham; Ph. °bhimam; M<sub>8</sub> paccatimam.

<sup>18</sup> T. °te.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tesam; M<sub>6</sub> tesutto l. tesu gutto.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vihare; T. viharato; M<sub>7</sub> viharathe.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sake. <sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °parānuge.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tad eva pādagatā.

<sup>24</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Sūsu° throughout.

<sup>25</sup> T. °vamsamigadāye throughout; M<sub>6</sub> once; M<sub>7</sub> twice.

dhhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantutṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āradhaviyassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upatṭhitasattissāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutṭhassatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā' ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññāya seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samminjitaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samminjeyya<sup>3</sup>, evam eva Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye antarāhito Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhe<sup>4</sup> pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sādhū sādhū Anuruddha, sādhū kho tvaṃ Anuruddha satta mahāpurisavitakke<sup>5</sup> vitakkesi: appicchassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santutṭhassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantutṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āradhaviyassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upatṭhitasattissāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutṭhassatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti. Tena hi tvaṃ Anuruddha imam pi<sup>7</sup> atṭhamaṃ mahāpurisavitakkam vitakkehi<sup>8</sup>: nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti.

4. Yato kho tvaṃ Anuruddha ime atṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi<sup>9</sup>, tato tvaṃ Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva akāṅkhissasi, vivicc' eva<sup>10</sup> kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dham-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vivi°    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. sami°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami°

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samu°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pamukhe.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. yaṃ taṃ (M<sub>8</sub> yaṃ tvaṃ) mahāpurisavitakkam.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vivi°    <sup>7</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °si.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkissasi.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits all till savitakkam.

mehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam<sup>1</sup> jhānam<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharissasi.

5. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisa vitakke vitakkessasi<sup>3</sup>, tato<sup>4</sup> tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā<sup>5</sup> ajjhataṃ samapasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhiyam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

6. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisa vitakke vitakkessasi<sup>6</sup>, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, pītiyā ca virāgā<sup>7</sup> upekhako<sup>8</sup> ca viharissasi sato ca<sup>9</sup> sampajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedissasi<sup>10</sup>, yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukhavihārī' ti, tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

7. Yato<sup>11</sup> kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisa vitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahāna pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam<sup>12</sup> aṭṭhaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

8. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca<sup>13</sup> aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca<sup>14</sup> catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam<sup>15</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma-lābhi bhavissasi akicchālābhi akasiralābhi, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānārattānam dussānam dussakaraṇḍako<sup>16</sup> pūro<sup>17</sup>, evam eva te paṃsukūlacivaram<sup>18</sup> khāyissati samutūṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okka-manāya nibbānassa.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. paṭhamajjh° and likewise in every similar case.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kkissasi. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add kho.

<sup>4</sup> T. °māya. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. add ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. upekkh° throughout.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>8</sup> S. °dessasi. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ca.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> somanassānam. <sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> S. ābhi° always.

<sup>14</sup> T. °karaṇḍa° <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add assa.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °civarānam.

9. Yato kho tvaṃ Anuruddha ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisa-  
vitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ  
abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-  
lābhī bhavissasi<sup>2</sup> akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ  
Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-  
puttassa vā sālīnaṃ<sup>3</sup> odano<sup>4</sup> vicitakālako anekasūpo ane-  
kavyañjano, evam eva te piṇḍiyālopabhojanaṃ<sup>5</sup> khāyissati  
santutṭhassa viharato ratiya aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya  
okkamanāya nibbānassa.

10. Yato kho tvaṃ Anuruddha ime ca<sup>1</sup> aṭṭha mahāpurisavittakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> catunnam jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi akicchalaṅbhī akasiraṅbhī, tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā kūṭāgāraṃ ullittavattitaṃ<sup>2</sup> nivātaṃ phusita-gaḷaṃ<sup>3</sup> pihitavātapānaṃ, evaṃ eva te<sup>4</sup> rukkhamūlasenāsa-  
naṃ<sup>5</sup> khāyissati santuṭṭhaṃsa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phasuvihārāya okkamaṇāya nibbānaṃsa.

11. Yato kho tvaṃ Anuruddha ime ca<sup>10</sup> attha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikāṇaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāṇaṃ nikāmalābhi bhavissasi akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gaḥapatissa vā gaḥapati-puttassa vā pallaṅko gonakatthato<sup>11</sup> paṭikatthato<sup>12</sup> paṭalikatthato<sup>13</sup> kadālimigapavarapaccattharaṇo<sup>14</sup> sa-uttaraccha-  
do ubhato lohita-kūpadhāno. evaṃ eva te tiṇasantharakasa-  
yanāsaṇaṃ<sup>15</sup> khāyissati santuṭṭhasa viharato ratiyā aparitassaya phāsuvihārāya okkamaṇāya nibbānaṃsa.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhavissatī ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. silam; M<sub>7</sub> silam.      <sup>4</sup> T. vedano.

<sup>5</sup> T. pindāya°; M<sub>7</sub> bhojanānam.      ° M. Ph. uli°

<sup>7</sup> T. phussataggalā; M. phassitaggalā. <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> T. M., rukkhamūle se<sup>o</sup>      <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> 'ko. <sup>12</sup> Ph. 'ko; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paṭilikkatthiko; omitted by T.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °migapaccattharaṇo.

<sup>15</sup> M. °santārako; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °santārako (M<sub>8</sub> sañtharako) sayato (M<sub>8</sub> °no) senāsanam; T. M<sub>7</sub> °santharako sayanānam; M<sub>6</sub> °sarako sayanānam.

12. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi akicchalaḥbhī akasira-lābhī, tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānābhesajjāni, seyyathidaṃ<sup>2</sup> sappi navanitam telam madhu phānitam<sup>3</sup>, evam eva te pūtimuttābhesajjaṃ<sup>4</sup> khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsu-vihārāya okkamanāya<sup>5</sup> nibbānassa.

13. Tena hi tvam Anuruddha āyatikam pi vassāvāsaṃ idh' eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye vihareyyāsi ti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ iminā ova-dena ovaḍitvā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samminjītaṃ<sup>6</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāhaṃ samminjeyya<sup>7</sup>, evam eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye antarahito Bhaggesu Suṇṇumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye pūtarahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagava bhikkhū āmantesi: —

14. Aṭṭha<sup>8</sup> vo<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave mahāpurisavitakke desessāmi<sup>10</sup>, tam supātha sādhu-kam<sup>11</sup> manasikarotha, bhāsiṃsāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakkā?

15. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmaṃsa; āradhaviṇiyyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutṭhasatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave dhammo,

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ppānitam.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °jjānam.      <sup>4</sup> M. opakk°

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> sami°; Ph. sami° corr. from sammi°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami°      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> aṭṭh' ime.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. desi°

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. pe || Katame.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. 'yam.

nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassa; nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino.

16. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

17. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho samāno 'appiccho ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, santuṭṭho samāno 'santuṭṭho ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, pavivitto samāno 'pavivitto ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, āradhaviyāro samāno 'āradhaviyāro ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, upaṭṭhitasati samāno 'upaṭṭhitasati ti maṃ jāneyyūn ti na icchati, samāhito samāno 'samāhito ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, paññavā samāno 'paññavā ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, nippapañcārāmo samāno 'nippapañcārāmo ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

18. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

19. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaraci-varapiṇḍapātasenāsanaṅgilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharena. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

20. Pavivittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato bhavanti upasaṅkamtāro<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvakā. Tatra bhikkhu vivekaninnena<sup>2</sup> cittaṇa vivekaṇaṇa vivekapabbhārena vivekaṭṭhena nekkhammābhiratena<sup>3</sup> aññadatthu uyyojanikapāṭisaṃyuttaṃ<sup>4</sup> yeva kathaṃ kattā hoti. Pavi-

<sup>1</sup> M. °tā; Ph. °tvā.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add 'va.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ni°; M<sub>8</sub> nikkhamā°    <sup>4</sup> T. °pavisam°



vittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇi-kāramassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

22. Āraddhaviṇiyyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviṇiyo viharati aku-salānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Āraddhaviṇiyyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

24. Upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā<sup>1</sup>. Upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

26. Samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

27. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . catutthaṃ<sup>3</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharati. Samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

28. Paññavato ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

29. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiya paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Paññavato ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °tthajjhā°    <sup>4</sup> Ph. 'yaṃ.

30. Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

31. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> papañcanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

32. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyatikam pi vassāvāsaṃ tatth' eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye vihāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadd-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi 'khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca pañāyasmā Anuruddho arahataṃ ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho arahattappatto tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi:

Mama saṅkappam aññāya Satthā loke anuttaro  
manomāyena kāyena iddhiyā uppasaṅkami,  
yathā<sup>2</sup> me ahu<sup>3</sup> saṅkappo tato uttari desayi  
nippapañcarato buddho nippapañcam adesayi.  
Tassāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> dhammam aññāya vihāsim<sup>5</sup> sāsane rato  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa<sup>6</sup> sāsanaṃ ti.

Gahapativaggo tatiyo.

Tatr'<sup>7</sup> uddānam<sup>8</sup>:

Dve Uggā dve ca Hatthakā Mahānāmena Jivako  
Dve balā akkhaṇā vuttā Anuruddhena te dasā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> bhikkhu. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yadā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> āhu. <sup>4</sup> T. tassānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si. <sup>6</sup> T. buddhāna. <sup>7</sup> S, tass'

<sup>8</sup> S. *adds* bhavati; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit all from Tatr' to dasā ti.

## XXXI.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave dānāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Āsajja dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, 'adāsi me' ti dānaṃ deti, 'dassati me' ti dānaṃ deti, 'sāhu' dānaṃ ti dānaṃ deti, 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na' arahāmi; pacanto apacantānaṃ<sup>4</sup> adātun<sup>5</sup> ti dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ me<sup>6</sup> dānaṃ dadato kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati' ti dānaṃ deti, cittalaṅkāracittaparikkhāratthaṃ dānaṃ deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānāni ti<sup>7</sup>.

## XXXII.

Saddhā hiriyam kusalaṃ ca dānaṃ

Dhammā ete sappurisānuyātā<sup>8</sup>

Etaṃ hi maggaṃ diviyaṃ<sup>9</sup> vadanti

Etena hi gacchati devalokaṃ ti.

## XXXIII.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave dānavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Chandā dānaṃ deti, dosā dānaṃ deti, mohā dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, 'dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitu-pitāmahehi'<sup>10</sup>, na arahāmi<sup>11</sup> porāṇaṃ<sup>12</sup> kulavaṃsaṃ hapetun' ti dānaṃ deti, 'imāhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmi'<sup>13</sup> ti dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasidati,

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa catuttha-vaggo. <sup>2</sup> T. sūhū ti dā° d°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. nāra° throughout; M<sub>7</sub> arah°

<sup>4</sup> T. °taṃ; S. adds dānaṃ. <sup>5</sup> S. na dā°

<sup>6</sup> T. ime; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> repeat the whole sutta, where T. rightly has apacantānaṃ, M<sub>6</sub> arahāmi . . . dātun for na ara° . . . adātun.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. °yatā. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> viriyaṃ. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pituhi pitā°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nāhomi l. na 'a°; S. °hāsim. <sup>12</sup> M. °pānaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

attamanatā<sup>1</sup> somanassam upajāyati<sup>2</sup> ti dānam deti, cittā-  
laṅkāracittaparikkhārattham dānam deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānavatthūni ti.

### XXXIV.

1. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khetto bijam vuttam  
na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phātiseyyam<sup>2</sup>.  
Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate<sup>3</sup>?

2. Idha bhikkhave khettam unnāmininnāmi ca hoti, pā-  
sānasakkharillaṇ<sup>4</sup> ca hoti, ūsaraṇ<sup>5</sup> ca hoti, na ca gambhī-  
rasitam hoti, na āyasampannam hoti, na apāyasampannam  
hoti, na mātikāsampannam<sup>6</sup> hoti, na mariyādasampannam  
hoti. Evam aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khetto bijam  
vuttam na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phāti-  
seyyam<sup>7</sup>. Evam eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu  
samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānam<sup>8</sup> dinnam na mahapphalam hoti  
na mahānisamsam na mahājutikam na mahāvippahāram.  
Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu<sup>9</sup>?

3. Idha bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchādīṭṭhikū honti  
micchāsāṅkappā micchāvācā micchākammantā micchā-ājīvā  
micchāvāyāmā micchāsātino micchāsamādhino. Evam  
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dā-  
nam<sup>8</sup> dinnam na mahapphalam hoti na mahānisamsam na  
mahājutikam na mahāvippahāram.

4. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave khetto bijam vuttam  
mahapphalam hoti mahassādam<sup>11</sup> phātiseyyam<sup>7</sup>. Katham  
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate<sup>12</sup>?

5. Idha bhikkhave khettam anunnāmininnāmi ca hoti,  
apāsānasakkharillaṇ<sup>4</sup> ca hoti, anūsaraṇ<sup>13</sup> ca hoti, gambhī-

<sup>1</sup> M. °tam; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nassam; M<sub>6</sub> °na.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °yyan ti; T. M<sub>6</sub> °yyā ti; M<sub>7</sub> °yya ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. °to; S. °tam. <sup>4</sup> M. °rikaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> M. us°; Ph. usakhāraṇ. <sup>6</sup> T. mātisamp°

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °yyan ti; T. M<sub>6</sub> °yyā ti; M<sub>7</sub> °yyathi.

<sup>8</sup> T. tam. <sup>9</sup> Ph. S. °tā; M<sub>8</sub> °to.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca. <sup>11</sup> T. mahāsādam.

<sup>12</sup> S. °tam. <sup>13</sup> Ph. anussadaṇ; M<sub>8</sub> anupadaṇ.

rasitaṃ hoti, āyasampannaṃ hoti, apāyasampannaṃ hoti, mātikāsampannaṃ hoti, mariyādasampannaṃ hoti. Evaṃ atthaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khetto bijaṃ vuttam mahapphalaṃ hoti mahassādaṃ phātiseyyaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave atthaṅgasamannāgatesu samaṇabrāhmaṇeṣu dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ mahajutikaṃ mahāvipphāraṃ. Kathaṃ atthaṅgasamannāgatesu<sup>2</sup>?

6. Idha bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammāditthikā honti sammāsāṅkappā sammāvācā sammākammantā sammā-ājīvā sammāvāyānā sammāsātino sammāsamādhino. Evaṃ atthaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇeṣu dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ mahajutikaṃ mahāvipphāraṃ ti.

Yathā pi khetto sampanne pavuttā bijasampadā deve sampādayantamhi<sup>3</sup> hoti dhaññassa<sup>4</sup> sampadā. Aniti sampadā hoti virūlhi bhavati sampadā vepullaṃ<sup>5</sup> sampadā hoti phalaṃ<sup>6</sup> ve hoti sampadā. Evaṃ sampannasilesu dinnā<sup>7</sup> bhojanasampadā sampadānaṃ upaneti sampannaṃ hi 'ssa taṃ katam. Tasmā sampadam ākaṅkhi<sup>8</sup> sampannattho<sup>9</sup> 'dha<sup>10</sup> puggalo sampannapañña<sup>11</sup> sevetha<sup>12</sup>, evaṃ ijjhanti sampadā. Vijjācaranasampanno laddhā<sup>13</sup> cittassa sampadam<sup>14</sup> karoti kammasampadam labhati c'<sup>15</sup> atthasampadam<sup>16</sup>. Lokam natvā yathābhūtaṃ pappuyya<sup>16</sup> ditthisampadam maggasampadam āganma yāti sampannamānaso.

<sup>1</sup> M. S. °yyan ti; T. M<sub>6</sub> °yyā ti; M<sub>7</sub> °yyati.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °tā.

<sup>3</sup> S. samā°; M. sañjāyantamhi; Ph. sammāvasantamhi; M<sub>8</sub> has devantappādayantamhi instead of deve samp°

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> aññassa; S. dhaññāya. <sup>5</sup> M. °lla; Ph. °lla.

<sup>6</sup> T. °lā. <sup>7</sup> Ph. dinnam; M<sub>8</sub> dinna.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. °kha; M<sub>8</sub> °kham.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °atthu 'dha; S. °atthadha; M. Ph. °vatthu 'dha.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °paññā; M<sub>7</sub> °pañña. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °taṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satthā. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °dā.

<sup>14</sup> T. ve; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ce.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vatthu°

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. sampuyya; M<sub>8</sub> sampayya.

Odhunitvā mulaṃ sabbaṃ patvā nibbānasampadam  
muccati<sup>1</sup> sabbadukkhehi, sā hoti sabbasampadā ti.

## XXXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dānūpapattiyo. Katamā<sup>3</sup> aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā  
brahmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ<sup>4</sup> yānaṃ mālā-  
gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyam<sup>5</sup>. So yaṃ deti  
taṃ paccāsimsati<sup>6</sup>. So passati khattiyamahāsāle vā  
brahmaṇamahāsāle vā gahapatimahāsāle<sup>7</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> pañcahi  
kamaṇehi samappite samaṇigbhūte paricārayamāne.  
Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ<sup>8</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ paramma-  
raṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā  
gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ<sup>9</sup>' ti.  
So taṃ cittaṃ dahati<sup>10</sup> taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhati taṃ cittaṃ  
bhaveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhimuttaṃ<sup>11</sup> uttariṃ<sup>12</sup>  
abhavitaṃ<sup>13</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā khattiyamahāsā-  
lānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ  
vā saḥavyataṃ upapajjati'. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi,  
no dussīlassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopānidhi  
visuddhattā<sup>14</sup>.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa  
vā brahmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-  
gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyam. So yaṃ deti  
taṃ paccāsimsati. Tassa suttaṃ hoti 'Cātummahārājikā<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. muṇcati.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> imāni; M<sub>8</sub> imāna.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> katamāni.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. *puts* vatthaṃ *after* yaṃ

<sup>5</sup> S. *vasathaṃ pa° always*.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. *°sisati*; M<sub>8</sub> *°sisati and °sisati throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by T.* <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vatāyaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° <sup>10</sup> S. pada°

<sup>11</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vi°; M<sub>8</sub> hinādhi°

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *°ri throughout*; M<sub>6</sub> *°ri and °riṃ*.

<sup>13</sup> M. *inserts tatr°* upapattiyaṃ samvattati.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> visuddhattā; Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. suddhattā.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. Cātuma° *throughout*; M<sub>8</sub> Catuma°

devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto<sup>1</sup> sukhābahulā' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ<sup>2</sup> devānaṃ saṃvattatā upapajjeyya<sup>3</sup>' ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati<sup>4</sup> taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhammuttaṃ<sup>5</sup> uttarimābhāvitā<sup>6</sup> kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvattatā upapajjati<sup>3</sup>. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopanidhi visuddhattā<sup>7</sup>.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ<sup>6</sup> deti taṃ paccāsiṃsati. Tassa suttaṃ hoti 'Tāvatisā deva . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tusitā<sup>10</sup> devā . . . Nimmānarāti devā . . . Paranimmitavasavattī<sup>11</sup> devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto<sup>12</sup> sukhābahulā' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ<sup>13</sup> devānaṃ saṃvattatā upapajjeyya<sup>3</sup>' ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati<sup>4</sup> taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhammuttaṃ<sup>14</sup> uttarimābhāvitā<sup>15</sup> kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ saṃvattatā upapajjati<sup>3</sup>. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopanidhi visuddhattā<sup>16</sup>.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsiṃsati. Tassa suttaṃ hoti 'Brahmakāyika deva

<sup>1</sup> M. T. oṭā. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> henceforth cātuma°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° <sup>4</sup> S. pada°

<sup>5</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vi°

<sup>6</sup> T. bhā°; M. inserts tatr' upapattiyā saṃvattati.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. suddh° <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts (by a later hand) tassa.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M. Tuss°

<sup>11</sup> Ph. tassavatti; M<sub>8</sub> tassavati. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> oṭā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vassa° <sup>14</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vi°; M<sub>8</sub> hinādhi°

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhā°; M. inserts tatr' upapattiyā saṃvattati.

<sup>16</sup> S. suddh°

dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhābhulā' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyānaṃ upapajjeyyaṃ' ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati<sup>1</sup> taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhammuttaṃ<sup>3</sup> uttariṃ abhāvitāṃ<sup>4</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyānaṃ upapajjati'. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa, vītarāgassa, no sarāgassa<sup>5</sup>. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopanidhi vītarāgattā.

Imā<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhave aṭṭha danūpapattiyo<sup>7</sup> ti.

### XXXVI.

1. Tīṇ' irhāni bhikkhave puñṇakiriyavattūni<sup>8</sup>. Katamāni tīṇi?

2. Dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriyavattumaṃ<sup>9</sup>, sīlamayaṃ puñṇakiriyavattumaṃ, bhāvanāmayāṃ puñṇakiriyavattumaṃ.

3. Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriyavattumaṃ parittāṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñṇakiriyavattumaṃ parittāṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayāṃ puñṇakiriyavattumaṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā manussadobhaggaṃ<sup>10</sup> upapajjati<sup>11</sup>.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriyavattumaṃ mattaso kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñṇakiriyavattumaṃ mattaso kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayāṃ puñṇakiriyavattumaṃ nābhisambhoti. So<sup>12</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā manussasobhaggaṃ<sup>13</sup> upapajjati.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriyavattumaṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñṇakiriyavattumaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, uppa°    <sup>2</sup> S. pada°    <sup>3</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, vi°

<sup>4</sup> M. *inserts* tatr' upa° saṃv°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. savirā°; M<sub>6</sub> omits no sa°    <sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>, imāni.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, danuppa°

<sup>8</sup> M. °kriyā°; S. °kiriya° throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vatthumaṃ mostly; S. °vatthu nearly always.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °bhagyaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, uppa° throughout.    <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °bhagyaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, °dobhaggaṃ.



kiriya-*vatthum* adhi-*mattam* ka-*taṃ* ho-*tī*, bhā-*vanā*ma-*yaṃ* puñ-*ṇa*kiriya-*vatthum* nābhi-*sambho*-*tī*. So kā-*yassa* bhe-*dā* pa-*ramma*ra-*ṇā* Cā-*tum*ma-*hā*rā-*jikā*na-*m* de-*vā*na-*m* sa-*ha*vyata-*m* upa-*pa*j-*ja*tī. Ta-*t*ra<sup>1</sup> bhik-*k*have cat-*tā*ro ma-*hā*rā-*jā*no<sup>2</sup> dā-*na*-*ma*ya-*m* puñ-*ṇa*kiriya-*vatthum* atire-*kaṃ* ka-*ritvā* si-*la*ma-*yaṃ* puñ-*ṇa*kiriya-*vatthum* atire-*kaṃ* ka-*ritvā* Cā-*tum*ma-*hā*rā-*jike* de-*ve* da-*sa*hi t-*hā*nehi adhi-*gaṇ*hanti: di-*bb*ena ā-*y*u-*nā*, di-*bb*ena va-*ṇ*ne-*na*, di-*bb*ena su-*k*he-*na*, di-*bb*ena ya-*se*na, di-*bb*ena ā-*d*hi-*pa*teyye-*na*<sup>3</sup>, di-*bb*ehi rū-*pe*hi, di-*bb*ehi sa-*d*dehi, di-*bb*ehi ga-*nd*hehi, di-*bb*ehi ra-*se*hi, di-*bb*ehi pho-*t*ṭṭha-*b*behi.

6. Idha pa-*na* bhik-*k*have ekac-*ca*ssa dā-*na*ma-*yaṃ* puñ-*ṇa*-*ki*riya-*vat*thum adhi-*mattam* ka-*taṃ* ho-*tī*, si-*la*ma-*yaṃ* puñ-*ṇa*-*ki*riya-*vat*thum<sup>4</sup> adhi-*mattam* ka-*taṃ* ho-*tī*, bhā-*vanā*ma-*yaṃ* puñ-*ṇa*kiriya-*vat*thum nābhi-*sambho*-*tī*. So kā-*yassa* bhe-*dā* pa-*ramma*ra-*ṇā* Tā-*va*ti-*m*sā-*naṃ* de-*vā*na-*m* sa-*ha*vyata-*m* upa-*pa*j-*ja*tī. Ta-*t*ra<sup>1</sup> bhik-*k*have Sak-*ko* de-*vā*na-*m* in-*do* dā-*na*-*ma*ya-*m* puñ-*ṇa*kiriya-*vat*thum atire-*kaṃ* ka-*ritvā* si-*la*ma-*yaṃ* puñ-*ṇa*kiriya-*vat*thum atire-*kaṃ* ka-*ritvā* Tā-*va*ti-*m*se de-*ve* da-*sa*hi t-*hā*nehi adhi-*gaṇ*hā-*tī*: di-*bb*ena ā-*y*u-*nā* . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . di-*bb*ehi pho-*t*ṭṭha-*b*behi.

7. Idha pa-*na* bhik-*k*have ekac-*ca*ssa dā-*na*ma-*yaṃ* puñ-*ṇa*-*ki*riya-*vat*thum adhi-*mattam* ka-*taṃ* ho-*tī*, si-*la*ma-*yaṃ* puñ-*ṇa*-*ki*riya-*vat*thum adhi-*mattam* ka-*taṃ* ho-*tī*, bhā-*vanā*ma-*yaṃ* puñ-*ṇa*kiriya-*vat*thum nābhi-*sambho*-*tī*. So kā-*yassa* bhe-*dā* pa-*ramma*ra-*ṇā* Yā-*mā*na-*m* de-*vā*na-*m* sa-*ha*vyata-*m* upa-*pa*j-*ja*tī. Ta-*t*ra bhik-*k*have Sū-*yā*mo<sup>6</sup> de-*va*pu-*ṭ*to dā-*na*ma-*yaṃ* puñ-*ṇa*-*ki*riya-*vat*thum atire-*kaṃ* ka-*ritvā* si-*la*ma-*yaṃ* puñ-*ṇa*kiriya-*vat*thum atire-*kaṃ* ka-*ritvā* Yā-*m*e de-*ve* da-*sa*hi t-*hā*nehi adhi-*gaṇ*hā-*tī*: di-*bb*ena ā-*y*u-*nā* . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . di-*bb*ehi pho-*t*ṭṭha-*b*behi.

8. Idha pa-*na* bhik-*k*have ekac-*ca*ssa dā-*na*ma-*yaṃ* puñ-*ṇa*-*ki*riya-*vat*thum adhi-*mattam* ka-*taṃ* ho-*tī*, si-*la*ma-*yaṃ* puñ-*ṇa*-*ki*riya-*vat*thum adhi-*mattam* ka-*taṃ* ho-*tī*, bhā-*vanā*ma-*yaṃ* puñ-*ṇa*kiriya-*vat*thum nābhi-*sambho*-*tī*. So kā-*yassa* bhe-*dā* pa-*ramma*ra-*ṇā* Tusitā-*naṃ*<sup>7</sup> de-*vā*na-*m* sa-*ha*vyata-*m* upa-*pa*j-*ja*tī.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *adds* ca.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, *crājā*.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> adhi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>4</sup> T. *omits the next five words*.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>6</sup> T. *amā*.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Tussi<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Tussidāna-*m*.

Tatra bhikkhave Santusito<sup>1</sup> devaputto dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Tusite<sup>2</sup> deve dasahi tñānehi adhigāṇhāti: dībbena āyuna . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . dībbehi phoṭṭhabbehi<sup>4</sup>.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum adhimattaṃ<sup>5</sup> kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum adhimattaṃ<sup>5</sup> kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriya-vatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Nimmānaratinam devānam saṃvayataṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Sunimmito<sup>6</sup> devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Nimmānarati deve dasahi tñānehi adhigāṇhāti: dībbena āyuna . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . dībbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

10. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti<sup>4</sup>, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriya-vatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam saṃvayataṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Vasavatti<sup>8</sup> devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Paranimmitavasavatti deve dasahi tñānehi adhigāṇhāti: dībbena āyuna, dībbena vaṇṇena, dībbena sukhena, dībbena yasena, dībbena adhipateyyena<sup>9</sup>, dībbehi rūpehi, dībbehi saddehi, dībbehi gandhehi, dībbehi rasehi, dībbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni puññakiriya-vatthūni ti.

### XXXVII.

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave sappurisa-dānāni. Katamāni attha?

<sup>1</sup> M. Santussito; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °tussito; T. Tusito.

<sup>2</sup> M. Tussite; Ph. Tussite; M<sub>3</sub> Dussite. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. atirekaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Sunimmito; M<sub>3</sub> Nimm° <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa.

<sup>8</sup> S. Paranimmitava° <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> adhi°

2. Sucim<sup>1</sup> deti, paṇitam deti, kālena deti, kappiyam deti, viceyya<sup>2</sup> deti, abhinham deti, dadam<sup>3</sup> cittam pasādeti<sup>4</sup>, datvā attamano hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sappurisdānāni ti.

Sucim paṇitam kālena kappiyam pānabhojanam<sup>5</sup> abhinham dadāti dānāni<sup>6</sup> sukhette<sup>7</sup> brahmacārisu<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> vippaṭisāri 'ssa<sup>10</sup> cājitvā āmisam bahum. Evam dinnāni dānāni vaṇṇayanti vipassino, evam yājitvā medhāvi saddho muttena cetasā avyāpajjham sukham lokam paṇḍito upapajjati ti.

### XXXVIII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnam<sup>11</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccaṇam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetanam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, devatānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samana-brāhmaṇānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sampādentō bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya<sup>12</sup> hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccaṇam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetanam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> suci.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> 'yyam; M<sub>6</sub> viyya.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. passamdeti. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>3</sub> pāpa°; T. paṇita°

<sup>6</sup> M. dānam. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. 'ttesu.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> 'risu. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. neva.

<sup>10</sup> S. 'yam. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. 'tūnam always.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>3</sub> pa; S. pe.

ya hoti, devatānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Bahunnaṃ<sup>1</sup> vata atthāya sappañño gharam āvasaṃ  
mātaraṃ pitaraṃ pubbe rattindivam atandito  
pūjeti saha dhammena pubbe katam anussaraṃ  
anāgāre pabbajite apace<sup>2</sup> brahmacārayo<sup>3</sup>  
niviṭṭhasaddho pūjeti ñatvā dhamme ca pesalo<sup>4</sup>  
rañño hito devahito ñātinaṃ sakhinaṃ<sup>5</sup> hito  
sabbesaṃ sa<sup>6</sup> hito hoti saddhamme suppatiṭṭhito  
vineyya maccheramalaṃ sa lokaṃ bhajate<sup>7</sup> sivaṃ ti.

### XXXIX.

1. Atth' ime bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā  
sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipakā saggasaṃvattanikā  
iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti.  
Katame attha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato  
hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puññābhisando kusalā-  
bhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃ-  
vattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃ-  
vattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammaṃ  
saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhi-  
sando . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ sara-  
ṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhisando  
kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃ-  
vattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya  
saṃvattati<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. bahūnaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> apacce; M<sub>8</sub> aphave; S. apāpe.

<sup>3</sup> M. 'riye; M<sub>8</sub> 'riyo; Ph. S. 'rino.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. 'le; M<sub>8</sub> vesale for ca pe<sup>9</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> dhammi 'dha  
pe<sup>9</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> dhammi pe<sup>9</sup> instead of dhamme ca pe<sup>9</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. samitam. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so. <sup>7</sup> Ph. 'ti.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || saṅghaṃ. <sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. 'ti ti.

5. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vamsaññāni porāṇāni asaṃkiṇṇāni asaṃkiṇṇa-pubbāni na<sup>1</sup> saṃkiyanti<sup>2</sup> na saṃkiyissanti<sup>3</sup> appaṭīkutthāni samanehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamāni pañca?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti avyāpajjhaṃ deti; aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ<sup>4</sup> abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ<sup>5</sup> datvā<sup>6</sup> avyāpajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayaṃ averaṃ<sup>7</sup> avyāpajjhassa bhāgi hoti. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam dānaṃ mahādānaṃ aggaññam rattaññam vamsaññam porāṇam asaṃkiṇṇam asaṃkiṇṇa-pubbam na saṃkiyati<sup>8</sup> na saṃkiyissati<sup>9</sup> appaṭīkuttham samanehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko<sup>10</sup> sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

7. Puna ca param<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti avyāpajjhaṃ deti; aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ datvā avyāpajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayaṃ averaṃ<sup>15</sup> avyāpajjhassa bhāgi hoti. Idam bhikkhave pañcamaṃ dānaṃ<sup>16</sup> mahādānaṃ aggaññam rattaññam<sup>17</sup> vamsaññam<sup>18</sup> porāṇam asaṃkiṇṇam asaṃkiṇṇapubbam na saṃkiyati<sup>19</sup> na<sup>20</sup> saṃkiyissati<sup>21</sup> appaṭīkuttham samanehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo puññābhisando kusala-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> 'kissanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> asaṃk° for na saṃk° <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> 'kissati.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

bhisando sukhassāhāro sovaḡgiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Ime<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaḡgikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti ti.

## XL.

1. Pāṇātipāto bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko<sup>2</sup> tiracchānāyonisamvattaniko pīttivīsaya-samvattaniko<sup>3</sup>. Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso<sup>5</sup> pāṇātipātassa vipāko manussabhūtaṣṣa appāyukasaṃvattaniko hoti.

2. Adinnādānaṃ bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulīkatam nirayasamvattanikaṃ tiracchānāyonisamvattanikaṃ<sup>6</sup> pīttivīsaya-samvattanikaṃ<sup>7</sup>. Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso adinnādānaṣṣa vipāko manussabhūtaṣṣa bhogavyasana-samvattaniko hoti.

3. Kāmesu micchācāro bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānāyonisamvattaniko pīttivīsaya-samvattaniko. Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso kāmesu micchācāraṣṣa vipāko manussabhūtaṣṣa sapattavera-samvattaniko<sup>8</sup> hoti.

4. Musāvādo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato niraya-samvattaniko tiracchānāyonisamvattaniko pīttivīsaya-samvattaniko. Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso musāvādaṣṣa vipāko manussa-bhūtaṣṣa abhūtabbhakkhāna-samvattaniko<sup>9</sup> hoti.

5. Pisunā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulīkatā niraya-samvattanikā tiracchānāyonisamvattanikā pīttivīsaya-samvattanikā. Yo sabbalahuso pīsunāya<sup>10</sup> vācāya vipāko manussabhūtaṣṣa mittehi bheda-samvattaniko<sup>11</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> imā. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>3</sup> M. petti<sup>o</sup> throughout; omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>4</sup> T. so.

<sup>5</sup> T. °sahu; M<sub>6</sub> has yā sambahulā, the next time yo sambahula, then sabbahula.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>7</sup> T. adds hoti.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> samp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. abbhūta-kkhāna<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> T. °nā.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. bheda-sam<sup>o</sup>

6. Pharusā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulikataṃ nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānāyonisamvattanikā pittivisaya-samvattanikā. Yo<sup>1</sup> sabbalahuso pharusāya<sup>2</sup> vācāya vipāko manussabhūta<sup>3</sup> amanāpasaddasamvattaniko hoti.

7. Samphappalāpo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānāyonisamvattaniko<sup>4</sup> pittivisaya-samvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso samphappalāpassa vipāko manussabhūta<sup>5</sup> anādeyyavācūsamvattaniko hoti.

8. Surāmerayapānaṃ bhikkhave āseviṭaṃ bhāviṭaṃ bahulikataṃ nirayasamvattanikaṃ tiracchānāyonisamvattanikaṃ pittivisayasamvattanikaṃ. Yo sabbalahuso surāmeraya-pānassa vipāko manussabhūta<sup>6</sup> ummattakasamvattaniko hoti ti.

Dānavaggo catuttho.

Tatr<sup>7</sup> uddānaṃ:

Dve dānāni vatthuṃ ca khettaṃ dānūpapatti kiriyam  
Dve sappurisā sabbalahuso abhisando ca vattati ti.

### XLI<sup>6</sup>.

1. Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante<sup>7</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagava etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho<sup>8</sup> mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

<sup>1</sup> T. so.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °sā.    <sup>3</sup> T. inserts vipāko.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit the Uddāna.

<sup>6</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakassa pañcama-vaggo.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhaddo

<sup>8</sup> M. °vuttho; Ph. °vutto throughout; M<sub>8</sub> °vutto and °vuttho.

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajjivam arahanto pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭiviratā nihatadaṇḍā nihatasaṭṭhā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāpabhūta-hitānukampi<sup>1</sup> viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato nihatadaṇḍo nihatasaṭṭho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāpabhūta-hitānukampi<sup>1</sup> viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>2</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati<sup>3</sup> ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup>.

4. 'Yāvajjivam arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭiviratā<sup>4</sup> dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhi<sup>5</sup> athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhi<sup>6</sup> athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>2</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati<sup>3</sup> ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup>.

5. 'Yāvajjivam arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī<sup>7</sup> ārācārī<sup>8</sup> viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācārī<sup>9</sup> virato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>10</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati<sup>3</sup> ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup>.

6. 'Yāvajjivam arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādī<sup>11</sup> saccasandhā<sup>12</sup> thetā<sup>13</sup> paccayikā<sup>14</sup> avisaṃvādakā lokassa, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ<sup>15</sup> pahāya<sup>15</sup> musāvādā paṭivirato

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °pino.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. p'aṅgo; T. M<sub>7</sub> aṅgo <sup>3</sup> S. adds pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> add honti. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kha.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kho; M<sub>8</sub> °khaṇ. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °rino.

<sup>8</sup> S. °rino; M. Ph. anācā°; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. °ra; M. Ph. anācārī; M<sub>8</sub> anācārā.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. p'aṅgo; M<sub>8</sub> pi ariyaṇaṃ anācāraṇaṃ anu°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °dino. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °saṇṭhā.

<sup>13</sup> in M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> always written with initial th.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sacca° <sup>15</sup> omitted by T.



saccavādi saccasandho<sup>1</sup> theto<sup>2</sup> paccayiko<sup>3</sup> avisamvādako<sup>4</sup> lokassa, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>5</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati<sup>7</sup> ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>.

7. 'Yāvajivam arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratā<sup>7</sup>, aham p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati<sup>7</sup> ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>.

8. 'Yāvajivam arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, aham p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā<sup>9</sup>, imina pi aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati<sup>7</sup> ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>.

9. 'Yāvajivam arahanto<sup>10</sup> naccagitavāditavisūkadassana-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭiviratā, aham p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ naccagitavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>11</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati<sup>7</sup> ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>.

10. 'Yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam<sup>12</sup> pahāya<sup>12</sup> uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nicaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake<sup>13</sup> vā, aham p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nicaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake<sup>14</sup> vā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °sando; M<sub>3</sub> °sattho.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> tena.    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> sacca<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> T. °vāda; M<sub>3</sub> °vātaḥko.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. p'āṅg°; M<sub>3</sub> T. M. āṅg°    <sup>6</sup> S. adds pe.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> add honti.    <sup>8</sup> M. S. p'āṅg°    <sup>9</sup> Ph. °no.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> insert naccagi (Ph. °gita) || la (Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa)  
<sup>11</sup> vibhūsanatthānam pahāya.

<sup>12</sup> M. S. p'āṅg°; M<sub>3</sub> āṅg°    <sup>13</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>14</sup> S. °tharake; M<sub>3</sub> °sañtharake; M<sub>7</sub> °santārake.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>, S. °tharake; M<sub>3</sub> °sañtha°

anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro ti.

## XLII.

1. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihiṭasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī<sup>2</sup> viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihiṭasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>3</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . .

3. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tīpasanthārake<sup>5</sup> vā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> tīpasanthārake<sup>7</sup> vā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā<sup>9</sup> aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. °pino.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. p'āṅg°; M<sub>3</sub> aṅg°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>3</sub>. S. paṭhamena yathā vitthāro.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °tharake; M<sub>3</sub> °saṇṭha°

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits ma° vā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. °tharake; M<sub>3</sub> °saṇṭha°

<sup>8</sup> M. S. p'āṅg°    <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pi.

vipphāro. Kīva<sup>1</sup> mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisamso kīva mahājutiko kīva mahāvippphāro?

4. Seyyathā pi<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave yo<sup>3</sup> imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ<sup>4</sup> issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ Aṅganaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāśīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ<sup>5</sup> Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ<sup>6</sup> Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, atthāṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ<sup>7</sup> kalamā nāgghati<sup>8</sup> soḷasim. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ bhikkhave mānusakam<sup>9</sup> rājjaṃ dibbasukham<sup>10</sup> upanidhāya.

5. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni<sup>10</sup> paññāsa<sup>11</sup> vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ<sup>12</sup> devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo<sup>13</sup> samvaccaro, tena samvaccarena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthāṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya<sup>14</sup>. Idaṃ kho pana<sup>15</sup> me<sup>15</sup> taṃ<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam<sup>16</sup> rājjaṃ dibbasukham<sup>17</sup> upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ bhikkhave mānusakam<sup>17</sup> vassasataṃ<sup>18</sup>, Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo<sup>19</sup> samvaccaro, tena samvaccarena dibbāni vassasahassaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ devā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. kim va, and so throughout. <sup>2</sup> T. so.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta° <sup>4</sup> Ph. Cetiyānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. Majjhā; Ph. Majjhā° <sup>6</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °gghanti; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> naggh°

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °nussakam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. dibbam s° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nussa° <sup>11</sup> S. °saṃ; M<sub>8</sub> °assa.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Cātuma° throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. °sayo; M<sub>6</sub> °so yo; M<sub>7</sub> °māso.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppa° throughout.

<sup>15</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have pan' etaṃ. <sup>16</sup> Ph. mānussa°

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> mānussakāni. <sup>18</sup> M. Ph. °satāni.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °māsayo.

naṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tāvātimsānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> taṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam<sup>4</sup> rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

7. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni dve vassasatāni, Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassasahassāni Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Yāmānaṃ<sup>5</sup> devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> taṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

8. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni, Tusitānaṃ<sup>5</sup> devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>1</sup> taṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

9. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni<sup>6</sup> aṭṭha vassasatāni, Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. 'nussa° *throughout*; M<sub>8</sub> manussa°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Tusitānaṃ, *and it continues, as in the next number.*

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. Tussi° *throughout.* <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'nussa°

aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Nimmānaratinam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam<sup>4</sup> rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

10. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni<sup>5</sup> soḷasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvacccharo, tena samvacccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>6</sup> me<sup>7</sup> tam<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇam na haññe<sup>9</sup> na cādinnaṃ<sup>10</sup> ādiye  
musā na bhāse na<sup>11</sup> ca majjapo siyā  
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā  
rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam<sup>12</sup>  
mālam na dhāraye<sup>13</sup> na ca gandham ācare<sup>14</sup>  
mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate:  
etam hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham  
buddhena dukkhaṇtagunā pakāsitam.  
Cando ca<sup>15</sup> suriyo<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>17</sup> ubho sudassanā  
obhāsayaṃ<sup>18</sup> anupariyanti<sup>19</sup> yāvata  
tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā<sup>20</sup>  
nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocana,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etam. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> manussa<sup>9</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> mānussa<sup>9</sup> <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etam.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. hane; M<sub>3</sub> hane; M<sub>6</sub> hāne.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> ca dinnaṃ. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. <sup>8</sup> T. 'nā.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> dhāre. <sup>10</sup> M. ādhare; Ph. ādhāre.

<sup>11</sup> T. pi; omitted by M. <sup>12</sup> S. sūro.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. 'sayānu<sup>9</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> 'yanti; S. 'yantā.

<sup>15</sup> S. anuyanti.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>3</sub> 'likkhe.

etasmim<sup>1</sup> yam vijjati<sup>2</sup> antare<sup>3</sup> dhanam  
 muttā maṇi<sup>3</sup> veḷuriyaṇ ca bhaddakam  
 siṅgi suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam<sup>4</sup>  
 yam jātārūpam haṭakan<sup>5</sup> ti vuccati,  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa  
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim  
 candappabhā tāraganā va<sup>6</sup> sabbe.  
 Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca silavā  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposatham  
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni<sup>7</sup>  
 aninditā saggam upenti ṭhānan ti.

## XLIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbā-  
 rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā  
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-  
 taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ  
 kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Visāke uposatho upavuttho  
 mahapphalo hoti<sup>8</sup> mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.  
 Kathaṃ upavuttho ca<sup>9</sup> Visāke aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato upo-  
 satho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-  
 vipphāro?

3. Idha Visāke ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'yāvaji-  
 vaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā  
 nibhitaṇḍa nibhitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-  
 hitānukampī<sup>10</sup> viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṇ ca rattiṃ  
 imaṇ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato  
 nibhitaṇḍo nibhitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-  
 hitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>11</sup> arahataṃ anu-

<sup>1</sup> S. etamhi. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °ti-m-ant°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, manim. <sup>4</sup> S. kā° <sup>5</sup> M<sub>3</sub> sāta°

<sup>6</sup> all MSS. exc. S. ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, °ddayāni; M<sub>3</sub> sukhindriyāni.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>3</sub> continues: pe 1 anindita seṭṭham upenti ṭhānan ti,  
 as in No. XLIV. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. °pino. <sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub>. S. p'āṅ°

karomi, uposatho ca<sup>1</sup> me upavuttho bhavissati<sup>2</sup> ti. Iminā<sup>3</sup> pathamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . 'Yava-jivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nicaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nicaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>5</sup> arahataṃ anukaroni, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati<sup>6</sup> ti. Iminā<sup>7</sup> aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>8</sup>.

Evam upavuttho kho Visākhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippaharo. Kiva<sup>9</sup> mahapphalo hoti kiva mahānisamso kiva mahājutiko kiva mahāvippaharo?

4. Seyyathā pi Visākhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahajanapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ<sup>10</sup> issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgaṇaṃ Magadhāṇaṃ Kāśinaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjinaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetinaṃ<sup>11</sup> Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantinaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannagatassa uposathassa etaṃ<sup>12</sup> kalaṃ nagghati<sup>13</sup> soḷasiṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Visākhe mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa<sup>14</sup> vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiya timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa mūsiyo samvacharo, tena samvacharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe<sup>15</sup> vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannagataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahayyatam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. p' aṅg°    <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add pi; M<sub>7</sub> omits aṭṭh°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> kim va; Ph. kiva at the first place, else kim vā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta°    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Cetiyānaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ekam.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °gghanti; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nagghanti.

<sup>11</sup> S. °saṃ.

upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upānidhāya.

6. Yam Visākhe mānusakam vassasatam, Tāvatisānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māseṇa dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbam vassasahassam Tāvatisānam devānam āyuppa-mānam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tāvatisānam devānam saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

7. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . aṭṭha vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māseṇa dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānam āyuppa-mānam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānam saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> tam<sup>4</sup> Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇam na haññe<sup>5</sup> na cādinnaṃ<sup>6</sup> ādiye  
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā  
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā  
rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ  
mālaṃ na dhāraye<sup>7</sup> na ca gandham ācare<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etaṃ. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. hane; M<sub>8</sub> hanne.

<sup>6</sup> T. ca di<sup>o</sup>; S. °dinnā

<sup>7</sup> Ph. T. dhāre; M. S. dhāreyya.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ādhare.



mañce chamāyaṃ vasayetha santhate<sup>1</sup>;  
 etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham  
 buddhena dukkhantaḡunā pakāsitam. .  
 Cando ca<sup>2</sup> suriyo<sup>3</sup> ca ubho sudassanā  
 obhāsayaṃ<sup>4</sup> anupariyanti<sup>5</sup> yāvata  
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā<sup>6</sup>  
 nabhe pabhāsanti<sup>7</sup> disā virocāṇā,  
 etasmim<sup>8</sup> yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam  
 muttā maṇi veḷuriyaṇ ca bhaddakam  
 siṅgi suvaṇṇam aṭṭha<sup>9</sup> va pi kaṇṇaṃ  
 yaṃ jātārūpaṃ haṭṭakaṃ<sup>10</sup> ti vuccati,  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa  
 kalam pi te nānubhanti soḷasim  
 candappabhā tārāḡaṇā va<sup>11</sup> sabbe.  
 Tasmā hi nāri ca naro ca silavā  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposatham  
 puñṇāni katvāna sukhudrayāni<sup>12</sup>  
 aninditā saggam upenti ṭhānan ti.

#### XLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-  
 vane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Vāsetṭho upāsako yena  
 Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho  
 Vāsetṭham upāsakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Vāsetṭha uposatho upavuttho ma-  
 haphalo hoti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . aninditā saggam<sup>14</sup> upenti  
 ṭhānan ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte Vāsetṭho upāsako Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> T. M, santhare.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>3</sup> S. sūro.

<sup>4</sup> M. °sayānu°; S. °sayanta.

<sup>5</sup> T. °vicaranti; S. anuyanti.    <sup>6</sup> M, °likkhe.

<sup>7</sup> T. °senti.    <sup>8</sup> S. etamhi.    <sup>9</sup> S. kā°

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M, sāta°    <sup>11</sup> only Ph. S. va, the other MSS. have ca.

<sup>12</sup> T. °ddayāni; Ph. M, sukhindriyāni.

<sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>14</sup> T. M, M, setṭham.

Piyā me bhante nātisālohitā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, piyānam pi me assa nātisālohitānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'ssa<sup>1</sup> khattiyānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . vessā . . . suddā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti.

3. Evam<sup>3</sup> etaṃ Vāsetṭha. Sabbe<sup>4</sup> ce<sup>4</sup> pi Vāsetṭha khattiyā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'ssa khattiyānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . vessā . . . suddā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce<sup>6</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> Vāsetṭha loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā<sup>7</sup> pajāya<sup>7</sup> sadevamanussāya<sup>7</sup> atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Ime ce pi Vāsetṭha mahāsālā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, imesam pi'ssa mahāsālānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya, sace ceteyyūṃ<sup>8</sup>, ko pana vādo manussa-bhūtassā ti.

## XLV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bojjhā<sup>9</sup> upāsikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnāṃ kho Bojjhaṃ upāsikaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Atthaṅgasamannāgato Bojjhe uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> c'assa; Ph. c'assa *without* pi *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T.

<sup>3</sup> M. *repeats this phrase*. <sup>4</sup> T. sabbesam.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>3</sub> la. <sup>6</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> S. 'nī pajā 'nussā. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> cettayyūṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Bocch<sup>o</sup> *throughout*; M<sub>6</sub> Bojjhaṅ<sup>o</sup> and Bojj<sup>o</sup>

Katham upavuttho ca<sup>1</sup> Bojjhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato upo-  
satho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-  
vipphāro?

3. Idha Bojjhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajivam  
arahanto pāpātīpātāṃ pahāya pānātīpātā paṭiviratā nihita-  
daṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapānabhūtahitānu-  
kampī<sup>2</sup> viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca  
divasaṃ pānātīpātāṃ pahāya pānātīpātā paṭivirato nihita-  
daṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhūtahitānu-  
kampī<sup>2</sup> viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>3</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi,  
uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena  
aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto  
uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā  
paṭiviratā nicaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake<sup>5</sup>  
vā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccā-  
sayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭi-  
virato nicaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā,  
iminā pi aṅgena<sup>6</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me  
upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā<sup>7</sup> aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannā-  
gato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho Bojjhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato upo-  
satho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-  
vipphāro. Kiva<sup>8</sup> mahapphalo hoti kiva mahānisamso kiva  
mahāvippahāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Bojjhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājāna-  
padānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ<sup>9</sup> issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ  
kāreyya<sup>10</sup>, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kasiṇaṃ  
Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ<sup>11</sup> Vamsanaṃ  
Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>3</sub>; M. inserts kho.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. °pino.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. p'aṅ°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M., S. °tharake; M<sub>3</sub> °santharake always.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. p'aṅ° ; T. adds pi.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> kim va throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> bahuta° <sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. kar°

<sup>11</sup> Ph. Cetiyānaṃ.

nam Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, atthaṅga-samannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ<sup>1</sup> kalam nāgghati<sup>2</sup> soḷasim. Tam kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Bojjhe mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Bojjhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana<sup>3</sup> me<sup>3</sup> taṃ<sup>3</sup> Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ Bojjhe mānusakaṃ vassasataṃ . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . attha vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . soḷasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Bojjhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana<sup>3</sup> me<sup>3</sup> taṃ<sup>3</sup> Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇaṃ na haññe<sup>7</sup> na cādinnaṃ<sup>8</sup> ādiye  
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ekam; *omitted by M.*

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °gghanti; M. naggh°; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nagghanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etaṃ. <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.*

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> la; *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.*

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> hane; M<sub>8</sub> haṇe; M<sub>6</sub> hāne. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca di°

abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā  
 rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam  
 mūlam na dhāraye<sup>1</sup> na ca gandham ācare<sup>2</sup>  
 mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate:  
 etam hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham  
 buddhena dukkhantagunā pakāsitam.  
 Cando ca<sup>3</sup> suriyo<sup>4</sup> ca ubho sudassanā  
 obhāsayaṃ<sup>5</sup> anupariyanti<sup>6</sup> yāvata  
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā<sup>7</sup>  
 nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocānā,  
 etasmim<sup>8</sup> yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam  
 muttā maṇi<sup>9</sup> veluriyaṃ ca bhaddakaṃ  
 siṅgi suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
 yaṃ jātārūpaṃ haṭakan<sup>11</sup> ti vuccati,  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa  
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim  
 candappabhā tāraṇā va<sup>12</sup> sabbe.  
 Tasmā hi nāri ca naro ca silavā  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposatham  
 puññāni katvūna sukhudrayāni<sup>13</sup>  
 aninditā saggaṃ upenti tñānan ti.

## XLVI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghosi-  
 tārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho  
 divāvihāraṃ gato hoti paṭisallīno. Atha kho sambahula  
 manāpakāyikā devatā yenāyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasa-  
 kamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ abhivā-  
 detvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantaṃ tñitā kho tā  
 devatā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avocum 'mayam

<sup>1</sup> M. dhāreyya; Ph. dhāre.    <sup>2</sup> M. ādhare; M<sub>3</sub> āhare.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>4</sup> S. sūro.

<sup>5</sup> M. 'sayānu'; S. 'sayantā.    <sup>6</sup> S. anuyanti.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> 'likkhe.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>3</sub> ekasmim; S. etamhi.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> manim.    <sup>10</sup> S. kā°    <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> sātakan.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca.

<sup>13</sup> T. 'ddayāni; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> sukhindriyāni.

bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā<sup>1</sup> tīsu thānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vatteṃ: mayaṃ bhante Anuruddha yādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ thānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ saraṃ<sup>2</sup> ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ saraṃ<sup>2</sup> thānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ sukhaṃ thānaso paṭilabhāma; mayaṃ bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tīsu thānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vatteṃ<sup>3</sup> ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahoṣi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va<sup>4</sup> nilā assu nilavaṇṇā nilavatthā nilālaṃkāra' ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa<sup>4</sup> cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va<sup>5</sup> nilā ahesuṃ nilavaṇṇā<sup>6</sup> nilavatthā nilālaṃkāra<sup>7</sup>. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahoṣi 'aho vat' imā<sup>8</sup> devatā sabbā 'va<sup>3</sup> pītā assu<sup>9</sup> . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . sabbā 'va<sup>3</sup> lohita<sup>11</sup> assu<sup>9</sup> . . . sabbā 'va<sup>3</sup> odātā<sup>12</sup> assu<sup>9</sup> odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṃkāra' ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va<sup>13</sup> odātā ahesuṃ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṃkāra<sup>14</sup>. Atha kho tā devatā ekā 'va<sup>15</sup> gāyi, ekā 'va<sup>16</sup> nacci, ekā 'va<sup>17</sup> accharikaṃ<sup>18</sup> vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinitassa suppaṭippatālitassa<sup>19</sup> kusalehi susamannāhatassa<sup>20</sup> saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo<sup>21</sup> ca pemaṇiyo<sup>22</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> madaniyo<sup>23</sup> ca<sup>23</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>8</sub> insert imesu.    <sup>2</sup> S. saddaṃ.    <sup>3</sup> Ph. ca.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: etad ahoṣi, as below.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. ca; omitted by M.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. adds ti.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts tā.

<sup>9</sup> T. ahesuṃ; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> once assu, else ahesuṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. lohita.

<sup>12</sup> T. odātaka.    <sup>13</sup> Ph. ca; omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> add ti.

<sup>15</sup> M. ca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pagāyi l. 'va g<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M. ca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> panacci; T. panasi l. 'va nacci.

<sup>17</sup> M. ca; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> oiyam; M. Ph. accharaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>6</sub> otālissa; T. olikassa; M. M<sub>8</sub> suppatālikassa.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> oḡatassa; T. onnāgassa.

<sup>21</sup> T. madaniyo.    <sup>22</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>23</sup> omitted by T.; S. ramaṇiyo ca.

evam eva tāsam devatānaṃ alamkāraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> pemaṇiyo<sup>3</sup> ca madaniyo<sup>4</sup> ca. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho indriyāni<sup>5</sup> okkhipi. Atha kho tā devatā 'na khv<sup>6</sup> ayyo<sup>6</sup> Anuruddho sādiyati' ti tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallāpā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ bhante divāvihāraṃ gato homi<sup>7</sup> paṭi-sallāmo. Atha kho bhante sambhulā manāpakāyikā devatā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhante tā devatā maṃ etad avocum 'mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tisu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ karema vasaṃ vatteṃ: mayam bhante Anuruddha yādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ saraṃ<sup>8</sup> ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ saraṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ karema vasaṃ vattēma' ti. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va<sup>9</sup> nīlā<sup>10</sup> assu nīlavappa nīlavatthā nīlālamkāra' ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va<sup>9</sup> nīlā ahesum nīlavappa nīlavatthā nīlālamkāra. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va<sup>9</sup> pītā assu<sup>11</sup> . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . sabbā<sup>13</sup> 'va<sup>9</sup> lohitakā assu<sup>14</sup> . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . sabbā 'va<sup>9</sup> odātā<sup>16</sup> assu<sup>11</sup> odātavappa odātavatthā odātā-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'kāra°    <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>4</sup> S. ramaṇiyo.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. issariyani.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> khe 'yyo; T. kho 'yyo ayyo; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kho ayyo.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> hoti.    <sup>8</sup> M. S. saddaṃ.    <sup>9</sup> Ph. ca.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pītā assa, as below.    <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ahesum.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. omits this phrase.    <sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ahesum.

<sup>15</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit odātā assu.

laṃkāra' ti. Atha kho 'bhante' tā devatā mama cittam aññāya sabbā 'va odātā ahesuṃ odātavaṇṇā odātavattā odātalaṃkāra'. Atha kho bhante tā devatā ekā 'va<sup>2</sup> gāyi<sup>2</sup>, ekā 'va<sup>3</sup> nacci<sup>3</sup>, ekā 'va<sup>4</sup> accharikaṃ<sup>5</sup> vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinitassa suppaṭṭipattālitassa<sup>6</sup> kusalehi susamannāhatassa<sup>7</sup> saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaṇiyo<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> madaniyo<sup>9</sup> ca, evam eva tasmaṃ devatānaṃ alaṃkāraṇaṃ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaṇiyo<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> madaniyo<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>11</sup>. Atha khv āhaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhante indriyāni okkhipiṃ. Atha kho bhante tā devatā 'na khv<sup>13</sup> ayyo Anuruddho sādīyati' ti tatth' ev' antaradhāyipsu. Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikanāṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati<sup>14</sup> ti?

4. Atthahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikanāṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati<sup>14</sup>. Katamehi atthahi?

5. Idha<sup>15</sup> Anuruddha mātugāmo<sup>16</sup> yassa<sup>16</sup> mātāpitaro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upadāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyini<sup>17</sup> pacchānipātini kimkārapaṭṭissāvini manāpacārini piyavādini. Ye te<sup>18</sup> bhattu garuno honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samaṇabrāhmaṇā' ti vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhattu abbhantārā kamantā 'unṇā' ti vā 'kappāsū' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Yo<sup>19</sup> so<sup>19</sup> bhattu abbhantaro<sup>20</sup> anto-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> add ti. <sup>2</sup> M. ca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pagāyi.

<sup>3</sup> M. ca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> panacci.

<sup>4</sup> M. ca; omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'iyam; M<sub>6</sub> 'riyakam; M. Ph. accharaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. suppaṭṭālitassa; M<sub>8</sub> 'kassa.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'gatassa.' <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> S. ramaṇiyo. <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. kho 'ham.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kho; M<sub>8</sub> khe'yyo l. kho ayyo.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> idhānu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> T. 'gāmassa. <sup>17</sup> Ph. pubba<sup>o</sup>; T. pubbā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> omitted by S. <sup>19</sup> S. ye te. <sup>20</sup> S. 'rā.



jano<sup>1</sup> 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā'<sup>2</sup> ti vā 'kammakara' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato<sup>3</sup> jānāti akatañ ca akatato<sup>4</sup> jānāti gilāna-kāna<sup>5</sup> ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyañ c' assa paccamsena<sup>6</sup> samvibhajati. Yaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhattā āharati dhaṇaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātārūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asoṇḍi avināsikā. Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. Silavati kho pana hoti pāṇātipatā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā<sup>8</sup> payatapāṇi vossaggaratā yūcayogā dānaṣaṃvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho<sup>9</sup> Anuruddha aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikanam devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati<sup>10</sup> ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi<sup>11</sup> ussuko taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ<sup>12</sup> posaṃ bhattāraṃ nātimaññati. Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvādena rosaye<sup>13</sup> bhattuñ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā. Uṭṭhāhikā<sup>14</sup> analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā<sup>15</sup> bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Yā evaṃ vattati nāri bhattu chandavasānugā<sup>16</sup> manāpā<sup>17</sup> nāma<sup>17</sup> te<sup>17</sup> devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. 'nā. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pesā. <sup>3</sup> T. kato.

<sup>4</sup> T. akato. <sup>5</sup> T. gilānākatañ.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. paccattamsena; M<sub>3</sub>. S. paccayena.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add vā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. °gl.

<sup>9</sup> T. adds pana. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub> sadā pi.

<sup>12</sup> M. °kāmadam. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>3</sub> ropaye.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °yikā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °parivajjanā; M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °parijana throughout.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cchanda°

<sup>17</sup> M. manāpakāyikā; M<sub>3</sub> manāpayi.

## XLVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Pubbā-rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhā Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi kho<sup>2</sup> Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātu-gāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātu-gāmo yassa mātāpitāro bhadduno denti atthakāmā hitesino<sup>4</sup> anukampakā<sup>4</sup> anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyini pacchānipātini kimkārapaṭissāvini<sup>5</sup> manāpacārini piyavādini . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . Cāgavati kho paṇa hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā<sup>7</sup> payatapāni vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Visākhe aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātu-gāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup> ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko  
taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ<sup>8</sup> posaṃ bhaddāraṃ nātimaññati.  
Na cāpi sotthi bhaddāraṃ issāvādena rosaye<sup>9</sup>  
bhadduṃ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍita.  
Uṭṭhāhikā<sup>10</sup> analasā saṃgahitaparijjanā  
bhaddu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati.  
Yā evaṃ vattati nāri bhaddu chandavasānugā<sup>11</sup>  
manāpā<sup>12</sup> nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. *adhs* ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

<sup>2</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. °gī.

<sup>8</sup> M. °kāmadam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ropaye. <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> °yikā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cchanda°

<sup>12</sup> M. manāpakāyikā devā.

## XLVIII.

1. Ekam<sup>1</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sum-  
sumāragire<sup>2</sup> Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye. Atha kho Nakula-  
mātā gahapatāni yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasa-  
kamitvā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nakula-  
mātaraṃ gahapatāniṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi kho Nakulamāte dhammehi samannāgato  
mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ  
devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati<sup>4</sup>. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Idha Nakulamāte mātugāmo yassa mātāpitāro bhattu-  
no denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā<sup>5</sup> anukampam  
upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyini pacchānipātiniṃ kiṃkāra-  
paṭissaviniṃ manāpacāriniṃ piyavādinī<sup>6</sup>. Ye te bhattu garuṇo  
honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samaṇabrāhmaṇā' ti vā, te  
sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsano-  
dakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhattu abbhantarā 'kammantā  
'upṇā' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti anulasā  
tatrupāyā vimamsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ  
saṃvidhātum. Yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano 'dasā'  
ti vā 'peṣā' ti vā 'kammakarā' ti vā, teṣaṃ kutaṃ ca  
katato jānāti akataṃ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānaṃ ca  
balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ c'assa paccam-  
sena<sup>7</sup> saṃvibhajati. Yaṃ bhaddā āharati dhanam vā dhañ-  
ṇam vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā  
sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asoṇḍi avināsika.  
Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ  
saraṇaṃ gatā. Silavati kho pana hoti pānātipātā paṭi-  
viratā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭi-  
viratā<sup>9</sup>. Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena

<sup>1</sup> T. *puts* Evaṃ me sutam before Ekam.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Susu°; M<sub>8</sub> Samsu°

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. *adds* nistidi; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give it in full*.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°      <sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> S. pe 1 Cāgavati.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. paccattamsena.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>9</sup> M. *adds* la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *add* pa.

cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā<sup>1</sup> payatapāṇī vossagga-ratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Nakulamāte aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikanāṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati<sup>2</sup> ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko  
taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ<sup>3</sup> posaṃ bhattāraṃ nātimaññati.  
Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvādena rosaye  
bhattuṃ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.  
Uṭṭhāhikā<sup>4</sup> analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā  
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati.  
Yā evaṃ vattati nārī bhattu chandavasānugā<sup>5</sup>  
manāpā nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati<sup>6</sup> ti.

### XLIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbā-rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami<sup>7</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Catūhi kho Visāke dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa<sup>9</sup> loko āradhho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

3. Idha Visāke mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti saṅgahitaparijjano, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Kathaṃ ca Visāke mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti?

4. Idha Visāke mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā 'uppā' ti vā 'kappasā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum. Evaṃ kho Visāke mātugāmo susaṃ-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. °gī. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>3</sup> M. °kāmadam. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °yikā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cchanda° <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa || Ekamantaṃ. <sup>8</sup> S. adds nīsiḍi.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sā; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

vihitakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijjano hoti?

5. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yo<sup>1</sup> so<sup>2</sup> bhattu abbhanta<sup>3</sup> antojano<sup>3</sup> 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā' ti vā 'kammakara' ti vā, tesam katan ca katato jānāti akatan ca akatato jānāti gilāna-kāna ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ c'assa paccamsena<sup>4</sup> saṃvibhajati. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijjano hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati?

6. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu<sup>5</sup> amanāpasam-khātaṃ, taṃ jivita<sup>6</sup> hetu pi na<sup>6</sup> ajjhācarati<sup>6</sup>. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati?

7. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yaṃ bhattā āharati dhaṇaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni<sup>7</sup> asoṇḍi avināsikā. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa<sup>7</sup> loko āraddho hoti.

8. Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa<sup>8</sup> loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

9. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampaṇno hoti, sīla-sampaṇno hoti, cāgasampaṇno hoti, paññāsampaṇno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampaṇno hoti?

10. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddho hoti, saddabhati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampaṇno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampaṇno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sīlasampaṇno hoti?

<sup>1</sup> S. ye te.    <sup>2</sup> S. 'rā.    <sup>3</sup> S. 'nā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. paccattamsena; M., saccamsena; M<sub>s</sub>. S. paccayena.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M., bhattuno.    <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M., anajjhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M., sā; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M., parassā; M. M<sub>s</sub> paraloko.

11. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo silasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

12. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agūraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā<sup>2</sup> payatapāṇi vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?

13. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo paññavā hoti; udayatthagāminiyā<sup>3</sup> paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammeli samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa<sup>4</sup> loko<sup>5</sup> āraddho hoti ti.

Susamvhitakammantā<sup>7</sup> saṅgahitaparijjanā  
bhattu manāpaṃ caratī sambhatam anurakkhati.  
Saddhāsīlena sampannā vadaññū vitamaccharā  
niccam maggaṃ visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam.  
Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca<sup>8</sup> yassā vijjanti nāriyā  
tam pi silavatīm āhu dhammaṭṭham saccavādinim.  
Soḷasākārasampannā aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā  
tādisi silavatī upāsikā upapajjati<sup>9</sup> devalokaṃ manāpan ti.

## L.

1. Catūhi<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa<sup>11</sup> loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> la. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. °gī.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, pe || Kathañ; T. puts pe after Visākhe.

<sup>4</sup> M. la || Evaṃ. <sup>5</sup> T. ubh°

<sup>6</sup> M. paraloko; M<sub>6</sub> parassā loko.

<sup>7</sup> S. has the masculine throughout.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>10</sup> T. inserts kho.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sã; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

2. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo susāmvihitakammanto hoti, saṅgahitaparijano, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo susāmvihitakammanto hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantārā kammantā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo susāmvihitakammanto hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yo<sup>2</sup> so<sup>2</sup> bhattu abbhantarō antojano<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati?

5. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu amanāpasamkhatam<sup>6</sup>, tam jivitaheṭṭu pi na ajjhācarati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati?

6. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yaṃ bhattā āharati . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa<sup>8</sup> loko āradhho hoti.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa<sup>9</sup> loko<sup>9</sup> āradhho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, silasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddho hoti . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa.    <sup>2</sup> S. ye tē.    <sup>3</sup> S. rā.

<sup>4</sup> S. °nā.    <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. manā°

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sā; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T.

<sup>9</sup> M. paraloko; T. M<sub>6</sub> parassā loko.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. gives it in full; T. has saddahati sammāsambodhim (sic), iti pi so Bh° araham . . . pe . . . lokassā ti (sic); M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit pe.

Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo silasampanno hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo silasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo paññavā hoti . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa<sup>4</sup> loko<sup>5</sup> āraḍdho hoti ti.

Susamvihitakamantā<sup>5</sup> saṅgahitaparijjanā

bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhatam anurakkhati.

Saddhāsīlena sampannā vadaññū vitamaccharā

niccam maggaṃ visodheti sotthānam samparāyikaṃ.

Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca<sup>6</sup> yassā vijjanti nāriyā

tam pi silavatīṃ āhu dhammaṭṭhaṃ saccavādinīṃ.

Solasākārasampannā aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā

tādisi silavatī upāsikā upapajjati<sup>7</sup> devalokaṃ manāpan ti.

Uposathavaggo pañcama.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>8</sup>:

Saṃkhitte vitthate Visāke Vāsetṭho Bojjhāya<sup>9</sup> pañcamam<sup>10</sup>

Anuruddham<sup>11</sup> puna<sup>12</sup> Visāke Nakulā idhalokikā<sup>13</sup> dve ti.

Pañāsakaṃ samattam<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. paraloko; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> parassā loko.

<sup>5</sup> S. has the masculine throughout. ° omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° ° T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit the uddāna entirely.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Bombhoya. ° Ph. °ml. ° M. M<sub>8</sub> °ddha.

<sup>12</sup> S. pana. ° M<sub>8</sub> idhatikā.

<sup>14</sup> M. pathamam; M<sub>8</sub> sattamam; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.



LI<sup>1</sup>.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ<sup>2</sup> pabbajjan' ti. 'Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī 'na Bhagavā anujanāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti dukkhi dummanā assumukhi rudamānā<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Kapilavattusmiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. Tatra sudan Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane<sup>4</sup> Kūṭāgārasūlāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī kese chedāpetvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā sambahulāhi Sākiyaṇi<sup>5</sup> saddhiṃ yena

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title *Atthakanipāṭe paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito paṭhamavaggo*. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. anā° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> rod° <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> S. Sākiyāhi.

Vesālī tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvaṇaṃ Kūṭāgārasālā ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi<sup>1</sup> pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhi dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhiṃ dummanam assumukhiṃ rudamanam bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitam, disvā<sup>2</sup> Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca 'kin nu tvam Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhi dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā' ti? 'Tathā hi pana bhante Ānanda Bhagavā na<sup>3</sup> anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Tena hi Gotamī idh' eva tāva hoti, yāvāham Bhagavantam<sup>4</sup> yācāmi mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti.

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'esā bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhi dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā «na<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. Sadhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Alam Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Alam Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> punehi *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. disvāna.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. *put* na *before* Bhagavā; M<sub>3</sub> omits *it*.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>3</sub> bhavantam *corrected from* Bhagavantam.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.

6. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'na Bhagava anujānāti mātuḡamassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ', yaṃ nūnāhaṃ aññena pi<sup>2</sup> pariāyena Bhagavantam yāceyyam mātuḡamassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'bhabbo nu kho bhante mātuḡamo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjivā sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā arahattaphalam vā sacchikātun' ti? 'Bhabbo Ānanda mātuḡamo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjivā sotāpattiphalam pi sakadāgāmiphalam pi anāgāmiphalam pi arahattaphalam pi sacchikātun' ti. 'Sace bhante bhabbo mātuḡamo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjivā sotāpattiphalam pi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . arahattaphalam pi sacchikātun, bahupakārā<sup>4</sup> bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato māteccha āpādikā posikā<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantam janetthi yā kālakatāya thaṇṇam pāyesi, sādhu bhante labheyya mātuḡamo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti.

7. 'Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī attha garudhamme paṭiṇaṇhāti, sā 'v' assā<sup>6</sup> hotu upasampadā. Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ<sup>7</sup> kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamaniyo. Na<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuniyā<sup>9</sup> abhikkhuke<sup>9</sup> āvāse vassam upagantabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamaniyo. Anvaḍḍhamāsam bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṅghato<sup>10</sup> uposathāpucchakaṇ<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> ovādūpasāṅkamanam<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. 'jjan ti. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. sakadāgāmiphalam pi || pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. bahukārā. <sup>5</sup> S. 'tā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, assa. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuniyā. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub> na abhi°

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. add dve dhammā paccāsītabbā (Ph. 'sisitabbā).

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °pucchakiccaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> T. ovādāpa°; M<sub>6</sub> ovādānupa°

ca pariyesitabbam<sup>1</sup>, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Vassam vutthāya<sup>2</sup> bhikkhuniyā<sup>3</sup> ubhatosaṅhe tihi thānehi<sup>4</sup> pavāretabbam<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhena<sup>6</sup> sutena parisāṅkāya, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅhe pakkhamānattaṃ caritabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatosaṅhe upasampadā pariyesitabbā, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Na<sup>7</sup> kenaci pariyāyena bhikkhuniyā bhikkhu akkositabbo<sup>8</sup> paribhāsitabbo<sup>8</sup>, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Ajja-t-agge Ānanda<sup>9</sup> ovaṭo<sup>10</sup> bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo<sup>11</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiganhāti, sā 'v' assā<sup>12</sup> hotu upasampadā' ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santike ime aṭṭha garudhamme uggahetvā yena Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamīm etad avoca 'sace kho tvam Gotamī<sup>13</sup> aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiganheyyāsi, sā 'va' te<sup>14</sup> bhavissati upasampadā. Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampaṇṇassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ<sup>15</sup> kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . ajja-t-agge ovaṭo<sup>16</sup> bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho,

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>2</sup> T. utthāya.    <sup>3</sup> T. niyo.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'bbo.

<sup>6</sup> T. inserts vā.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'setabbo; M<sub>6</sub> omits pari'

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ovādo; T. ovāmo.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'vādo.    <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> assa.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert ime.    <sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub> assa te.

<sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.    <sup>16</sup> T. ovāto; M<sub>8</sub> ovādo.

anovato<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunisū vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Sace kho tvam Gotami ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇheyyāsi, sā 'va te bhavissati upasampada' ti. 'Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo<sup>2</sup> yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo<sup>3</sup> sisam nahāto<sup>4</sup> uppalamāṇaṃ vā vassikamāṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> adhimuttakamāṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> vā labhitvā<sup>7</sup> ubho hi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā<sup>8</sup> uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ patitṭhāpeyya'<sup>9</sup>. evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāmi yāvajivam anatikkamaniye' ti.

9. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'paṭiggahitā bhante Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyā' ti. 'Sace Ānanda nālabhissa<sup>10</sup> mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, ciraṭṭhikaṃ Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ<sup>11</sup> abhaviṣsa, vassasahassam eva<sup>12</sup> saddhammo tiṭṭheyya. Yato<sup>13</sup> ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na dāni<sup>14</sup> Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhikaṃ bhavissati, pañc' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda yaṃ kānī kulāni bahukitthikāni<sup>15</sup> appapurisakāni<sup>16</sup>, tāni suppadhaṃsiyāni honti kumbhatthenakehi<sup>17</sup>, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhikaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne sālīkhette

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ovādo. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> insert vā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ko; M<sub>8</sub> adds pi.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nhā°; S. sisanhā° <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>9</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. avi°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ati° <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> labhetvā.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> hitvā. <sup>9</sup> T. patitṭheyya.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na labhissa; T. M<sub>7</sub> labhissa. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> abrahma°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yathā.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> taṃ. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahutthi°; S. bahu-itthi°

<sup>16</sup> T. asappuri°

<sup>17</sup> T. kumbhatthakehi; M. Ph. kumbhathe°; M<sub>7</sub> kumbhate°

setatthikā nāma rogajāti<sup>1</sup> nipatati<sup>2</sup>, evaṃ taṃ sālikkhettaṃ na ciratthitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmim dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciratthitikaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne ucchukhette mañjitthikā<sup>3</sup> nāma rogajāti<sup>1</sup> nipatati<sup>2</sup>, evaṃ taṃ ucchukhettaṃ na ciratthitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmim dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciratthitikaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso mahato talākassa paṭigacc'<sup>4</sup> eva ālīṃ<sup>5</sup> bandheyya yāva-d-eva udakassa anatikkamanāya, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda mayā paṭigacc'<sup>4</sup> eva bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭha garudhammā paññattā yāvajivaṃ anatikkamanāya' ti.

## LII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkanitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo' ti? Aṭṭhahi kho Ānanda dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe<sup>o</sup> . . . samā-dāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahuṣsuto hoti . . . pe<sup>o</sup> . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho paṇ'<sup>7</sup> assa<sup>7</sup> pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattinī<sup>8</sup> suvinicchitāni suttaso<sup>9</sup> anuvyañjanaso<sup>10</sup>, kalyāṇa-vāco hoti kalyāṇavākkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣṣaṭṭhāya<sup>11</sup> anelaḡaḡāya 'atthassa viññapaniyā, paṭibalo

<sup>1</sup> T. 'oti; M<sub>6</sub> 'oti and ti.      <sup>2</sup> T. 'tanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. mañja<sup>o</sup>; S. mañje<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'kacc'

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ālīm; S. pālīm.      <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pana.

<sup>8</sup> S. suppa-vattitāni; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'to.

<sup>10</sup> T. 'vyanatoso.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> visa<sup>o</sup>

hoti bhikkhunisaṅghaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahaṃsetum, yebhuyyena bhikkhunīnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, na kho paṇ' etaṃ<sup>2</sup> Bhagavantam uddissa pabbajitāya kāsāyavatthanivasanāya<sup>3</sup> garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannapubbo hoti, visativasso vā hoti atirekavisativasso vā.

Imehi kho Ānanda atthahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo ti.

### LIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca 'sādhu me<sup>4</sup> bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yaṃ<sup>5</sup> ahaṃ<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā ekā<sup>6</sup> vūpakatṭhā appamattā ātāpīni pahitattā vihareyyan' ti.

2. Ye kho tvam Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime dhammā sarāgāya saṃvattanti no virāgāya, saṃyogāya saṃvattanti no visamyogāya, ācayāya saṃvattanti no apacayāya, mahicchatāya saṃvattanti no appicchatāya, asantuṭṭhiyā saṃvattanti no santuṭṭhiyā, saṅgaṇikāya saṃvattanti no pavivekāya, kosajjāya saṃvattanti no viriyārambhāya, dubbharatāya saṃvattanti no subharatāya' ti. Ekamsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'n'eso dhammo, n'eso vinayo, n'etaṃ Satthu sāsanan' ti.

3. Ye ca kho tvam Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime dhammā virāgāya saṃvattanti no sarāgāya, visamyogāya saṃvattanti no saṃyogāya, apacayāya saṃvattanti no ācayāya, appicchatāya saṃvattanti no mahicchatāya, santuṭṭhiyā saṃvattanti no asantuṭṭhiyā, pavivekāya saṃvattanti no

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. °ghassa.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> pana taṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. °vatthavaśanāya; T. kāsāvaśanāya.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, mayhaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>3</sub>.

saṅgaṇikāya, viriyārambhāya saṃvattanti no kosajjāya, subharatāya saṃvattanti no dubbharatāya' ti. Ekamsena (Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṃ Satthu sāsanan' ti.

## LIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Koliyesu viharati Kakka-rapattam<sup>1</sup> nāma Koliyānaṃ nigamo. Atha<sup>2</sup> kho Dighajānu Koliyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Dighajānu Koliyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mayam bhante gihī kāmabhogī<sup>3</sup> putta-sambūdasayanaṃ<sup>4</sup> ajjhāvasāma kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhoma mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārayāma jātārūparajataṃ sādīyāma, tesam no bhante Bhagavā amhākaṃ tathā dhammaṃ desetu, ye amhākaṃ assa dhammā<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhadhammahitāya diṭṭhadhammasukkhāya samparāyāhitāya<sup>6</sup> samparāya-sukkhāya' ti.

2. Cattāro 'me Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya saṃvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukkhāya. Katame cattāro?

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajjivitā<sup>7</sup>. Katamā ca Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā<sup>8</sup>?

4. Idha<sup>9</sup> Byagghapajja<sup>8</sup> kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jīvikam<sup>9</sup> kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya<sup>10</sup> yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena<sup>11</sup> yadi sippaṇṇatarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ<sup>12</sup>. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā<sup>13</sup>?

5. Idha<sup>13</sup> Byagghapajja<sup>13</sup> kulaputtassa bhogū honti

<sup>1</sup> S. °pattim; M. °sattam; M<sub>3</sub> °mattam; T. °pattarana; M<sub>7</sub> °pattatta. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatra. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °gino.

<sup>4</sup> T. puttadārasamb<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> samma<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °tam. <sup>10</sup> T. °nijje.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °purisena. <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> °tun ti.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T.



uttāṇaviriyaḍhigatā bāhābalaparicita<sup>1</sup> sedāvakkhitta dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhena guttiyā sampā deti 'kinti me ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakam vaheyya<sup>2</sup>, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun' ti? Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja kalyāṇa-mittatā?

6. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto yasmiṃ<sup>4</sup> gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha<sup>5</sup> ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharū vā vuddhasilino vuddhā<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> vuddhasilino<sup>6</sup> saddhāsampannā sīlasampannā cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhim<sup>7</sup> santiṭṭhati sallapati sākaccham samāpajjati; yathārūpānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam sīlasampannānam sīlasampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam cāgasampannānam cāgasampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam paññāsampannānam paññāsampadam anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja samajivitā<sup>8</sup>?

7. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto āyaṇ ca bhogaṇam viditvā vayaṇ ca bhogaṇam viditvā samam<sup>9</sup> jivikaṃ<sup>10</sup> kappeti na<sup>11</sup> accogāḷham<sup>12</sup> na<sup>12</sup> atihinam<sup>12</sup> 'evam me āyo vayaṇ pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo āyaṇ pariyādāya thassati' ti. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsi vā tulaṃ<sup>13</sup> paggaheṭvā<sup>14</sup> jānāti 'ettakena vā onatam<sup>15</sup> ettakena vā unnatan'<sup>16</sup> ti, evam eva kho Byagghapajja kulaputto āyaṇ ca bhogaṇam viditvā vayaṇ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> bhogaṇam<sup>6</sup> viditvā<sup>6</sup> samam<sup>17</sup> jivikaṃ<sup>10</sup> kappeti na<sup>11</sup> accogāḷham<sup>12</sup> na<sup>12</sup> atihinam<sup>12</sup> 'evam me āyo vayaṇ pariyādāya

<sup>1</sup> T. bāha°      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kkhikā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vāheyya; M. S. hareyya; T. vāhareyyum; M<sub>7</sub> vāhareyya; Ph. vadhahayya; M<sub>8</sub> paheyyam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert ca.      <sup>5</sup> S. tatra.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. inserts samvasati.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sammā°; T. M<sub>6</sub> sammā°      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā°

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tam.      <sup>11</sup> M. n' acco°; S. nācco°

<sup>12</sup> M. S. nāti°      <sup>13</sup> Ph. tule.      <sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tvāna.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> oṇa°      <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. unṇa°

<sup>17</sup> T. sammā°

ṭhassati<sup>1</sup>, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyaṃ Byagghapajja kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāraṃ jivikaṃ<sup>2</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ<sup>3</sup> 'vāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> kulaputto bhoge khadati' ti. Sace pañāyaṃ Byagghapajja kulaputto mahāyo<sup>5</sup> samāno kasiraṃ jivikaṃ<sup>2</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikaṃ<sup>6</sup> 'vāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato ca khvāyaṃ<sup>8</sup> Byagghapajja kulaputto āyaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ<sup>9</sup> jivikaṃ<sup>2</sup> kappeti na<sup>10</sup> accogālhaṃ<sup>10</sup> na<sup>11</sup> atihināṃ<sup>11</sup> 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja samajivitā<sup>12</sup>.

8. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ Byagghapajja bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti<sup>13</sup>, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato taḷakassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yaṃi c'eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yaṃi ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo ca na sammā dhāraṃ anuppavecceyya<sup>14</sup>; evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapajja mahato taḷakassa parihāni<sup>15</sup> yeva pūṭikaṅkhā no vuddhi: evaṃ eva kho Byagghapajja evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti<sup>16</sup>, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko.

9. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ Byagghapajja bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>17</sup>, na-surādhutto, na-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'ti ti, and it omits the rest. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'taṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'khāyikaṃ; M. 'khādi; Ph. S. 'khādakaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. cāyaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> āyaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> vā. <sup>5</sup> Ph. mahāvāyo.

<sup>6</sup> M. ajeṭṭhamāraṇaṃ; Ph. ajeṭṭhā°; M<sub>8</sub> anamaharikaṃ; S. addhamāraṇaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> addhajumarikaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S. cāyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> vā.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ca kho 'yaṃ; Ph. ca kho; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit ca.

<sup>9</sup> T. S. sama°; M<sub>7</sub> samayaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. n' acco°; S. nācco° <sup>11</sup> M. S. nāti°

<sup>12</sup> T. sammājivikaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> sammājivitā.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.; T. M<sub>7</sub> put hoti also after surā°

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'vaccheyya. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hāni.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. <sup>17</sup> omitted by all MSS.

akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato talākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca<sup>1</sup> apāyamukhāni, tassa puris yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṇaṃ anuppa veccheyya<sup>2</sup>; evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> mahato talākassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni: evaṃ eva kh Byagghapajja evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>4</sup>, na-surādhutto, na akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko.

Ime kho Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> cattāro dhammā kulaputtassā ditṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti ditṭhadhammasukhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me<sup>5</sup> Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassā samparāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya<sup>6</sup>. Katama cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā silāsampadā cāgasampadā pañña sampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahat Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayaṃ vuccat Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja silāsampadā?

13. Idha Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> kulaputto pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> silāsampadā. Katama ca Byagghapajja cāgasampadā?

14. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāni vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja cāgasampadā. Katamā ca<sup>8</sup> Byagghapajja pañña sampadā?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. vaccheyya.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Vyaggha<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. S.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> T. adds samvattanti.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. T. S.

15. Idha Byagghapajja<sup>1</sup> kulaputto paññavā hoti, udāyatthagāminiyā<sup>2</sup> paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja<sup>1</sup> paññāsampadā.

Ime kho Byagghapajja<sup>1</sup> cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya<sup>3</sup> ti.

Uttāhā<sup>4</sup> kammadheyyesu<sup>5</sup> appamatto vidhānavā samam<sup>6</sup> kappeti jivikaṃ<sup>7</sup> sambhataṃ anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū<sup>8</sup> vitamaccharo<sup>9</sup> niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ. Icc' ete attha dhammā ca<sup>7</sup> saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, ditthadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca: evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati<sup>8</sup> ti.

## LV.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ujjayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'mayam assu<sup>10</sup> bho Gotama pavāsaṃ gantukāma, tesan no bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ tathā<sup>11</sup> dhammaṃ desetu, ye amhākaṃ assu<sup>12</sup> dhammā ditthadhammahitāya ditthadhammasukhāya samparāyahitāya samparāyasukhāya' ti.

2. Cattāro 'me<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa ditthadhammahitāya samvattanti ditthadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Vyaggha°    <sup>2</sup> T. ubha°    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °deyyesu.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sammā.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °tam.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> viññū vigata°    <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pavattati.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Ucc°; T. M<sub>7</sub> Uppajjo throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> assa; omitted by M. S.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. tāva.

<sup>12</sup> T. assa.    <sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajivitā<sup>1</sup>. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā?

4. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jivikaṃ<sup>2</sup> kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaṇṇātarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa ārakhasampadā?

5. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā<sup>4</sup> sedāvakkhittā dhammika dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kinti me ime bhoge neva rūjāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya<sup>6</sup>, na appiyā dāyidā hareyyun' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa ārakhasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā?

6. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yasmim gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha<sup>7</sup> ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasilino<sup>8</sup> vuddhā<sup>9</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> vuddhasiṃho<sup>5</sup> saddhāsampannā silasampannā<sup>5</sup> cāgasampannā paṇṇāsampannā, tehi saddhim santiṭṭhati sallapati sākaccham samapajjati; yathārūpānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam silasampannānam silasampadam anusikkhati<sup>10</sup>, yathārūpānam cāgasampannānam cāgasampadam anusikkhati<sup>10</sup>, yathārūpānam paṇṇāsampannānam paṇṇāsampadam anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa samajivitā<sup>11</sup>?

7. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyaṃ ca bhogānam viditvā vayaṃ ca bhogānam viditvā samam<sup>12</sup> jivikaṃ<sup>2</sup> kappeti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> samma°; T. M<sub>7</sub> sammā°    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tun.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tun ti.    <sup>4</sup> T. bāha°; M<sub>6</sub> bahā°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>6</sup> T. vāhareyya; M<sub>7</sub> vāḍaheyya.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. tatra.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. T.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā°

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>3</sub> samma°; S. sama°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā°

na<sup>1</sup> accogālham<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> atihīnam<sup>2</sup> 'evam me<sup>3</sup> āyo vāyam pari-  
yādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyaḍāya ṭhassati'  
ti. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsi  
vā tulam<sup>4</sup> paggaḥetvā janāti 'ettakena vā onatam<sup>5</sup> etta-  
kena vā unnatan<sup>6</sup> ti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa kulaputto  
āyaṇ ca bhogānam viditvā vāyaṇ ca bhogānam viditvā  
samam<sup>7</sup> jīvikam<sup>8</sup> kappeti na accogālham na<sup>2</sup> atihīnam<sup>2</sup>  
'evam me āyo vāyam pariyaḍāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo  
āyam pariyaḍāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto  
appāyo samāno ulāram jīvikam<sup>8</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti  
vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ<sup>9</sup> 'vāyam<sup>10</sup> kulaputto bhoge  
khādati' ti. Sace paṇāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto mahāyo  
samāno kasiram jīvikam<sup>8</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro  
'ajaddhumārikaṃ<sup>11</sup> 'vāyam<sup>12</sup> kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato  
ca khvāyam<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyaṇ ca bhogānam vi-  
ditvā vāyaṇ ca bhogānam viditvā<sup>14</sup> samam<sup>15</sup> jīvikam<sup>8</sup>  
kappeti na accogālham na atihīnam 'evam me āyo vāyam  
pariyaḍāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyaḍāya  
ṭhassati' ti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa samajivitā<sup>16</sup>.

8. Evam samuppannam brāhmaṇa bhogānam cattāri  
apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti<sup>17</sup>, surādhutto, akkha-  
dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathā  
pi brāhmaṇa mahato taḷākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni  
cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni  
tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo  
ca na sammā dhāram anuppavecceyya<sup>18</sup>; evam hi tassa

<sup>1</sup> M. n'acco°; S. nācco° *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> M. S. nāti°

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tule. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. oṇa°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> uṇṇa°

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. sama°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā°

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tam.

<sup>9</sup> M. °khādi; Ph. S. °khādakaṇ; M<sub>8</sub> °khāritaṇ; T. M<sub>7</sub>  
°khādanam. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. cāyam.

<sup>11</sup> M. ajetthamarāṇam; Ph. ajetthamarikaṇ; M<sub>8</sub> atthamā-  
sāritam; S. addhamārakaṇ. <sup>12</sup> Ph. S. cāyam.

<sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kho 'yam; T. khvāham.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> *insert* tam vā. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā.

<sup>16</sup> T. sammājivitaṃ; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °jivita.

<sup>17</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. S. <sup>18</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °vacceyya.

brāhmaṇa mahato talākassa parihāni<sup>1</sup> yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no vuddhi: evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti<sup>2</sup>, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasam-pavaṅko.

9. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ brāhmaṇa bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>2</sup>, na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa mahato talākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppa-veccheyya<sup>3</sup>; evaṃ hi tassa brāhmaṇa mahato talākassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni: evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . kalyāṇasampavaṅko.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭha-dhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa sam-parāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā silasampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'ti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa silasampadā?

13. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa silasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, hāni. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. S.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> vaccheyya.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, give it in full.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa.

14. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto vigatamalaṃ maccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . yācayogo dāna-samvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto paññāvā hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa sam-parāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya ti.

Uṭṭhātā<sup>3</sup> kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samam kappeti jivikaṃ<sup>4</sup> sambhataṃ anurakkhati, saddho sileṇa sampanno vadaññū vitamaccharo niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca<sup>5</sup> saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccaṇāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca: evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti.

## LVI.

1. 'Bhayan' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adbhivacanaṃ, 'dukkhaṇ' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adbhivacanaṃ, 'rogo' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adbhivacanaṃ, 'gaṇḍo' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adbhivacanaṃ, 'sallan' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adbhivacanaṃ, 'saṅgo' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adbhivacanaṃ, 'paṇko' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adbhivacanaṃ, 'gabbho' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adbhivacanaṃ.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'bhayan' ti kāmānaṃ etaṃ adbhivacanaṃ?

Yasmā<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> kāmarāgarattāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho<sup>7</sup> diṭṭhadhammikā pi bhayā na parimuccati,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. give it in full.

<sup>2</sup> M. 1a; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. utthāna.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. etaṃ. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. rāgandhāyaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. o-bandho; M<sub>8</sub> dhammo; T. ovinividdho; M<sub>7</sub> ovinivaddho.



samparāyikā pi bhayā na parimuccati, tasmā 'bhayan' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'dukkhaṇ' ti . . .<sup>1</sup> 'rogo' ti . . . 'gaṇḍo' ti . . . 'sallan' ti . . . 'saṅgo' ti . . . 'paṅko' ti . . . 'gabbho' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam?

Yasmā<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> kāmarāgarattāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhadhammikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, samparāyikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, tasmā 'gabbho' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacananaṃ ti.

Bhayaṃ dukkhaṇ ca rogo<sup>6</sup> ca gaṇḍo<sup>7</sup> sallan<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> saṅgo ca<sup>10</sup> paṅko<sup>11</sup> gabbho<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> ubhayaṃ<sup>14</sup>.

Ete kāmā pavuccanti<sup>15</sup> yattha satto puthujjano otiṇṇo sātārūpena puna gabbhāya gacchati

yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi sampajāññaṃ<sup>16</sup> na<sup>17</sup> riñcati<sup>18</sup>.

So imaṃ palipathaṃ duggaṃ atikkamma tathāvidho pajam jātijarūpetam<sup>19</sup> phandamānam avekkhati ti.

## LVII.

1. Atṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anutaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi atṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasa-hāyo<sup>16</sup> kalyāṇasampavaṅko, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti sammā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. 'rāgaratāya; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. 'ratāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> 'bandho; M<sub>7</sub> 'vinivaddho.

<sup>5</sup> T. rogaṇ.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> c'ubhayaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M. ca vuccanti; M<sub>3</sub> ca vuccati.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. 'jañ ñeva.    <sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> riccati; S. rañjati.    <sup>13</sup> T. titijarūp°

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>3</sub>; T. continues: diṭṭhiyā and on.    <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

dassanena samannāgato, catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasi-kānaṃ<sup>2</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

## LVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave sīlavā hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . samādāya ikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . diṭṭhi-rā suppaṭividdhā, āradhaviṛiyo viharati thāmaṃvā dāha-parakkamo<sup>8</sup> anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, araṇṇiko<sup>9</sup> hoti pantasenāsano<sup>10</sup>, aratiratisaho hoti uppannaṃ aratīṃ abhibbhuyya abhibbhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharati, bhayaḥheravasaho hoti uppannaṃ bhayaḥheravaṃ abhibbhuyya abhibbhuyya<sup>11</sup> viha-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. abhi° . . .

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add anāsavaṃ cetovimuttīṃ paññāvimuttīṃ, then pe 1 sacchi°

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>3</sub> la; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. 7 M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>3</sub> after °kkamo continues: [aku] salā pi dhammā ti. Tam ena (for enam) aparena samayena as in the Chakka-Nipāta, No. LXII. 3; cp. part III, p. 404 n. 16. Then after [apara]nāgato M<sub>3</sub> has bhikkhu alaṃ attano and so on, as below No. LXII. 1.

<sup>9</sup> S. āro°; M. M<sub>3</sub> araṇṇiko; Ph. āraṇṇiko.

<sup>10</sup> T. pantha° <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

rati, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>1</sup> dīṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti<sup>2</sup> akicchalābhi akasira-lābhi, āsavānaṃ<sup>3</sup> khayā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upa-sampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

## LIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā<sup>8</sup> añjalikaraṇiyyā<sup>9</sup> anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anā-gāmi anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā ara-hattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale<sup>10</sup> ṭhitā:

esa saṅgho ujubhūto<sup>11</sup> paññāśīlasamāhito.

Yajamānānaṃ manussānaṃ puñña-pekkhānaṃ<sup>12</sup>

karotaṃ<sup>13</sup> opadhikaṃ puññaṃ saṅghe dinnāṃ ma-happhalā ti.

## LX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

<sup>1</sup> M. S. ābhi° <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °nañ ca. <sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>3</sub>. T.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. pāh° | pe; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pāh° hoti | pe.

<sup>7</sup> T. has aṭṭhahi bh° dhammehi samannāgato puggalo.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe; M<sub>7</sub> omits also pā°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>3</sub> la; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>3</sub> bale. <sup>11</sup> T. inserts ca.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. °pekkhāna°

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. °ti; omitted by T.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno<sup>1</sup>, sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno<sup>2</sup>, anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā ... pe<sup>3</sup>... anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale tṭhitā:  
esa saṅgho samukkatṭho<sup>4</sup> sattānaṃ aṭṭha puggalā.  
Yajamānānaṃ manussānaṃ puññapekhanapāṇinaṃ  
karotaṃ<sup>5</sup> opadhiṃ puññaṃ ettha<sup>6</sup> dinnam ma-  
happhalan ti.

Sa-ādhānavaggo<sup>7</sup> chaṭṭho<sup>8</sup>.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>9</sup>:

Gotamī ovādaṃ saṃkhittaṃ Dighajānuṃ ca Ujjayo<sup>10</sup>  
Bhayā dve āhuneyyā ca<sup>11</sup> dve ca aṭṭhapuggalā ti.

## LXI<sup>12</sup>.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭa-  
ti<sup>13</sup> vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa<sup>14</sup> utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato  
lābhāya<sup>14</sup> lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kila-  
mati paridevati urattāliṃ<sup>15</sup> kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya,

<sup>1</sup> M. has then pa | arahā. <sup>2</sup> M. adds hoti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> la. <sup>4</sup> T. sa-ukk<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. oti. <sup>6</sup> T. saṃghe.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sa-ādhānaka<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> sa-ādāhanaka<sup>o</sup>; S. sandhāna<sup>o</sup>;  
M. Gotamī<sup>o</sup>; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vaggo. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. paṭhamo.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit the Uddāna. <sup>10</sup> Ph. Uccayo.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>12</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte Paṇṇasakāsaṅgahito duti-  
yavaggo. <sup>13</sup> Ph. ghaṭayati. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> S. oḥi always.

utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya<sup>1</sup>, na ca lābhi socicca<sup>2</sup> paridevicca<sup>2</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati<sup>3</sup> pamajjati madāpamādam<sup>4</sup> āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhi ca madi<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> pamadi<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na<sup>3</sup> ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷim kandati sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi<sup>6</sup> socicca<sup>2</sup> paridevicca<sup>2</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā<sup>7</sup> uppajjati lābhāya, so na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhi ca madi<sup>5</sup> ca pamadi<sup>3</sup> ca cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāya-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> *continue*: lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena soci ca paridevi ca *and so on*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. *have* ca *with a long i in the preceding word, and so in every similar case*.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by M<sub>6</sub>*.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. *pamādam throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by M<sub>7</sub>*. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> *lābho*.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by Ph.*

mato lābhāya lābho<sup>1</sup> n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> lābhi na<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> soci<sup>4</sup> na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam<sup>5</sup> āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>6</sup> na ca madi<sup>7</sup> na<sup>6</sup> ca pamādi<sup>8</sup> accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> soci<sup>9</sup> na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam<sup>10</sup> āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>6</sup> na ca madi<sup>8</sup> na ca pamādi<sup>8</sup> accuto ca saddhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pamādam. <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. pamādam.

## LXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānañ dhārakajātiko<sup>1</sup> hoti, dhatānañ<sup>2</sup> ca dhammānañ atthupaparikkhi<sup>3</sup> hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭi-panno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca<sup>5</sup> hoti kalyāṇavākkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnañ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānañ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānañ atthupaparikkhi<sup>6</sup> hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭi-panno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, kalyāṇavāco<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako<sup>9</sup> ca hoti samādapako<sup>10</sup> samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnañ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi<sup>11</sup> dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

5. Catūhi<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>14</sup> paresam. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānañ dhārakajātiko

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. dhāraṇa° *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhā° *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> M. °kkhitā *always*; T. M<sub>7</sub>, *add* ca.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kkhato. <sup>7</sup> T. no ca kaly°

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, *give it in full*.

<sup>9</sup> T. no ca sand° <sup>10</sup> T. *adds* hoti. <sup>11</sup> T. catūhi.

<sup>12</sup> T. no *with* alam *beneath the line*; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, ca alam.

<sup>13</sup> T. *omits this* §. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> no alam; *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>1</sup> hoti, no<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya aneḷaḷaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no<sup>3</sup> paresaṃ.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no<sup>4</sup> attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti<sup>5</sup> kusalessu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca<sup>6</sup> dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, no<sup>6</sup> ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco<sup>7</sup> ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no<sup>10</sup> attano.

9. Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no<sup>11</sup> paresaṃ. Katamehi tihi?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na<sup>12</sup> h'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalessu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti<sup>13</sup>, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti<sup>13</sup>, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>14</sup> hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. nālaṃ; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits also the first words of the following § till Katamehi.

<sup>4</sup> M. nālaṃ; M<sub>3</sub> no alaṃ; Ph. omits no.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. continues: kalyāṇavokkaraṇo (sic) | pa | atthassa.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>3</sub> na. <sup>7</sup> T. no ca (but beneath the line) kalyo

<sup>8</sup> M. la; omitted by M<sub>3</sub>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> la; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>10</sup> M. nālaṃ; M<sub>3</sub> no alaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M. nālaṃ; M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> omit no. <sup>12</sup> T. adds ca.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert no ca.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.



anelagaḷaya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>1</sup> paresam.

11. Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no attano. Katamehi tihi?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>2</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānañ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānañ dhammānañ atthupa-parikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca<sup>3</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>1</sup> attano.

13. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>1</sup> paresam. Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>5</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānañ dhammānañ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānañ atthupa-parikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>5</sup> hoti, no<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, no<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> sandassako hoti . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>1</sup> paresam.

15. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>1</sup> attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>9</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānañ dhammānañ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānañ dhammānañ atthupa-

<sup>1</sup> M. nālam. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>3</sub>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. M<sub>3</sub>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. M. S.

parikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako<sup>2</sup> samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacarinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no attano ti.

## LXIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan' ti. Evam eva paṇ' idh' ekacce moghapurisā mamañ<sup>4</sup> ñeva<sup>4</sup> ajjhesanti, dhamme ca bhāsita mamañ ñeva anubandhitabbaṃ maññanti ti. 'Desetu me<sup>5</sup> bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, desetu Sugato saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, app eva nāmāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ajāneyyaṃ<sup>7</sup>, app eva nāmāhaṃ<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ dāyado<sup>9</sup> assan' ti.

2. Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Ajjhattaṃ<sup>10</sup> me<sup>10</sup> cittaṃ ṭhitaṃ bhavissati susaṅghitaṃ, na c'<sup>11</sup> uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassanti ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbaṃ.

3. Yato kho te bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ ṭhitaṃ<sup>5</sup> hoti susaṅghitaṃ, na c'<sup>12</sup> uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> adds ca hoti. <sup>2</sup> Ph. adds upasaṅkamitvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. maññe 'va; T. M<sub>6</sub> mam eva; M<sub>7</sub> maṃ c'eva.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> nām' ahaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā°

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nām' ahaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M. S. °ko.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. T. °ttam eva.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

Mettā me cetovimutti bhāvītā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā<sup>1</sup> vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

4. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato<sup>2</sup>, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāraṃ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāra-mattam<sup>3</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi<sup>4</sup> avicāraṃ<sup>5</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappitkam<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>1</sup> bhāveyyāsi<sup>5</sup>, nippitkam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam<sup>6</sup> pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Karuṇā me cetovimutti . . .<sup>9</sup> muditā me cetovimutti . . .<sup>10</sup> upekkhā me cetovimutti bhāvītā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

5. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti<sup>11</sup> bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāraṃ<sup>12</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāra-mattam<sup>12</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāraṃ<sup>12</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappitkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitkam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato<sup>1</sup> te<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Kāye kāyānupassī viharissāmi<sup>13</sup>, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassan ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

6. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāraṃ<sup>5</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāra-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> T. adds hoti subhāvito.

<sup>3</sup> T. avi°; M. adds pi; M<sub>3</sub> omits the whole sentence.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> add pi.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. upekkhā° always.

<sup>7</sup> T. tvaṃ; omitted by M.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.    <sup>10</sup> S. pe.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub> continues: upekkhāsahagatam pi, as below.

<sup>12</sup> M. adds pi.    <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viharāmi.

mattam<sup>1</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram<sup>2</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikkam<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> bhāveyyāsi<sup>3</sup>, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Vedanāsu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> citte . . .<sup>6</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī viharissāmi, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassan ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

7. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāram<sup>7</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam<sup>8</sup> pi vicāramattam<sup>9</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram<sup>7</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato tvaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhikkhu yena yen' eva gacchasi<sup>12</sup>, phāsu yeva gacchasi<sup>12</sup>, yattha yattha ṭhassasi, phāsu yeva ṭhassasi, yattha yattha nisidissasi, phāsu<sup>10</sup> yeva<sup>10</sup> nisidissasi<sup>10</sup>, yattha yattha seyyaṃ kappessasi<sup>13</sup>, phāsu yeva seyyaṃ kappessasi<sup>14</sup> ti.

8. Atha kho so<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito<sup>16</sup> utthāyāsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ<sup>17</sup> pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> avi°; M. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.      <sup>2</sup> M. adds pi.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>; T. adds vedanānupassī.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.      <sup>6</sup> S. pe.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avicāram.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avi°; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> te.

<sup>12</sup> T. gacchāsi; M. S. tagghasi; Ph. pagghasi; M<sub>8</sub> gayhasi.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kappeyyāsi; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kappissasi.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kappi°      <sup>15</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ovā°; T. ovaditvā.      <sup>17</sup> M. anā°

‘khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nā-paramaṃ itthattāyā’ ti abbhaññāsi<sup>1</sup>, aññataro ca<sup>2</sup> pana<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosi ti.

## LXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> viharati Gayāsīse. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>4</sup>: — Bhikkhavo ti<sup>5</sup>. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pubbāhaṃ bhikkhave sambodhā<sup>6</sup> anabhisambuddho bodhisatto ‘va’<sup>7</sup> samāno obhāsaṃ hi<sup>8</sup> kho sañjānāmi, no ca rūpāni passāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca<sup>9</sup> passeyyaṃ, evam me idaṃ ñānadassanaṃ parisuddhatarāma assā’ ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca<sup>10</sup> passāmi, no ca kho tāhi<sup>11</sup> devatāhi<sup>11</sup> saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi<sup>12</sup> sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi.

3. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjeyyaṃ, evam me<sup>13</sup> idaṃ ñānadassanaṃ parisuddhatarāma assā’ ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca<sup>9</sup> devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi ‘imā devatā amukambhā vā amukambhā vā devanikāyā’ ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> abhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. Sāvattthiyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> continue: Pubbāhaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. pe || Bhagavā. <sup>6</sup> T. ‘dhāya. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> ca.

<sup>8</sup> S. pi; M. Ph. ‘sañ ñeva; M<sub>3</sub> ‘saññi.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. T.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>3</sub>, add ca. <sup>12</sup> M. sandi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. eva.

4. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho aham obhāsañ c'eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca<sup>1</sup> devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham samāpajjeyyam tā ca<sup>2</sup> devatā jāneyyam 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti, evam me idam nāpadassanam parisuddhataram assā' ti. So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca<sup>3</sup> devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā<sup>4</sup> amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha<sup>5</sup> upapannā' ti tā ca<sup>2</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti, no<sup>6</sup> ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā<sup>7</sup> evamāhārā evam-sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo<sup>8</sup> ti tā ca<sup>9</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā<sup>10</sup> evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca<sup>3</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā<sup>11</sup> me imāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubban<sup>12</sup> yadi vā na sannivutthapubban' ti.

5. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho aham obhāsañ c'eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca<sup>13</sup> devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> T. 'va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: imassa kammassa, as below at the second place where it occurs.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. tatth' throughout; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° always.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits no ca . . . jā°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. add imassa kammassa vipākena.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: no ca kho and so on.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. adds imassa kammassa vipākena; M<sub>6</sub> continues: jānāmi imā devatā evamdighā° and so on.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °utthā° throughout; M<sub>8</sub> adds vā.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

samāpajjeyyam, tā ca<sup>1</sup> devatā jāneyyāṃ 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti tā ca<sup>2</sup> devatā jāneyyāṃ 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti tā ca<sup>3</sup> devatā jāneyyāṃ 'imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo' ti tā ca<sup>4</sup> devatā jāneyyāṃ 'imā devatā evaṃdighāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca<sup>5</sup> devatā jāneyyāṃ 'yadi vā me imāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ yadi vā na sannivutthapubbaṃ' ti, evaṃ me idaṃ nānadassanaṃ parisuddhataram assā' ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave apareṇa samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca<sup>6</sup> devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi tā ca<sup>7</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti tā ca<sup>8</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo' ti tā<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evaṃdighāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā me tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ yadi vā na sannivutthapubbaṃ' ti.

6. Yāva<sup>10</sup> kivañ<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> me<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave evaṃ aṭṭhaparivattaṃ<sup>12</sup> adhidevañānadassanaṃ na suvisuddhaṃ ahosi, neva tāvāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anutaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho<sup>13</sup> paṇḍitaṃ<sup>14</sup>. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave evaṃ aṭṭhaparivattaṃ<sup>12</sup> adhidevañānadassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ ahosi, athāhaṃ bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub>; T. M<sub>6</sub> 'va.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> (only the first time).

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>; T. 'va.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> T. 'va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this sentence.

<sup>9</sup> T. 'va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yāvañ.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> c'ime; M<sub>6</sub> omits me.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> 'vattam; Ph. 'vuttam, then 'vattam; T. M<sub>7</sub> 'vaddham; M<sub>6</sub> 'vattam, then 'vaddham.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ti. <sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'si.

sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiṇi  
 rajaya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhi-  
 sambuddho<sup>1</sup> paccāññāsim<sup>2</sup>. Nānaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ  
 idapādi 'akūppā me cetovimutti<sup>3</sup>, ayam antimā jāti, natthi  
 lāni punabbhavo' ti.

## LXV.

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave abhihāyatanāni. Katamāni  
 attha?

2. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
 parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhihūya jānāmi  
 passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam paṭhamam abhihāya-  
 tanam.

3. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
 uppamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhihūya jānāmi  
 passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam dutiyam<sup>4</sup> abhihāya-  
 tanam.

4. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
 parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhihūya jānāmi  
 passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam tatiyam abhihāyata-  
 nam.

5. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
 appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhihūya jānāmi  
 passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam catuttham abhihāya-  
 tanam.

6. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
 nilāni nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni 'tāni abhi-  
 hūya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam pañ-  
 camam abhihāyatanam.

7. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
 pitāni pitavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni 'tāni  
 abhihūya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam  
 chaṭṭham abhihāyatanam.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> esi.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> vimutti.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ajjattam (sic).

Āguttara, part IV.



8. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakāni-bhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evamsaññi hoti. Idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

9. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evamsaññi hoti. Idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni ti.

## LXVI.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave vimokhā<sup>1</sup>. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Rūpi rūpāni passati, ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokho.

3. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi eko<sup>2</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati, ayaṃ duttiyo vimokho.

4. Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti, ayaṃ tatiyo vimokho.

5. Sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā mānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ catuttho vimokho.

6. Sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ pañcamaṃ vimokho.

7. Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokho.

8. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ sattamaṃ vimokho.

9. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ aṭṭhamo vimokho.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha vimokhā ti.

---

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M. S. 'kkhā *throughout*.  
omitted by T. M. M.

## LXVII.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha?
  2. Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, asute sutavādītā, amute mutavādītā, aviññāte viññātavādītā, diṭṭhe<sup>1</sup> adiṭṭhavādītā, sute asutavādītā, mute amutavādītā, viññāte aviññātavādītā.
- Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha anariyavohārā ti.

## LXVIII.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha?
  2. Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādītā, asute asutavādītā, amute amutavādītā, aviññāte aviññātavādītā<sup>2</sup>, diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, sute sutavādītā, mute mutavādītā, viññāte viññātavādītā.
- Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ariyavohārā ti.

## LXIX.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā aṭṭha?
2. Khattiyaparisā, brāhmaṇaparisā, gahapatiparisā, samāṇaparisā, Cātummahārājikaparisā<sup>3</sup>, Tāvatisaparisā, Māraparisā, Brahmaparisā.
3. Abhijānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave anekasatam khattiyaparisam upasaṅkamitvā<sup>4</sup>. Tatra pi mayā sammisinnapubbāñ c'eṇa sallapitapubbāñ ca sākaṇṇā ca samāpannapubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti, tādīsako<sup>5</sup> mayham<sup>5</sup> vaṇṇo<sup>5</sup> hoti<sup>5</sup>, yādisako tesam saro hoti, tādīsako mayham saro hoti, dhammiyā ca<sup>6</sup> kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi, bhāsamānāñ ca maṃ na<sup>6</sup> jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> kathāya sandassevā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitāñ ca maṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ca.      <sup>2</sup> T. continues: Ime.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> cātuma° and catuma°; Ph. cātuma° both times.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °mitā.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits all from Dhammiyā to ti.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

4. Abhiñānāmi kho pañāhaṃ bhikkhave anekasatam  
brāhmaṇaparisaṃ . . .<sup>1</sup> gahāpatiparisaṃ . . . samaṇapari-  
saṃ . . . Cātummahārājikaparisaṃ . . . Tāvatisapparisaṃ  
. . . Mārāparisaṃ<sup>2</sup> . . . Brahmaṇaparisaṃ upasaṅkamitvā<sup>3</sup>. Tatra  
pi<sup>4</sup> mayā sannisinnapubbaṃ e'eva sallapitapubbaṃ ca sa-  
kacchā ca samāpannapubbaṃ, tattha yādisako tesāṃ vaṇṇo  
hoti, tādisako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesāṃ saro  
hoti, tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti, dhammiyā ca<sup>5</sup> kathāya  
sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahamsemi, bhā-  
samānaṃ ca maṃ na<sup>6</sup> jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati  
devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā ca<sup>7</sup> kathāya san-  
dassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahapsetvā antara-  
dhāyāmi, antarahitaṃ ca maṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ  
antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha parisā ti.

### LXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane  
Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ  
nivāsetvā pattācivaram ādāya Vesālī<sup>8</sup> piṇḍāya pavasi.  
Vesāliyaṃ<sup>9</sup> piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhantaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭi-  
kkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

2. Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisīdanaṃ, yena Cāpālacetiyaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
ten' upasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyā ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti  
kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā<sup>11</sup> nisīdanaṃ  
ādāya Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālacetiyaṃ ten' upasaṅ-  
kami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho  
Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> mitā. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> 'liyaṃ; Ph. 'lī; T. 'liyā.

<sup>9</sup> T. 'liyā; M<sub>6</sub> 'līp. <sup>10</sup> S. Pāvāla° throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> paṭisu°; Ph. paṭisunitvā; S. paṭissunitvā always.

4. Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramanīyaṃ Udenacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Gotamakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Bahuputtakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Sattambacetiyaṃ<sup>1</sup>, ramanīyaṃ Sārandadacetiyaṃ<sup>2</sup>, ramanīyaṃ Cāpālacetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikāṭṭhā yānikāṭṭhā vatthukāṭṭhā anuṭṭhitā paricitaṭṭhā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikāṭṭhā yānikāṭṭhā vatthukāṭṭhā anuṭṭhitā paricitaṭṭhā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne<sup>3</sup> olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ, na<sup>4</sup> Bhagavantam yāci tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu bhante Sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ<sup>5</sup> ti, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyaṭṭhitacitto.

5. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā . . . Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ amantesi: —

6. Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramanīyaṃ Udenacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Gotamakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Bahuputtakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Sattambacetiyaṃ<sup>6</sup>, ramanīyaṃ Sārandadacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Cāpālacetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikāṭṭhā yānikāṭṭhā vatthukāṭṭhā anuṭṭhitā paricitaṭṭhā susamāraddhā<sup>6</sup> ākaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikāṭṭhā yānikāṭṭhā vatthukāṭṭhā anuṭṭhitā paricitaṭṭhā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bha-

<sup>1</sup> M. Sattampa°; T. M, Sattabba°; M, Pattabba°

<sup>2</sup> T. Sārandam ce°; M. Ph. M, Sārandara°; M, Sārandam ce° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. kariya° throughout. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. Sattampa°; M, Pattabba°; T. M, Sattabba°; M, Sattama°

<sup>6</sup> M, S. continue: ākaṅkha° (S. pe | ākaṅkha°) Ān° Tathāgato.

<sup>7</sup> M. pa | ākaṅkhamāno.

gavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam yāci 'tiṭṭhatu bhante<sup>2</sup> Sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussāna<sup>3</sup> ti, yathā tam Mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'gaccha tvam Ānanda, yassa dāni kalam maññasi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā Bhagavato avidūre aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi.

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acirapakkante āyasmante Ānande Bhagavantam etad avoca 'parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsītā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visārādā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariya<sup>4</sup> kam uggahe<sup>5</sup>tvā ācikkhissanti desissanti<sup>6</sup> paññāpessanti<sup>7</sup> patthapessanti<sup>8</sup> vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti<sup>9</sup> uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitani niggahe<sup>10</sup>tvā<sup>11</sup> sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desissanti<sup>12</sup> ti. Eta-  
rahi bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinitā visārādā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyakam uggahe<sup>13</sup>tvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti patthapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggahe<sup>14</sup>tvā<sup>15</sup> sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsītā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti . . .<sup>16</sup> yāva<sup>17</sup> me upāsakā na

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>; Ph. adds ca.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> dese<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °pissanti.    <sup>5</sup> M. uttānim kar<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. °hitvā.    <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>3</sub> omits this phrase.

āvaka bhavissanti . . .<sup>1</sup> yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visārada pattayogakkhemā bahussutā lhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti<sup>2</sup> paññāpessanti<sup>3</sup> paṭṭhapessanti<sup>4</sup> vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā<sup>5</sup> sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissanti<sup>6</sup> ti. Etarahi bhante upāsikā Bhagavato sāvikā viyattā vinitā visārada pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā<sup>5</sup> sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, dhasitā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ a iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phitañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ» ti. Etarahi bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c'eva hitaṃ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato' ti. 'Appossukko tvaṃ pāpima hohi, na ciraṃ athāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, ito tiṇṇam māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissati' ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpālacetiye sato sampajāno āyusāṅkharāṃ ossaji<sup>6</sup>. Ossatthe<sup>7</sup> Bhagavatā āyusāṅkhāre saha bhūmicālo ahosi bhimsanako salomahaṃso<sup>8</sup>, devadunubhiyo<sup>9</sup> ca phalimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ ditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ<sup>10</sup> udānesi<sup>10</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.    <sup>2</sup> M. desc°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °pissanti.    <sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °pissanti.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. °hitvā.

<sup>6</sup> S. ossajji; M. Ph. ussajji; M<sub>8</sub> usajji.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> osa°; S. ossajjite; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ca.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> loma°    <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °dudru° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> udd°

Tulam atulaṇ ca sambhavaṃ bhāvasaṅkhāram avassaji<sup>1</sup>  
muni  
ajjhatarato samāhito abhindi kavacam iv' attasambhā-  
van<sup>2</sup> ti.

10. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'mahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo<sup>3</sup>, sumahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo bhimsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu; ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya<sup>4</sup> ti? Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mahā vatāyaṃ bhante bhūmicālo, sumahā<sup>4</sup> vatāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhante<sup>4</sup> bhūmicālo<sup>4</sup> bhimsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu; ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya<sup>4</sup> ti?

11. Aṭṭh' ime Ānanda hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya. Katame aṭṭha?

12. Yaṃ<sup>5</sup> Ānanda mahāpaṭhavi udaye patitṭhitā, udakam vāte patitṭhitam, vāto ākāsaṭṭho hoti: so Ānanda samayo, yaṃ mahāvātā vāyanti, mahāvātā vāyantā udakam kampenti, udakam kampitam paṭhavim kampeti. Ayaṃ Ānanda paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

13. Puna ca param Ānanda samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhiṃ cetovasippatto, devatā<sup>6</sup> mahiddhikā mahānubhava; tassa parittā paṭhaviśaṇṇā<sup>7</sup> bhāvitā hoti appamāṇā apo-saṇṇā: so imaṃ paṭhavim kampeti<sup>8</sup> saṃkampeti<sup>9</sup> sampakampeti<sup>10</sup>. Ayaṃ Ānanda dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

14. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā bodhisatto Tusitakāya cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchim okkamati, tadāyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. S. °jji.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> iva etta°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ahosi bhimsanako salomahaṃso.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, ayaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. adds vā.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °paṇṇā.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °pati.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, °pati; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, °pati; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.

paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati<sup>1</sup>. Ayaṃ Ānanda tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

15. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātukucchismā nikkhamati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ Ānanda catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

16. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati. Ayaṃ Ānanda pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

17. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati<sup>4</sup>. Ayaṃ Ānanda chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

18. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sampajāno āyusaṅkhāraṃ ossajati<sup>5</sup>, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati<sup>4</sup>. Ayaṃ Ānanda sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

19. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati<sup>4</sup>. Ayaṃ Ānanda aṭṭhama hetu aṭṭhama paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha hetu aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā ti.

Bhūmicālavaggo<sup>6</sup> sattamo<sup>7</sup>.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>8</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> saṃkampati; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add sampavedheti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. pakampati.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> saṃkampati and henceforth always.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. ossajjati; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> osajjati; T. M<sub>7</sub> ossaji.

<sup>6</sup> S. Cāla<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Vaggo.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. dutiyo.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit also the uddāna itself.



Iochā alaṇ ca saṃkhittam Gayā<sup>1</sup> abhibhūnā<sup>2</sup> te<sup>3</sup> saha Vimokho dve ca vohārā parisā<sup>4</sup> bhūmicālenā<sup>5</sup> ti.

LXXI<sup>6</sup>.

1. Saddho ca<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca<sup>8</sup> silavā. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgam paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assaṃ silavā cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca<sup>9</sup>, no ca bahussuto. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgam paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assaṃ silavā ca bahussuto cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

3. Saddho ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca<sup>11</sup> bahussuto ca<sup>12</sup>, no ca dhammakathiko . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro . . .<sup>13</sup> parisāvacaro ca, no ca visārado<sup>14</sup> parisāya<sup>15</sup> dhammaṃ deseti . . .<sup>13</sup> visārado<sup>16</sup> ca parisāya<sup>15</sup> dhammaṃ deseti, no ca catunnam jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>17</sup> dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi . . .<sup>13</sup> catunnam jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi, no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgam

<sup>1</sup> S. bhayā; M<sub>3</sub> bhayaṃ.    <sup>2</sup> so M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>; S. °bhūta.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. tena; omitted by M.    <sup>4</sup> Ph. inserts Cāpāli.

<sup>5</sup> S. °lena cā.

<sup>6</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito tatiyavaggo.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. S.

<sup>8</sup> S. omits ca here and at all similar places.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. T.    <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa.    <sup>13</sup> S. pe.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>3</sub> inserts la | dh° deseti, no catunnam and so on.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °sāyaṃ.    <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>3</sub> omit vi° ca pari° dh° de°

<sup>17</sup> S. ābhi° throughout.

paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca<sup>1</sup> bahussuto ca dhammakathiko<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> parisāvacarō<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> visārado ca parisāya<sup>3</sup> dhammam deseyyam<sup>4</sup>, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi assam akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānam<sup>5</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca<sup>6</sup> hoti silavā ca<sup>6</sup> bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca<sup>7</sup> parisāya dhammam deseti, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānam<sup>5</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' āṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti.

LXXII<sup>8</sup>.

1. Saddho ca<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca silavā. Evaṃ so ten' āṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ āṅgam paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca<sup>2</sup> assam silavā cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, evaṃ so ten' āṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca bahussuto . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . bahussuto ca, no ca dhammakathiko . . .<sup>11</sup> dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacarō . . .<sup>11</sup> parisāvacarō ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammam deseti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °sāyam.      <sup>4</sup> T. °yya.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nañ ca.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> T. continues: upasampajja viharati and so on.

<sup>8</sup> in M., which for every single sutta has a number, here begins a new one, but not so in S.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe; T. M<sub>6</sub> do not repeat °kathiko ca and (also M<sub>7</sub>) parisā° ca.

. . .<sup>1</sup> visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, no<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> ye<sup>3</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā<sup>4</sup>, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>5</sup> viharati; ye<sup>6</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>7</sup> viharati, no āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripuretabbam 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca<sup>8</sup> assaṃ<sup>9</sup> silavā ca bahussuto<sup>10</sup> ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya<sup>11</sup> dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ; ye<sup>3</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>12</sup> vihareyyaṃ, āsavānaṃ<sup>13</sup> khayā . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya<sup>15</sup> dhammaṃ deseti; ye<sup>3</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>12</sup> viharati, āsavānaṃ<sup>13</sup> khayā . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca<sup>17</sup> hoti sabbākārāparipūro cū ti.

## LXXIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāṭike<sup>18</sup> viharati Giṇḍakāvasathe<sup>19</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe. <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> S. adds ca. <sup>4</sup> S. arūpā always.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>3</sub> phuss°; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> passitvā.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || no ca; M<sub>3</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. S. only no ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. passitvā; M<sub>6</sub> phass° <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. assa. <sup>10</sup> in M<sub>3</sub> here three leaves are missing.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yaṃ. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> passitvā; M<sub>6</sub> pha°

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. °nañ ca. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °yaṃ. <sup>16</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. Nāṭike; M<sub>6</sub> S. Nād°; T. M<sub>7</sub> Nāvike (misspelt for Nāṭike?). <sup>19</sup> Ph. Bhinja°

Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhū amatapariyosānā. Bhāvētha no tumhe bhikkhave maraṇasatin ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham rattindivam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum<sup>2</sup> vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

4. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham divasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham upadḍhādivasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekaṃ piṇḍapaṭam bhujjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

7. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. bhadd°      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. bahu *throughout*.

mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ upaḍḍhapinḍapātaṃ bhuijāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

8. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā<sup>1</sup> ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

9. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ<sup>2</sup> vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

10. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā<sup>3</sup> vā passasāmi<sup>3</sup> passasitvā vā assasāmi<sup>3</sup>, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ<sup>4</sup> vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

11. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jiveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pa-yaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. saṅkharitvā *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe « evaṃ. <sup>3</sup> T. passi<sup>o</sup> and assi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe « maraṇasatin ti.

<sup>5</sup> T. yañ cāyaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> yo 'yaṃ. <sup>6</sup> S. cāyaṃ *throughout*.

vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jiveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ upaḍḍhadivasāṃ jiveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ upaḍḍhapīṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhaḍḍitvā ajjhoḥarāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū pamattā viharanti, dandhaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca<sup>1</sup> khvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhaḍḍitvā ajjhoḥarāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū appamattā viharanti, tikkhaṃ<sup>3</sup> maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Appamattā viharissāma, tikkhaṃ<sup>3</sup> maraṇasatiṃ bhāvessāma<sup>4</sup> āsavānaṃ khayāya ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. kho' yaṃ; S. cāyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. bhāvayissāma; Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> bhāveyyāma.

## LXXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Naṭike<sup>1</sup> viharati Ġiṇḍakā-vasathe<sup>2</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Marāṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca bhikkhave marāṇasati kathaṃ bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiya<sup>4</sup> paṭihitāya<sup>4</sup> iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccaya maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya<sup>5</sup>, vicchikā vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya<sup>6</sup>, satapadi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya<sup>6</sup>, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā<sup>7</sup> vā papa-teyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhuna iti paṭisaṇcikkhitabbam 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā<sup>8</sup>, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahma, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiṣo vā tass' eva celassa vā siṣassa vā nibbāpanāya adhi-mattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussolhiṃ ca appaṭivāniṃ ca satīṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya, evaṃ vā kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. Nāt°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. Nād°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. Bhūṇja°

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. sannihitāya; T. pahitāya.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. ḍaseyya; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. ḍaseyya *throughout*; T. ḍaheyya.

<sup>6</sup> T. ḍaseyya.      <sup>7</sup> T. °kkhalitvā.

<sup>8</sup> M. °hinnā *throughout*.

akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo<sup>1</sup> ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu rattiṃ kalam karontassa antarāyāyā'<sup>2</sup> ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten'<sup>3</sup> eva pīti-pāmojjena vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiyaṃ nikkhantāya divase paṭihite<sup>1</sup> iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccaya maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ dāseyya<sup>2</sup>, vicchikā vā maṃ dāseyya<sup>2</sup>, satapadī vā maṃ dāseyya<sup>2</sup>, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttam byāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyum, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyum, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>3</sup> divā kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>4</sup> divā kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussoḷhiṃ ca appaṭivāni ca satīṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sannihite.<sup>2</sup> T. daseyya.<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> assa.<sup>4</sup> T. assa.



appahinā, ye me-assu divā kālāṃ karontassa antarāyāyā<sup>1</sup> ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmojjena vilātabbāṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Evāṃ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave maraṇasati evāṃ bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti.

### LXXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajivitā<sup>1</sup>, saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhātā<sup>2</sup> kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samāṃ kappeti jivitāṃ sambhatāṃ anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū vītamaccharo<sup>3</sup> niccāṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca<sup>4</sup> saddhassa<sup>5</sup> gharam esino akkhātā saccaṇāmena<sup>6</sup> ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya<sup>7</sup> samparāyasukhāya ca: evaṃ etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti.

### LXXVI.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajivitā<sup>1</sup>, saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave uṭṭhānasampadā?

3. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena kammūṭṭhānena jivikāṃ<sup>9</sup> kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya<sup>10</sup> yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthēna yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaṇṇātarena

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sammā°    <sup>2</sup> T. uṭṭhāna; M<sub>6</sub> °nā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °macchero.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. saddhamma; M<sub>7</sub> saddhammassa.

<sup>7</sup> T. °sukhatthāya.    <sup>8</sup> Ph. samma°; M<sub>7</sub> sammā°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °taṃ throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. vā° (Ph. °vijjāya).

tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgato ālam kātuṃ ālam samvidhātuṃ<sup>1</sup>. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave utthānasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave ārakkhasampadā?

4. Idha bhikkhave kulaputtassa bhogā honti utthānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te<sup>2</sup> ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kint' ime<sup>3</sup> bhoge neva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na aggi ḍaheyya<sup>4</sup>, na udakaṃ vaheyya<sup>5</sup>, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyuṃ<sup>6</sup> ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā?

5. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> paṭivasati, tattha<sup>7</sup> ye te honti gahapati vā gahapati-puttā<sup>8</sup> vā daharā vā vuddhasilino vuddhā<sup>9</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> vuddhasilino<sup>9</sup> saddhāsampannā silāsampannā<sup>6</sup> cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati<sup>10</sup> sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ<sup>11</sup> anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ silāsampannānaṃ silāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca bhikkhave samajivitā?

6. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto āyā<sup>12</sup> ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayaṇ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> bhogānaṃ<sup>6</sup> viditvā<sup>6</sup> samaṃ<sup>13</sup> jivikaṃ kappeti na<sup>14</sup> accogāḷhaṃ<sup>14</sup> na<sup>15</sup> atihinā<sup>15</sup> 'evaṃ me āyo<sup>16</sup> vayo<sup>16</sup> pariyaḍāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyaḍāya ṭhassati<sup>17</sup> ti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsi vā tulaṃ paggahe tvā jānāti 'ettakena<sup>17</sup> vā<sup>17</sup> onatam<sup>18</sup> etta-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 'tun ti. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, so tena.

<sup>3</sup> S. kinti me ime. <sup>4</sup> Ph. dadeyya; T. M, ḍaheyyuṃ.

<sup>5</sup> T. vaheyyuṃ. <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. <sup>7</sup> S. tatra.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, 'putto. <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. sandh<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> T. sampadaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ay<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, sammā throughout.

<sup>14</sup> M. n'acco<sup>o</sup>; S. nācco<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>15</sup> M. S. nāti<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>16</sup> T. vayo ayaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> T. ettan' eva; M<sub>6</sub>. M, ettaken' eva. <sup>18</sup> M. Ph. op<sup>o</sup>

kena<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> unnatan<sup>2</sup> ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> bhogānaṃ<sup>3</sup> viditvā<sup>3</sup> samaṃ jivikaṃ kappeti na accogālhaṃ na atihinaṃ 'evam me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na<sup>4</sup> ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāraṃ jivikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ<sup>5</sup> vāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> kulaputto bhoge khādati' ti. Sace pañāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiraṃ jivikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikaṃ<sup>7</sup> vāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato ca<sup>8</sup> khvāyaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jivikaṃ kappeti na accogālhaṃ na atihinaṃ 'evam me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo<sup>10</sup> āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samajivitā. Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhāsampadā?

7. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto saddho hoti, saddhabhī Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave silāsampadā?

8. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto pāpātīpātā<sup>12</sup> paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave silāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave cāgasampadā?

9. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cāgasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave paññāsampadā?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, 'ken' eva.      \* M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>, unṇ<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub>, una<sup>4</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>4</sup> T. omits this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> M. 'khādi; Ph. S. 'khādakañ.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. S. cāyaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. ajadhū<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub>, ajuddhu<sup>o</sup>; Ph. ajetṭhamārikañ; M. ajetṭhamaraṇaṃ; S. addhamarakañ.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> M. S. kho 'yaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. ayo.      <sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> here M<sub>6</sub> sets in again.      <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. pa; omitted by M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; T. in full. Cf. p. 284.

10. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto paññavā hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhātā<sup>2</sup> kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samam<sup>3</sup> kappeti jivitaṃ sambhataṃ anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū vitamaccharo niccam maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca<sup>4</sup> saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccaṇāmena<sup>5</sup> ubhayattha sukhāvaḥā, ditṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca<sup>6</sup>: evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti.

## LXXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>7</sup> ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭh' ime āvuso puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame aṭṭha?

3. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyatta-  
attino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vā-  
amati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya  
ibho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati pari-  
evati urattālim<sup>8</sup> kandati sammohaṃ<sup>9</sup> āpajjati. Ayaṃ  
uccat'āvuso<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya<sup>11</sup>, uṭṭhahati<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> T. uṭṭhāta (or °nā); M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nā. <sup>3</sup> T. sammā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> T. °vādena.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. °ve.

<sup>8</sup> S. °lī; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °lī always.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samo° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vuccati ā°; so also M<sub>6</sub> here and at the next place.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: lābhi soci and so on.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so uṭṭh°

naṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi socicca<sup>1</sup> paridevica<sup>2</sup> cuto<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> saddhammā.

4. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāttavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uttṭhahati ghaṭati iyamati lābhāya. Tassa uttṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati<sup>5</sup> adāpamādam<sup>6</sup> āpajjati<sup>7</sup>. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu iccho harati lābhāya, uttṭhahati<sup>8</sup> ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhica<sup>9</sup> madicca<sup>9</sup> pamādicca<sup>9</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāttavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uttṭhahati na iyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuttṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena<sup>5</sup> socati kilāti paridevati urattāṇi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na<sup>7</sup> uttṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi socicca<sup>9</sup> paridevica<sup>9</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāttavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uttṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuttṭhahato aghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam<sup>8</sup> āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uttṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>9</sup> madicca<sup>9</sup> pamādicca<sup>9</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāttavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uttṭhahati ghaṭati iyamati lābhāya. Tassa uttṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ca *with long i before*; M<sub>s</sub>. S. *the same with short i*. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>s</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. pamādam; omitted by M<sub>s</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so uttṭh<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> T. lābhena.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vuccati so.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> so na; M<sub>6</sub> so alone.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. pamādam.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. *have ca with long i at the end of the receding word*.

kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati<sup>1</sup> ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na ca<sup>2</sup> soci na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati<sup>3</sup>. So tena lābhena na majjati na<sup>4</sup> ppamajjati<sup>5</sup> na madam<sup>5</sup> āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati<sup>6</sup> ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> madi<sup>2</sup> na ca<sup>8</sup> pamādi<sup>9</sup> accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na<sup>10</sup> utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati<sup>11</sup>. So tena alābhena<sup>12</sup> na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na<sup>13</sup> utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na ca soci na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

10. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati<sup>14</sup>. So tena lābhena<sup>15</sup> na majjati na ppamajjati na<sup>16</sup> madam<sup>16</sup> āpajjati<sup>16</sup>. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati

<sup>1</sup> T. so utth°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> n'upp°      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. S. pamādam.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so utth°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. have ca with long i at the end of the preceding word.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dicca.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M. T. na upp°

<sup>12</sup> T. lābhena; M<sub>7</sub> omits na before socati.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> so na; M<sub>7</sub> omits na.      <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> n'upp°

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> alā°

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pamādam.

na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> madī<sup>2</sup>  
na ca pamādi<sup>3</sup> accuto ca<sup>2</sup> saddhammā.

Ime kho āvuso aṭṭha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lo-  
kasmin ti.

### LXXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi . . .  
pe<sup>4</sup> . . . Chah<sup>5</sup> āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu  
dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko<sup>6</sup> hoti,  
dhatānañ<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> dhammānaṃ<sup>2</sup> atthupaparikkhi<sup>8</sup> hoti, attham  
aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>9</sup>  
hoti<sup>9</sup>, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo<sup>10</sup> poriyā va-  
cāya samannāgato viṣaṭṭhāya<sup>11</sup> anelagalaṃ atthassa viññā-  
paniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sam-  
pahamsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
alam attano alam paresam.

3. Pañcah' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam  
attano alam paresam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>12</sup>  
hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-  
kajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca<sup>2</sup> dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi  
hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-  
paṭipanno ca<sup>13</sup> hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca<sup>14</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . .  
sandassako ca hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. lābhi ca. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dicca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> also madicca.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> chahi.

<sup>6</sup> M. dhāraṇa° throughout; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °yo.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> dhā° throughout. <sup>8</sup> M. °kkhitā always.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. pamādam.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> °vakkaraṇo; Ph. °vokkarano.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. viṣa° <sup>12</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa viññāpaniyā;  
M<sub>6</sub> pe ° sabrahma°

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

5. Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>1</sup> paresam. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhāra-kajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>2</sup> hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco<sup>3</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . no ca sandassako<sup>5</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sabrahmacārīnam.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>7</sup> paresam.

7. Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>8</sup> attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> dhammānam dhāra-kajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> hoti<sup>12</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sandassako ca<sup>10</sup> hoti<sup>13</sup> . . .<sup>14</sup> sabrahmacārīnam.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>15</sup> attano.

9. Tih'<sup>16</sup> āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>17</sup> paresam. Katamehi tihi?

10. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na l'eva kho<sup>13</sup> khippanisanti ca<sup>18</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhāra-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. T. alam.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>3</sup> T. adds ca.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa vinnāpaniyā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ca. <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. alam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. nalam.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> no ca su<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. no ca kaly<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. <sup>14</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. no alam; M. nalam; M<sub>8</sub> alam; T. omits attano.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. tihi.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. nalam; T. omits no.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.



kajātiko<sup>1</sup> hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham<sup>2</sup> aññāya dhammam<sup>3</sup> aññāya<sup>3</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . .<sup>6</sup> sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>7</sup> paresaṃ.

11. Tīh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresaṃ no<sup>7</sup> attano. Katamehi tihi?

12. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>8</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . sandassako<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresaṃ no<sup>7</sup> attano.

13. Dvīh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>7</sup> paresaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>8</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>16</sup> paresaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *henceforth* dhāraṇa°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> no ca a°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> no alam; M. nalam.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. no ca kaly°; M<sub>3</sub> ca k°

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa, *then* atthassa viññāpaniyā.

<sup>11</sup> M. no ca sand°; M<sub>3</sub> ca sa°      <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, no ca su°

<sup>15</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> no alam; M. nalam; T. alam.

15. Dvīhāvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>1</sup> attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>2</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no<sup>3</sup> ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca<sup>4</sup> hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo<sup>5</sup> poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya<sup>6</sup> anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>7</sup> attano ti.

## LXXIX.

1. Atth' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame attha?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvārātā, bhojane amattaññutā, samsaggārāmatā, papañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Atth' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame attha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvārātā, bhojane mat-taññutā, asamsaggārāmatā, nippapañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti ti<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> no alam; M. nālam.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>3</sub> M<sub>3</sub> pe 1 no ca attham aññāya.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> vakk<sup>o</sup>; Ph. vakk<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. visa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> no alam; M. alam.

<sup>8</sup> S. sekkh<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

## LXXX.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave kusītavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbam<sup>2</sup> hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'kammaṃ kho<sup>3</sup> me kattabbam bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi<sup>4</sup> ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam kusītavatthum<sup>5</sup>.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho kammaṃ akūsim<sup>6</sup>, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi<sup>7</sup> ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam kusītavatthum.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo<sup>7</sup> hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo<sup>7</sup> bhavissati, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi<sup>8</sup> ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam kusītavatthum.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho maggaṃ agamāsim<sup>8</sup>, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantassa<sup>9</sup> kāyo kilanto, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi<sup>9</sup> ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave catuttham kusītavatthum.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇi-tassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim<sup>10</sup>. Tassa evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> T. katabbam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert pana.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nippa<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. vatthu throughout.    <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. gandhabbo.    <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. gacchato; T. continues: handāhaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. pari<sup>o</sup> always.

hoti 'aḥaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālatthaṃ<sup>1</sup> lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāva-datthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo kilanto akammañño, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamamaṃ kusitavatthum.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati<sup>4</sup> lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aḥaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alatthaṃ<sup>5</sup> lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo garuko akammañño māśūcitam<sup>6</sup> maññe, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi' ti. So<sup>7</sup> nipajjati<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭhaṃ kusitavatthum.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>9</sup> uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, atthi kappo nipajjitum, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamaṃ kusitavatthum.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā. Tassa<sup>12</sup> evaṃ hoti 'aḥaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā, tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammañño, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamamaṃ kusitavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha kusitavatthūni ti<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> n' alatthaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *add* na viriyam āro

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>4</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>5</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>6</sup> T. °cikam; M<sub>6</sub> °tikam; M<sub>7</sub> °vikam; Ph. mānasacitam;  
*omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. S. *add* viriyam āro; T. *omits* so nipp°

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> *adds* ābādho.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. *add* na vi° āro

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> S. *omits all from* Tassa to tassa.

<sup>13</sup> M. *omits* ti, then, without giving a new number, it reads: Atth' imāni; S. *gives* a new number (LXXX), but it reads: Idha and so on.

10. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave ārabbhavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbam hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'kammaṃ kho me kattabbam bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> karontena na sukaram buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ paṭigacc'<sup>3</sup> eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti. So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam<sup>4</sup> ārabbhavatthum.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tassa<sup>5</sup> evaṃ<sup>5</sup> hoti<sup>5</sup> 'ahaṃ kho kammaṃ akāsiṃ<sup>6</sup>, kammaṃ kho panāhaṃ karonto<sup>7</sup> nāsakkhiṃ<sup>8</sup> buddhānaṃ<sup>9</sup> sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti. So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa<sup>10</sup> pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam ārabbhavatthum.

13. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo<sup>11</sup> hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo<sup>11</sup> bhavissati, maggaṃ kho pana me<sup>12</sup> gacchantena na sukaram buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ paṭigacc' eva<sup>13</sup> viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . .<sup>14</sup> Idam bhikkhave tatiyam ārabbhavatthum.

14. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho maggaṃ agamāsiṃ<sup>15</sup>, maggaṃ kho panāhaṃ gacchanto nāsakkhiṃ<sup>16</sup> buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave catuttham ārabbhavatthum.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> mayā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. paṭik° always.    <sup>4</sup> T. aṭṭhamam.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.    <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °si.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °tena.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °kkhi; M<sub>3</sub> na sakkā.    <sup>9</sup> T. °na.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe | Idam.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. gandho

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>3</sub>.    <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S.

<sup>14</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa.    <sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> °si.

<sup>16</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> °kkhi.

15. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālatthaṃ<sup>1</sup> lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo lahuko kammaṇño, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam ārabbhavatthum.

16. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alathaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo balavā kammaṇño, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭham ārabbhavatthum.

17. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ<sup>3</sup> me ābādho pavaddheyya, handāhaṃ paṭigacc' eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamaṃ ārabbhavatthum.

18. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelānā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelānā, ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ābādho paccudāvatteyya, handāhaṃ paṭigacc' eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya<sup>4</sup> ti. So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamam ārabbhavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ārabbhavattūni ti.

Yamakavaggo aṭṭhamo<sup>4</sup>.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>5</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. n'al°     \* M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.     <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. tatiyo; M<sub>8</sub> sata(?); M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add samatto.

<sup>5</sup> T. omi this word and the Udd° itself.

Dve<sup>1</sup> saddhā<sup>2</sup> dve maraṇasati<sup>3</sup> dve<sup>3</sup> sampadā<sup>3</sup> athāpare<sup>4</sup>  
 Icchā alam<sup>5</sup> parihānam kusitam<sup>6</sup> ārabbhavatthuni ti.

LXXXI<sup>7</sup>.

1. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave asati satisampajaññavi-  
 pannassa<sup>8</sup> hatupanisam<sup>9</sup> hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati  
 hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti indriyasamvaro, indri-  
 yasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti  
 silam, sile asati silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammā-  
 samādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa  
 hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañā-  
 nadassane asati yathābhūtañānadassanavipannassa hatu-  
 paniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidā-  
 virāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam.  
 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa  
 papaṭikā<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>11</sup> na pāripūrim gacchati, taso pi pheggu pi  
 sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave  
 satisampajaññe asati satisampajaññavipannassa hatupanisam  
 hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa  
 hatupanisam hoti . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . vimuttiñānadassanam.

2. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave sati satisampajaññasam-  
 pannassa upanisasampannam<sup>13</sup> hoti hirottappam, hirottappe  
 sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti indriya-  
 samvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannass  
 upanisasampannam hoti silam, sile sati silasampannass  
 upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi  
 sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti  
 yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane sati ya-  
 thābhūtañānadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. paṭipadā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.    <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. apare.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. lacchā.    <sup>6</sup> Ph. inserts attha.

<sup>7</sup> S. has as tillo Atthakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito ca  
 tutthavaggo.    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °vipp° throughout.

<sup>9</sup> S. hatū° throughout; M. T. hatū sometimes.

<sup>10</sup> S. pappā°    <sup>11</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa

<sup>13</sup> Ph. upanissā° and upanissa°; M<sub>8</sub> upanissa° always.

nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñānadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave satisampajaññe satisampajaññasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti hirottappaṃ, hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . vimuttiñānadassanaṃ ti.

## LXXXII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena app ekadā Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, app ekadā na paṭibhāti' ti?

2. Saddho ca<sup>3</sup> Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti, no ca<sup>4</sup> upasaṅkamitā<sup>5</sup>, neva<sup>6</sup> tāva<sup>7</sup> Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamitā ca<sup>8</sup>, evaṃ<sup>9</sup> Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti<sup>10</sup>. Saddho ca Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, no ca<sup>3</sup> payirupāsītā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . Payirupāsītā ca, no ca<sup>3</sup> paripucchitā . . . Paripucchitā ca, no ca<sup>3</sup> ohitasoto<sup>11</sup> dhammaṃ suṇāti . . . Ohitasoto<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> dhammaṃ<sup>12</sup> suṇāti<sup>12</sup>, no ca<sup>3</sup> sutvā dhammaṃ<sup>13</sup> dhāreti . . . Sutvā<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> dhammaṃ<sup>13</sup> dhāreti<sup>13</sup>, no ca<sup>3</sup> dhatānaṃ<sup>14</sup> dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati . . . Dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ<sup>15</sup> upaparikkhati, no ca<sup>3</sup> atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, neva<sup>15</sup> tāva<sup>15</sup> Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. in full.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>4</sup> M. c'ūpa"; S. omits ca.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>3</sub> 'tvā throughout.

<sup>6</sup> T. no ca pana; M<sub>6</sub> ne; M<sub>7</sub> no ca.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub> etaṃ.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'ti ti.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. adds ca.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>13</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>14</sup> S. adds ca.      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>7</sub> no ca.



ca hoti<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitā ca payirupāsītā ca paripucchitā ca ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ suṇāti sutvā ca<sup>2</sup> dhammaṃ dhāreti dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati attham aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>3</sup> hoti, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

Imehi kho Puṇṇiya<sup>4</sup> dhammehi samannāgato<sup>5</sup> ekanta-  
paṭibhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> Tathāgataṃ<sup>7</sup> dhammadesanā hoti ti<sup>8</sup>.

### LXXXIII.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puc-  
heyyuṃ 'kimmulakā āvuso sabbe<sup>9</sup> dhammā, kimsambhavā  
abbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsam-  
saraṇā sabbe dhammā, kim-pamukhā<sup>10</sup> sabbe dhammā,  
im-ādhipateyyā<sup>11</sup> sabbe dhammā, kim-uttarā sabbe dham-  
nā, kimsārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhik-  
khave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyā-  
tareyyāthā ti?

2. Bhagavaṃmulakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā  
Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva  
paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhik-  
khū dhāressanti ti. Tena hi bhikkhave<sup>12</sup> suṇātha sādhu-  
naṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te  
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassomaṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puc-  
heyyuṃ 'kimmulakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhavā  
abbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsam-  
saraṇā sabbe dhammā, kim-pamukhā sabbe dhammā, kim-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert atṭhahi; T. atṭha.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °taṃ; M. °ta.    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. °bhānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °tā, but °desanaṃ; T. only taṃ.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. adds 'va, and so throughout in this §.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>3</sub> kimsa° throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> adhi° throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. add desissāmi, taṃ; M<sub>3</sub> only taṃ.

ādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, kim-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kimsārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave. tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha 'chandamūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, manasikārasambhavā sabbe dhammā, phassasamudayā<sup>1</sup> sabbe dhammā, vedanāsamosarāṇā sabbe dhammā, samādhipamukhā sabbe dhammā, satādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe dhammā, vimuttisārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam<sup>2</sup> aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha ti.

## LXXXIV.

1. Atṭhahi<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi atṭhahi?

2. Appaharantassa paharati, anavasesaṃ ādiyati<sup>4</sup>, itthiṃ hanati<sup>5</sup>, kumāriṃ dūseti<sup>6</sup>, pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, rājakosaṃ<sup>7</sup> vilumpati<sup>7</sup>, accāsanne kammaṃ karoti, na ca nidhānakusalo hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave atṭhah'<sup>8</sup> aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

3. Atṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi atṭhahi?

4. Na appaharantassa paharati, na anavasesaṃ ādiyati, na itthiṃ hanati<sup>9</sup>, na kumāriṃ dūseti, na pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, na rājakosaṃ vilumpati, na accāsanne kammaṃ karoti, nidhānakusalo<sup>10</sup> hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave atṭhah'<sup>11</sup> aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. phassā°

<sup>2</sup> T. *inserts* yeva. <sup>3</sup> T. M, atṭh' ime.

<sup>4</sup> T. adr°

<sup>5</sup> T. M, hanti; S. harati *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> M, duss° <sup>7</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>8</sup> M, M, atṭhahi; Ph. T. M, atṭha.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. ghanati. <sup>10</sup> M. T. M, add ca.

<sup>11</sup> T. atṭhahi; M, atṭha.

## LXXXV.

1. 'Samaṇo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'brāhmaṇo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vedagū' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'bhisakko' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'nimmallo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimalo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'ñāṇi' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimutto' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa ti.

Yaṃ<sup>1</sup> samaṇena pattaḥḥaṃ<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇena vusimataṃ  
yaṃ vedagunā pattaḥḥaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhisakkena anuttaram  
yaṃ nimmalena pattaḥḥaṃ<sup>4</sup> vimalena sucimataṃ<sup>5</sup>  
yaṃ ñāṇinā<sup>6</sup> pattaḥḥaṃ<sup>7</sup> vimuttena anuttaram,  
so' haṃ vijitasamgāmo mutto mocemi bandhanaṃ  
nāgo 'mhi paramaṃ<sup>8</sup> danto<sup>9</sup> asekho parinibbuto ti.

## LXXXVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu<sup>10</sup> cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Icchānaṅgalam<sup>11</sup> nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe.

2. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Iccha-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits these gāthās.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. ka° <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> makattabbam. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ka°

<sup>6</sup> S. vusimataṃ. <sup>7</sup> S. inserts ca.

<sup>8</sup> M. mapa°; M<sub>8</sub> maka°

<sup>9</sup> M. parama d°; M<sub>8</sub> parato d°; Ph. S. paramaddanto.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. Kosambisu. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'ka° throughout.

naṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Tam kho pana bhavantam<sup>1</sup> Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sādhu kho pana tathārūpanam arahatam dassanam hoti' ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā<sup>3</sup> tassū rattiya acca-yena pahūtam<sup>4</sup> khādaniyam bhojaniyam<sup>5</sup> ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhamsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito<sup>6</sup> Bhagavato upatṭhako hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ amantesi: — Ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevattā maññe macche<sup>7</sup> vilope<sup>8</sup> ti? 'Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtam khādaniyam bhojaniyam ādāya bhi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhitā Bhagavantam<sup>9</sup> yeva<sup>9</sup> uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cā' ti. Māham<sup>10</sup> Nāgita yasena samāgamam<sup>11</sup> mā ca mayā yaso; yo<sup>12</sup> kho<sup>13</sup> Nāgita na yimassa nekkhammasukhassa<sup>14</sup> pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assa<sup>15</sup> akicchālābhi akasiralābhi, yassāham<sup>16</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa<sup>17</sup> upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assam<sup>18</sup> akicchālābhi akasiralābhi, so tam mīhasukham middhasukham<sup>19</sup> lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādiyeyyā ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā adhivāsetu Sugato, adhivāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen' eva<sup>19</sup> dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā<sup>20</sup> va<sup>20</sup> bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā<sup>21</sup> ca. Seyyathā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhagavantam.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>3</sup> Ph. samaṇa°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahutam always. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mostly Nābh° <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. maccham.

<sup>8</sup> S. vilopenti. <sup>9</sup> S. °tañ c'eva.

<sup>10</sup> S. mā tvam; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>11</sup> S. °ma.

<sup>12</sup> T. ye; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert so.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pana.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nekkhama° or nikkhama° <sup>15</sup> M. assam.

<sup>16</sup> T. yasaṣāya (sic); M<sub>6</sub> yassāya; M<sub>7</sub> yassāya; M<sub>8</sub> omits all from yassā° to akasiralābhi. <sup>17</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> assa; omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>19</sup> S. yena pi.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. ca. <sup>21</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. ja°

pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnam udakāni pavattanti<sup>1</sup>, evam eva kho bhante yena yen' eva<sup>2</sup> dam Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va<sup>3</sup> bhavissanti brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā<sup>4</sup> ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato sīlapaññāna' ti. Maham Nāgita yasena samāgamam<sup>5</sup>, mā ca mayā yaso; yo<sup>7</sup> kho Nāgita na<sup>8</sup> yimassa<sup>8</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi<sup>9</sup> assa<sup>9</sup> akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, yassāham<sup>10</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assam<sup>11</sup> akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, so taṃ mīhasukham middhasukham lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādīyeya<sup>12</sup>. Devatā pi kho Nāgita ekaccā na yimassa<sup>13</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhiniyo assu<sup>14</sup> akicchalābhiniyo akasiralābhiniyo, yassāham<sup>15</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assam<sup>16</sup> akicchalābhi akasiralābhi. Tumhākam pi<sup>17</sup> kho<sup>18</sup> Nāgita sangamma samāgama saṅgaṇikavihāraṃ anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ evaṃ hoti: na ha<sup>19</sup> nūna<sup>20</sup> 'me<sup>20</sup> āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu<sup>14</sup> akicchalābhino akasiralābhino, yassāham<sup>15</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assam<sup>16</sup> akicchalābhi akasiralābhi; tathā hi<sup>17</sup> 'me

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. samv<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> S. yena pi.    <sup>3</sup> S. ca.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. ja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nāham, then Māgita (!); S. mā tvaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S. 'ma.    <sup>7</sup> Ph. inserts so.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>9</sup> M. assam.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yassāyam; M<sub>8</sub> omits all from yassa<sup>10</sup> to akasiralābhi.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. assa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'yyam.    <sup>13</sup> T. imassa.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yassāyam

<sup>16</sup> Ph. assa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add me.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. hi.    <sup>20</sup> Ph. nūn' ime.

<sup>21</sup> M. S. add pana; Ph. kho.

āyasmanto saṅgamma samagamma saṅgaṇikavihāraṃ anuyuttā viharanti.

4. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū<sup>1</sup> passāmi aññamaññaṃ aṅgulipatodakehi<sup>2</sup> saṅjagghante saṃkilaṇte. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti: na ha<sup>3</sup> nūna<sup>4</sup> 'me<sup>4</sup> āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhino assu<sup>5</sup> akicchalābhino akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ<sup>7</sup> akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi<sup>8</sup> 'me āyasmanto aññamaññaṃ<sup>9</sup> aṅgulipatodakehi<sup>10</sup> saṅjagghanti saṃkilaṇti.

5. Idhāhaṃ<sup>11</sup> Nāgita bhikkhū<sup>12</sup> passāmi yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhūñjitva seyyasukhaṃ phassasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutte viharante. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti: na ha<sup>13</sup> nūna<sup>4</sup> 'me<sup>4</sup> āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhino assu<sup>5</sup> akicchalābhino akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ<sup>7</sup> akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi<sup>14</sup> 'me āyasmanto yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhūñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ phassasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti.

6. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū<sup>15</sup> passāmi gāmantavihāriṃ<sup>16</sup> samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti: idāni imaṃ<sup>17</sup> āyasmantaṃ ārāmiko vā successati<sup>18</sup> samānuddeso vā, taṃ<sup>19</sup> taṃhā samādhimhā cāvissati<sup>20</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhū. <sup>2</sup> S. 'kena; T. 'kaṇhi.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. hi. <sup>4</sup> Ph. nūn' ime.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yassāyaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. assa; omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. add pana; T. omits tathā hi 'me; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit 'me.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> S. 'kena.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. idha panāhaṃ; T. M<sub>7</sub> idha mayhaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> T. bhikkhū. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. hi; omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. S. add pana. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>3</sub> bhikkhu.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> 'ri; T. 'oraṃ; S. 're.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> idān' imaṃ; M<sub>3</sub> idaṃ.

<sup>18</sup> M. S. upatthahissati; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> paṭhayati.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so; omitted by Ph. <sup>20</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> bhav'; S. gamo

Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na<sup>1</sup> attamano homi gāmantavihārena.

7. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññakam<sup>2</sup> araññe paṇḍāyamaṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam<sup>4</sup> āyasmā imaṃ niddākilamathāṃ paṭivinodetvā araññasaññaṃ<sup>5</sup> yeva manasikarissati ekattaṃ<sup>6</sup> ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

8. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññakam<sup>7</sup> araññe asaṃhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asaṃhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samādahissati<sup>8</sup> samāhitaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> cittaṃ<sup>8</sup> anurakkhissati<sup>9</sup> ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena<sup>10</sup>.

9. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññakam<sup>11</sup> araññe<sup>12</sup> samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccissati vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati<sup>13</sup> ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano<sup>14</sup> homi araññavihārena. Yasmāhaṃ<sup>15</sup> Nāgita samaye addhaṇamaggapaṭipanno na kiñci passāmi purato vā pacchato<sup>16</sup> vā<sup>17</sup>, phasu<sup>18</sup> me<sup>19</sup> Nāgita tasmim samaye hoti antamaso uccarapassāvakkammāya<sup>20</sup> ti.

## LXXXVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upasakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattaṃ nikkujjeyya. Kata-mehi aṭṭhahi?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ar<sup>o</sup>; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S. <sup>3</sup> S. paṇḍāy<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'sañña; M<sub>7</sub> ar<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S. ettakan.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. ar<sup>o</sup>; T. araññaṃ; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> has samādahessati, samādahitaṃ anurakkhati. <sup>9</sup> T. ar<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. ar<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> T. ar<sup>o</sup>; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> phāsum.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yasmāya; T. yasmā; Ph. yasmim 'haṃ.

<sup>14</sup> T. adds 'va. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'kammassā.

2. Bhikkhūnam alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnam anathāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnam anāvāsaya<sup>1</sup> parisakkati, bhikkhūnam<sup>2</sup> akkosati paribhasati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi vibhedeti<sup>3</sup>, buddhassa avannam bhāsati, dhammassa avannam bhāsati, saṅghassa avannam bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthah<sup>4</sup> aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam nikkujjeyya.

3. Atthahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam ukkujjeyya. Katamehi atthahi?

4. Na bhikkhūnam alābhāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnam anathāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnam anāvāsaya<sup>5</sup> parisakkati, na bhikkhūnam<sup>2</sup> akkosati paribhasati, na bhikkhū<sup>6</sup> bhikkhūhi vibhedeti<sup>3</sup>, buddhassa vannaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vannaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vannaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atth<sup>7</sup> aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam ukkujjeyya ti.

### LXXXVIII.

1. Atthahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno upāsaka appasādam<sup>7</sup> pavedeyyum. Katamehi atthahi?

2. Gihīnam<sup>8</sup> alābhāya<sup>8</sup> parisakkati<sup>8</sup>, gihīnam anathāya parisakkati, gihīnam<sup>9</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, gihī<sup>10</sup> gihīhi vibhedeti<sup>11</sup>, buddhassa avannam bhāsati, dhammassa avannam bhāsati, saṅghassa avannam bhāsati, agocare<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> nam passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno upāsaka appasādam pavedeyyum<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> avāsāya; T. M<sub>6</sub> āv<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. bhikkhū; Ph. bhikkhum.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> bhe<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> atthahi.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> avā<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. av<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> Ph. bhikkhum.

<sup>7</sup> T. ajja<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. gihī; M. Ph. gihim. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. gihim.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bhed<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> S. tato. <sup>13</sup> S. adds deva.

<sup>14</sup> T. oyyun ti.



3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādaṃ pavedeyyūṃ. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihināṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na gihināṃ anattthāya parisakkati<sup>1</sup>, na gihināṃ<sup>2</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, na gihi<sup>3</sup> gihihi vibhedeti<sup>4</sup>, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gocare<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> naṃ passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādaṃ pavedeyyūṃ ti.

### LXXXIX.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Gihināṃ alābhāya parisakkati, gihināṃ anattthāya parisakkati, gihināṃ<sup>7</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, gihi<sup>8</sup> gihihi vibhedeti<sup>9</sup>, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avanṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avanṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammikaṃ ca ghipaṭṭissavaṃ<sup>10</sup> na<sup>6</sup> saccāpeti<sup>11</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ paṭipassambheyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihināṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na gihināṃ anattthāya parisakkati<sup>12</sup>, na gihināṃ<sup>2</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, na gihi<sup>8</sup> gihihi vibhedeti<sup>13</sup>, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dham-

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> insert na gihināṃ avāsāya parisakkati.

<sup>2</sup> M. gihiṃ; S. gihi.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> bhedeti; Ph. codeti. <sup>4</sup> S. tato.

<sup>5</sup> S. adds devā. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M. S. gihi.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. gihiṃ. <sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> bhe°

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °paṭisāraṇaṃ. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paccuppeti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts na gihināṃ avāsāya parisakkati.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> bhe°

massa vannaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vannaṃ bhāsati, dhammikaṃ ca gihipaṭissavaṃ saccapeti<sup>1</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamano saṅgho paṭisaraṇiyakammaṃ paṭipassambheyyā ti.

## XC.

1. Tassapāpiyyasikākammatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbam: na upasampādetabbam<sup>2</sup>, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero<sup>3</sup> upaṭṭhāpetabbo<sup>3</sup>, na bhikkhuno vādakasammuti<sup>4</sup> sāditaḷḷa<sup>5</sup>, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaḍitabbā, na kāci<sup>6</sup> saṅghasammuti<sup>4</sup> saditabbā<sup>7</sup>, na kismiṃci paccakaṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbo<sup>8</sup>, na ca tena mūlena vuṭṭhāpetabbam.

Tassapāpiyyasikākammatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ime-su aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbam ti<sup>9</sup>.

Sativaggo<sup>10</sup> navamo<sup>11</sup> samatto.

Tatr' uddānaṃ:

Sati Puṇṇiya-mūlena cora-samaṇena<sup>12</sup> pañcamam

Yaso patta<sup>13</sup>-pasādena paṭisaraṇiyaṃ ca vattati ti.

Bojjhā<sup>14</sup> Sirimā<sup>15</sup> Padumā Sudhanā<sup>16</sup> Manujā<sup>17</sup> Uttarā Muttā Khemā Somā<sup>18</sup> Rūpi<sup>19</sup> Cundi<sup>20</sup> Bimbī<sup>21</sup> Sumanā

<sup>1</sup> T. paccā°; M<sub>7</sub> pesiti. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °bbo.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> S. °sammati. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dātabbā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kiñci. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> haritabbā.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vuṭṭhāpetabbo; S. niyametabbā.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: Bojjhā (T. M<sub>6</sub> bojjhaṅgā) Sirimā and so on. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Vaggo.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> catuttho; omitted by S.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samaṇera; S. samena. <sup>13</sup> S. patta°

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> bojjhaṅgā. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Sirimā.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. Sutanā; S. Sudhammā; M<sub>8</sub> Sasuvanā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. Maṇ°; T. Manujjā; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Manujjā.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. Ruci.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °dā; M<sub>7</sub> Cuddi.

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. Pimbī; M<sub>8</sub> Biupī; T. M<sub>6</sub> Vimbi.

Mallikā<sup>1</sup> Tissā<sup>2</sup> Tissāya<sup>3</sup> mātā<sup>3</sup> Soṇā<sup>4</sup> Soṇāya<sup>5</sup> mātā<sup>5</sup>  
 Kāṇā<sup>4</sup> Kāṇāya<sup>6</sup> mātā<sup>6</sup> Uttarā<sup>7</sup> Nandamātā<sup>2</sup> Visākhā Migga-  
 ramātā Khujjuttarā upāsikā Sānavatī<sup>8</sup> upāsikā Suppavasa-  
 Koliyadhītā Suppiyā upāsikā Nakulamātā gahapatāni ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāve-  
 tabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammā-  
 kamanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā-  
 samādhi.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhā-  
 vetabbā ti<sup>9</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāve-  
 tabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi<sup>10</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati pa-  
 rittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passa-  
 mi ti evaṃsāññi hoti.

3. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-  
 mānāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi  
 passāmi ti evaṃsāññi hoti.

4. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi<sup>11</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati parit-  
 tāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passa-  
 mi ti evaṃsāññi hoti.

5. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi<sup>11</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-  
 mānāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi  
 passāmi ti evaṃsāññi hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Malli; T. Valli.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Bhissiyamātā; M. Ph. S. Tissamātā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>5</sup> S. Soṇamātā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. Kāṇamātā; M<sub>8</sub> Kalāmātā.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Uttare (T. M<sub>7</sub> then na tū mātā for Nanda<sup>9</sup>);  
 M<sub>8</sub> Uttaramātā; S. Uttaramātā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. Sāmā<sup>9</sup>

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> arū<sup>9</sup> <sup>11</sup> T. rūpa<sup>9</sup>

6. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaṇṇāni<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . pitāni pitavaṇṇāni<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . lohitakāni lohitaḥvaṇṇāni<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . odātāni odāvaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni. Tāni abhibhūya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsāññi hoti.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>6</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Rūpi<sup>7</sup> rūpāni passati, ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati. subhan t' eva adhimutto hoti, sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkama paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgama mānattasaññānaṃ amanasikāra 'ananto ākāso' ti ākasaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākasaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitunirodham upasampajja viharati.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . paṇāyāya . . . khayāya . . . vāyāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṇissaggāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>8</sup>.

1. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsaṃsa<sup>9</sup> . . . issāya<sup>10</sup> . . . maccha-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. add nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. pa; omitted by M. Ms.

<sup>3</sup> S. adds 'nidassanāni nibhāsāni. M. Ms. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> T. adds 'nidassanāni; S. also 'nibhāsāni.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> arūpi.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ms., T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. paṭ<sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

riyassa . . . māyāya . . . sāṭheyyassa<sup>1</sup> . . . thambhassa . . .  
 sārambhassa . . . mānassa<sup>2</sup> . . . atimānassa . . . madassa  
 . . . pamādassa<sup>2</sup> abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkha-  
 yāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . vira-  
 gāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭhiṇissaggāya ime  
 atṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Atṭhakanipātaṃ<sup>3</sup> samattaṃ<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sāth°; M. sādho°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atṭhani°

<sup>4</sup> M. nittḥitaṃ; Ph. *adds*: Akkharā ekam ekañca buddha-  
 rūpaṃ samaṃ siyā. Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso likkheyya  
 piṭakattayaṃ. Iminā likkhitapuññena bhavābhava sam-  
 saranto uce kule su-ukkaṭṭhasandhiṃ labhitvāna jatakāla-  
 taṃ patthāya pariyattisāsane ekapadakkharaṃ disvā sabbam  
 nisesaṃ jānitvā dhāreyyuṃ. Nibbānapaccayo hotu. *Then*  
*follows the year in Burmese.* — M<sub>8</sub> *adds*: Idaṃ me pu-  
 ññaṃ āsavakkhayaṃ hotu, *then some words in Burmese.*  
 after which nibbānapaccayo hotu, *then again some words*  
*in Burmese.*

## NAVAKA-NIPATA.

Namo<sup>1</sup> Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-  
buddhassa.

I.

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anathapiṇḍikassa arāme. Tatra  
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>2</sup>: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-  
dante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagava  
etaḍ avoca: —

2. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ pue-  
cheyyuṃ: sambodhapakkhikānaṃ<sup>4</sup> āvuso dhammānaṃ kā  
upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave  
tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyātha  
ti? 'Bhagavaṃmūlakā'<sup>5</sup> no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃmettikā<sup>6</sup>  
Bhagavampaṭisaraṇā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ ũeva  
paṭibhātu etaṣsa bhāsitaṣsa attho, Bhagavato sutva bhik-  
khū dhāressanti' ti. Tena hi bhikkhave supātha sadhukaṃ  
manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te  
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etaḍ avoca: —

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ pue-  
cheyyuṃ: sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ kā  
upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave  
tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākarey-  
yātha: idhāvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahayo

<sup>1</sup> T. omits the Udāna.    <sup>2</sup> S. has as title Paṇḍāsako.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. continue: Sace.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sambodhi<sup>3</sup> throughout.    <sup>5</sup> S. 'mūlā.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Bhagavato.

kalyāṇasampavāṅko. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ paṭhamā upanisā bhāvanāya.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu silavā hoti, paṭimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, annamattesu<sup>1</sup> vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ dutiya upanisā bhāvanāya.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekkhikā cetovivaraṇasappāya, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyarambhakathā silakathā samadhikathā paṇṇākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiṇāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā<sup>2</sup> kathāya<sup>3</sup> nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī, akasīralābhī. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ tatiya upanisā bhāvanāya.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu āradbhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalanāṃ dhammanāṃ upasampadāya, thānava dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ catutthā upanisā bhāvanāya.

7. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu paṇṇavā hoti,<sup>4</sup> udāyatthagāminiyā paṇṇaya samannagato ariyāya nibbedhikaya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ pañcamā upanisa bhāvanāya.

8. Kalyāṇamittass<sup>5</sup> etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham<sup>6</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavāṅkassa: silava bhāvissati, paṭimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharissati ācāragocarasampanno, annamattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass<sup>7</sup> etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavāṅkassa: yāyaṃ<sup>8</sup> kathā abhisallekkhikā cetovivaraṇasappāya, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhāvissati akicchalābhī akasīralābhī. Kalyāṇamittass<sup>10</sup> etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham<sup>11</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavāṅkassa: āradbhaviriyo viha-

<sup>1</sup> S. *anu° throughout.* <sup>2</sup> T. *rupāya.*

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by T.* <sup>4</sup> T. *M. M. °kha.*

<sup>5</sup> T. *yavāyaṃ.* <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full.*

<sup>7</sup> T. *M. °kha.*

rissati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṃva dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusale-u dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno patikaṅkham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: paṇṇāya bhavissati, udayatthagāminiyā paṇṇāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tena ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitthāya cattāro dhammā uttarim<sup>1</sup> bhāvetabbā: asubhā bhāvetabbā ragassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati<sup>2</sup> bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasaṇṇa bhāvetabbā asmiṃmānasamugghātaya. Aniccasaṇṇino bhikkhave bhikkhuno anattasaṇṇā saṅghāti, anattasaṇṇin<sup>3</sup> asmiṃmānasamugghātam<sup>4</sup> pāpuṇāti diṭṭh' eva dhamme nibbānam ti.

## II.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasankamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā<sup>5</sup> ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'nissayasampanno<sup>6</sup> nissayasampanno ti bhante vuccati; kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti' ti?

2. Saddhaṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, paṇṇam ev' assa<sup>7</sup> tam akusalam hoti. Hirin' ce bhikkhu nissāya . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . Ottappaṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya . . .<sup>9</sup> Viriyaṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya<sup>10</sup> . . .<sup>11</sup> Paṇṇaṃ<sup>12</sup> ce bhikkhu nissāya<sup>10</sup> akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti. paṇṇam ev' assa tam akusalam

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> ori. <sup>2</sup> M. S. 'ssati; Ph. M<sub>7</sub> āpā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Ph. 'saṇṇā; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>4</sup> T. 'ta.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Ekam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. nissāya<sup>o</sup> always; M<sub>6</sub> once; M<sub>7</sub> twice.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> evassa; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> also in the next place where it occurs. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by S.

<sup>9</sup> M. pa; S. omits the dots. <sup>10</sup> Ph. upani<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> gives it in full; M. has pa.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase.



hoti. Taṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> akusalaṃ paṇaṃ hoti<sup>2</sup> suppaḥiṇaṃ<sup>3</sup>, yaṃsa<sup>4</sup> ariyāya<sup>5</sup> paṇṇāya<sup>6</sup> paṇaṃ. Tena ca pana bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhuna imesu pañcasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhaya cattāro dhamma<sup>8</sup> upanissāya vihātabba<sup>9</sup>. Katame cattāro?

3. Idha bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu saṃkhāy'ekam<sup>2</sup> paṭisevatī<sup>2</sup>, saṃkhāy'ekam adhiṇāseti, saṃkhāy'ekam parivajjeti<sup>10</sup>, saṃkhāy'ekam vinodeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu nissaya-sampanno hoti ti.

### III.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Calikāyaṃ viharati Calika-pabbate<sup>11</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena āyasma Meghiyo Bhagavato upaṭṭhako hoti. Atha<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> āyasma Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhasi. Ekamantaṃ tतो kho<sup>12</sup> āyasma Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ecchaṃ' ahaṃ bhante Jantugamaṃ<sup>13</sup> piṇḍāya pavisitum' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ Meghiya kalam maññasi' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasma Meghiyo pubbaḥhasamayam niva-  
setvā pattaṭṭhāraṃ ādāya Jantugamaṃ piṇḍāya pavisi.  
Jantugame piṇḍāya caritvā pacchabhātaṃ piṇḍapata-  
paṭikkanto yena Kimikālaya<sup>14</sup> nadiya tīraṃ ten' upasaṅ-  
kami. Addasā<sup>15</sup> kho āyasma Meghiyo Kimikālaya nadiya  
tīre jaṅghāviharam<sup>16</sup> anucaṅkamamano<sup>17</sup> anuvicaramāno<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhu. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yaṃsa; M yaṃ; Ph. yaṃ ca; S. yaṃsa; M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) yaṃ assa. <sup>4</sup> Ph. pariyāyaṃ; S. viriyāya.

<sup>5</sup> T. paṇṇā; omitted by Ph. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> twice.

<sup>7</sup> all MSS. exc. M. read bhikkhave.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>9</sup> S. viharitabbā; T. vihatabba. <sup>10</sup> T. vavajjati.

<sup>11</sup> T. 'kāya'; Ph. Caliya'; S. 'ka' <sup>12</sup> M. inserts so.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. Jattu' throughout.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. 'lāya throughout; M. 'lāya and 'lāya; M. Kimikāla. <sup>15</sup> M. upasaṅkamitvā addasā.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. jaṅgha' always. <sup>17</sup> T. anucaṅkamano.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. adds addasā.

ambavanam pāsādikam ramanīyam. Disvān' assa etad ahosi 'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramanīyam, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhanatthikassa ' padhānāya<sup>2</sup>, sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham imam ambavanam padhānāya'<sup>3</sup> ti.

3. Atha kho āyasma Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasānkami, upasānkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasma Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idham bhante pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaṇṇavarāṇaṃ adaya Jantugāmaṃ pīḍaya pavīsam<sup>4</sup>, Jantugāmaṃ pīḍaya caritvā pacchabhaddam pīḍa-pātapaṭikkanto yena Kimikālāya nadiyā tiram ten' upasānkamim<sup>5</sup>, addasam<sup>6</sup> kho aham<sup>7</sup> bhante Kimikālāya nadiyā tīre jaṅghavilāraṃ anucaṇṇamāno anuvicaramāno ambavanam pāsādikam ramanīyam; disvāna me etad ahosi 'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramanīyam, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhanatthikassa padhānāya, sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham<sup>8</sup> imam ambavanam padhānāya<sup>9</sup> ti; sace<sup>9</sup> mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāya' ti<sup>10</sup>. 'Āgamehi tava Meghiya, ekak'ambhā<sup>11</sup> tava' yava aṇṇo pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

4. Dutiyam pi kho āyasma Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim<sup>12</sup> karaṇīyam, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayham kho paṇa bhante atthi uttarim<sup>13</sup> karaṇīyam, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāya' ti. 'Āgamehi tava Meghiya, ekak'ambhā<sup>11</sup> tava<sup>12</sup> yava aṇṇo pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. padhānakassa.      <sup>2</sup> M. padhānāya.

<sup>3</sup> T. padhānesanāya; M. 'nesanāya.      <sup>4</sup> M. S. 'si.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. 'nim.      <sup>6</sup> T. M. M. 'sa.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. gacch'

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. omit all from sace to avoca.

<sup>10</sup> S. inserts *Evam vutte Bhagava āyasmantaṃ Meghiyaṃ etad avoca.*

<sup>11</sup> M. S. 'hi.      <sup>12</sup> M. vata.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ri throughout; M. 'rim and 'ri.

5. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim' karaṇiyaṃ, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttarim' karaṇiyaṃ, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyahaṃ taṃ ambavanam' padhanāyā' ti. 'Padhānaṃ ti kho Meghiya vadamānaṃ kiñci vadeyyāma? Yassa dāni tvam Meghiya kalam' maññasi' ti.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivadetva padakkhiṇam' katvā yena taṃ ambavanam' ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ<sup>1</sup> ambavanam' ajjhogāhetva<sup>2</sup> ammatarasam' rukkhamūle divaviharam' nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa tasmim' ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusala<sup>3</sup> vitakkā<sup>4</sup> samudacaranti, seyyathidam' kāmavitakko vyāpadavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa etad ahoṣi 'acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, saddhāya<sup>5</sup> 'va<sup>6</sup> taṃ c'amhi<sup>7</sup> agārasma anagāriyaṃ pabbajito<sup>8</sup>, atha ca pan' imehi<sup>9</sup> tih' pāpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anvāsatto<sup>10</sup>; kāmavitakkena<sup>11</sup> vyāpadavitakkena<sup>12</sup> vihiṃsāvitakkena<sup>13</sup> ti.

7. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantam' abhivadetva ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasma Meghiyo Bhagavantam' etad avoca: idha mayham' bhante tasmim' ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusala<sup>10</sup> vitakkā samudācaranti, seyyathidam' kāmavitakko vyāpadavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko; tassa mayham' bhante etad ahoṣi 'acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, saddhaya<sup>5</sup> 'va<sup>6</sup> taṃ c'amhi<sup>7</sup> agārasma anagāriyaṃ pabbajito<sup>8</sup>, atha ca<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °gahetvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. °la<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ca; omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. tamiha. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. °tā.

<sup>7</sup> T. pana me.

<sup>8</sup> T. °sante; M. S. °sattā; Ph. anvāhātā.

<sup>9</sup> T. °vitakke.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put akusala before pāpakā.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. ca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vata bho; omitted by S.

<sup>12</sup> T. vamihi (sic); M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'ampi (sic).

<sup>13</sup> Ph. va.

pan' imehi tili pāpakehi akusalehi<sup>1</sup> vitakkehi<sup>2</sup> anvāsatto<sup>3</sup>:  
kānavitakkena vyapādavitakkena vihiṃsavitakkenā<sup>4</sup> ti.

Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiya pañca dhammā  
paripakkāya<sup>5</sup> samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha Meghiya bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇa-  
sahāyo kalyāṇasampavāṅkō. Aparipakkāya Meghiya ceto-  
vimuttiyā ayaṃ paṭhamo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu silavā hoti, pāti-  
mokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anu-  
matteṣu vajjesu bhayadassavi samadaya sikkhati sikkha-  
padesu. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ duttiyo  
dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā abhi-  
sallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappaya, seyyathidam appicchakathā<sup>6</sup>  
santutthikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyāraṃ-  
bhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paṇḍakathā vimuttikathā  
vimuttiñāṇadassanā<sup>7</sup> kathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī  
hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Aparipakkāya Meghiya  
cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ tatiyo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu araddhaviriyo vi-  
harati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṇāyā<sup>8</sup>, kusalanā<sup>9</sup>  
dhammānaṃ<sup>6</sup> upasampadāya, thāma<sup>10</sup>va dalhaparakkamo  
anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Aparipakkāya Me-  
ghiya cetovimuttiya ayaṃ catuttho dhammo paripakkāya  
samvattati.

12. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu pañṇavā hoti, uda-  
yatthagāminiyā pañṇāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikaya  
sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Aparipakkāya Meghiya ce-  
tovimuttiyā ayaṃ pañcama dhammo paripakkāya saṃ-  
vattati.

13. Kalyāṇamittass' etam Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṇ-  
kham<sup>7</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavāṅkassa: silavā bha-  
vissati, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto<sup>8</sup> viharissati ācāragocara-

<sup>1</sup> T. °la°    <sup>2</sup> T. M. °satta; M. S. °satta; Ph. °hata.

<sup>3</sup> T. pakkāya.    <sup>4</sup> T. M. M<sub>7</sub> continue: samādāya.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. M<sub>7</sub> continue: evarūpiya.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> T. M. M<sub>7</sub> °khā.    <sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe ° samādāya.

sampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham<sup>1</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavāṅkassa: yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappaya, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā ... pe<sup>2</sup> ... vimuttiñānadassana-kathā<sup>3</sup>, evarūpiya kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchā-lābhī akasirālābhī. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham<sup>4</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavāṅkassa: āradhaviṇiyo viharissati ... pe<sup>2</sup> ... anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham<sup>5</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavāṅkassa: paṇḍava bhavissati ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... sammadukkhakkhaya-gaṇiniyā. Tena ca pana Meghiya bhikkhuno imesu pañcesu dhammesu patifṭhāya cattaro dhamma uttarim<sup>6</sup> bhavetabba asubha bhavetabba rāgassa paṇāyā, mettā bhavetabba vyāpādassa paṇāyā, ānāpanasati<sup>6</sup> bhavetabba vitakkūpacchedaya, aniccasaṇḍā bhavetabba asmimānasamugghataya. Aniccasaṇḍo Meghiya anatta-saṇḍa santhāti, anatta-saṇḍi asmimānasamugghataṃ pāpuṇāti diṭṭh' eva dhamme nibbānaṃ ti.

## IV.

1. Ekam<sup>7</sup> samayam Bhagava Savatthiyam viharati Jetavanē Anāthapiṇḍikassa arame. Tena kho pana samayena ayaṃ Nandako<sup>8</sup> upatṭhānasālayam bhikkhu dhammaṃ kathaya sandasseti samadapeti samuttejēti sampahamseti.

2. Atha kho Bhagava sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāna vitthito yen' upatṭhānasāla ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva bāhi dvārakoṭṭhake atṭhasi kathāpariyosanaṃ āgamaṃ, amāno. Atha kho Bhagava kathāpariyosanaṃ viditvā ukkāsivā<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M<sub>7</sub> 'khā.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M., M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by* T. M., M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M., M<sub>7</sub> *give it in full* (T. ubhaya).

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. <sup>6</sup> M. S. 'sati; Ph. ana.

<sup>7</sup> T. M., M<sub>7</sub> *omit the first phrase.* <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Anando.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. 'setvā.

aggalaṃ ākotesi. Vivarimsu kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato dvāraṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā upatthānasālaṃ pavisitvā paññatte<sup>1</sup> āsane<sup>2</sup> nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ<sup>3</sup> etad<sup>4</sup> avoca<sup>5</sup> 'dīgho kho tyāyaṃ Nandaka<sup>6</sup> dhammapariyāyo bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibhāsi, api me piṭṭhi āgilāyati bhi dvarakoṭṭhake tūtaṃsa kathāpariyosānaṃ āgama-yamānassa<sup>7</sup> ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte ayaṃ Nandako<sup>8</sup> sarajjamaṇarūpo<sup>9</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca 'na kho<sup>7</sup> mayam<sup>8</sup> bhante jānāma «Bhagavā bhi dvarakoṭṭhake tūto» ti, sace hi mayam bhante jāneyyāma «Bhagava bhi dvārakoṭṭhake tūto» ti, ettakaṃ<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> no na ppatibhāseyya<sup>11</sup> ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ<sup>11</sup> sarajjamaṇarūpaṃ<sup>12</sup> viditvā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ<sup>11</sup> etad avoca 'saddhu saddhu Nandaka<sup>13</sup>, etaṃ<sup>14</sup> kho Nandaka<sup>15</sup> tūbhakam patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhāya<sup>16</sup> āgārasāna anagariyaṃ<sup>17</sup> pabbajitanaṃ, yaṃ tūbhe dhammiyā kathāya sammisideyyatha; sammipattitanaṃ vo Nandaka dvayaṃ<sup>18</sup> karāmyaṃ; dhammī<sup>19</sup> vā<sup>20</sup> katha<sup>21</sup> ariyo vā<sup>22</sup> tūbhābhāvo<sup>23</sup>. Saddho ca<sup>24</sup> Nandaka bhikkhu hoti no ca<sup>21</sup> sīlava; evaṃ so ten' angena aparipūro<sup>25</sup> hoti. tena tam angam paripuretabbam «kintāham saddho ca

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. paññattā-sane.

<sup>2</sup> T. Ānandaṇṇakatam; M. Ānandakatam.

<sup>3</sup> T. etavoca (sic). <sup>4</sup> T. M. Ānandaka.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. Ānandako.

<sup>6</sup> T. sarajjayamana<sup>o</sup>; M. 'mana<sup>o</sup>; M. sarajjayamana<sup>o</sup>; S. *add*s ottappamano.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* pana.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M. mayham. <sup>9</sup> T. ettam.

<sup>10</sup> M. *inserts* dhammam; Ph. *after* no.

<sup>11</sup> T. M. Ānandakam.

<sup>12</sup> T. sarajjayamana<sup>o</sup>; M. M. sarajjayamāna<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> T. Ānandakam; M. Nandakam. <sup>14</sup> T. M. evam.

<sup>15</sup> T. M. Nanda.

<sup>16</sup> T. M. saddha; Ph. yass' atthaya. <sup>17</sup> M. ana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> T. mayam. <sup>19</sup> Ph. T. M. dhammiya.

<sup>20</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M.

<sup>21</sup> Ph. T. M. katha; M. *add*s vā.

<sup>22</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. <sup>23</sup> M. *add*s vā.

<sup>24</sup> *omitted by* S. <sup>25</sup> Ph. 'rī.

assam silavā cā» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca<sup>1</sup> hoti silavā ca; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca lābhi ajjhattam cetosamathassa<sup>2</sup>; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro<sup>3</sup> hoti, tena tam aṅgam paripūretabbam «kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca lābhi ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca lābhi ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silava ca lābhi ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhi adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Seyyathā pi Nandaka pānako<sup>4</sup> catuppādako, tassa assa eko pādo omako lamako; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro assa; evaṃ eva kho Nandaka bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> saddho<sup>6</sup> ca hoti silava ca lābhi ca<sup>7</sup> ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhi adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti, tena tam aṅgam paripūretabbam «kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca lābhi ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhi ca<sup>8</sup> adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca<sup>9</sup> lābhi ca<sup>9</sup> ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhi ca<sup>7</sup> adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti<sup>10</sup> ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvāna<sup>10</sup> Sugato utthāya-sana<sup>11</sup> vihāraṃ pavāsi.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Nandako acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi: idān' āvuso<sup>12</sup> Bhagavā catuhi paḍehi kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ paka-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> samathassa; M. Ph. S. «samādhissa throughout.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. «ri.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> «samathassa, then na lābhi adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya and so on.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. dvipādako.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. S. tassa; M. puts assa before tassa.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> saddho ca bhikkhu.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> lābhicca. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> vatvā.

<sup>11</sup> M. upatthāyāsana. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. idāni āv<sup>o</sup>

setvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavitṭho 'saddho ca' Nandaka bhikkhu hoti . . .<sup>2</sup> evam so ten' āyena paripuro hoti' ti.

Pañc' ime āvuso anisamsā kālena<sup>3</sup> dhammasavane kālena<sup>3</sup> dhammasakacchāya<sup>4</sup>. Katame pañca?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti adikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham savyaijanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Yatha<sup>5</sup> yathāvuso<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti, tathā tathāssa<sup>9</sup> Sattā<sup>10</sup> 'va<sup>11</sup> piyo ca<sup>12</sup> hoti manāpo ca garu ca<sup>13</sup> bhāvaniyo ca<sup>14</sup>. Ayam āvuso paṭhamo ānisamsa kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasakacchāya.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . brahmacariyam pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . brahmacariyam pakāseti, tathā tathā<sup>17</sup> so<sup>17</sup> tasmīn dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedi ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedi ca. Ayam āvuso dutiyo anisamsa kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasakacchāya.

7. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti adikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham savyaijanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Yatha yathāvuso<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . brah-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. T. S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. repeat the whole discourse, excepting one single passage, instead of which they have la, pa, or pe respectively. <sup>3</sup> T. kale; M. omits kā dh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> T. sākacchā. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. yathā ā<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> T. so; omitted by M.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>9</sup> M. tathā so; Ph. tathā so tassa; S. tathā tassa tassa.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. Sattā.

<sup>11</sup> M. ca; omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. S. <sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. yathā ā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>17</sup> T. M. tathāvuso.

<sup>18</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. gives the sentence in full.



macariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā<sup>1</sup> so<sup>1</sup> tasmim dhamme gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ paññāya paṭivijjha<sup>2</sup> passati. Ayaṃ āvuso tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā naṃ<sup>6</sup> sabrahmacārī<sup>7</sup> uttarim<sup>8</sup> sambhāventi 'addha ayaṃ āyasma patto<sup>9</sup> vā pajjati<sup>10</sup> va' ti. Ayaṃ āvuso catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosamakalyāṇaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunnmaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe<sup>11</sup> kalyāṇaṃ pariyosamakalyāṇaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunnmaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tattha tattha<sup>1</sup> ye te<sup>12</sup> bhikkhū sekha<sup>13</sup> appattamāsa<sup>15</sup> anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānā vīharanti. te<sup>14</sup> taṃ<sup>16</sup> dhammaṃ sutvā viriyam ārabhanti appattassa<sup>17</sup> pattiyaṃ anadhiḡatassa<sup>18</sup> adhiḡamaya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya; ye pana tattha bhikkhū arahanto khīṃsava vusitavanto katakarāṇya<sup>19</sup> ohitabhara anuppattasadattha parikkhambhavasamyojana sammadānaṇṇavinutṭa, te taṃ dhammaṃ sutva dīṭṭhadham-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tathāvuso.      <sup>2</sup> M. abhi<sup>2</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ut<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *in full*.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. yatha a<sup>4</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. pa; T. *in full*.

<sup>6</sup> T. naṃ ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. brahmacārī; M<sub>6</sub> brahmacari; M<sub>7</sub> 'va brahmacari.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. 'ri.      <sup>9</sup> S. maggo.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> paccati; T. M<sub>7</sub> pabbati; M. S. gacchati.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe 11 parisuddhaṃ *and so on*.

<sup>12</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.      <sup>13</sup> M. kho.

<sup>14</sup> S. sekkhā.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> appamattamāsa.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. tesam; T. naṃ l. taṃ; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. ne l. te.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> appamattassa.      <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'gamassa.

<sup>19</sup> T. kataṃkarāṇyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> 'yā.

masukhavihāram yeva anuyuttā viharanti. Ayaṃ āvuso pañcama ānisamsa kālena dhammasavane kālena dhamma-sākaecchāya.

Ime kho āvuso pañca ānisamsā kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasakacchaya ti.

## V.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamaṇi cattārī?

2. Paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ sangahabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

3. Ye dhammā akusalā<sup>1</sup> akusalasamkhātā<sup>2</sup>, ye dhammā kusalā<sup>1</sup> kusalasamkhātā<sup>3</sup>, ye dhammā savajja savajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā anavajja anavajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā kaṇhā kaṇhasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasamkhātā, ye<sup>4</sup> dhammā asevitabba asevitabbasamkhātā, ye<sup>4</sup> dhammā sevītā<sup>5</sup> sevītā<sup>6</sup> sevītā<sup>7</sup> sevītā<sup>8</sup> sevītā<sup>9</sup>, idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ<sup>10</sup>. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Ye dhammā akusalā akusalasamkhātā, ye dhammā savajja savajjasamkhātā<sup>11</sup>, ye dhammā kaṇhā kaṇhasamkhātā, ye dhammā asevitabba asevitabbasamkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasamkhātā: tesam<sup>12</sup> dhammanāṃ pahanāya ehaṃdāṃ janeti vayanati viriyam arabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ye dhammā kusalā kusalasamkhātā, ye dhammā anavajja anavajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasamkhātā, ye dhammā sevītā<sup>5</sup> sevītā<sup>6</sup> sevītā<sup>7</sup> sevītā<sup>8</sup> sevītā<sup>9</sup>, idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. kusala at the first place and akusalā at the second; omitted by T. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. kusala<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. akusala<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. transposes the two sentences.

<sup>5</sup> T. tyassa; S. tyassu; Ph. tassa.

<sup>6</sup> T. dhammam āmāya. <sup>7</sup> T. dittho. <sup>8</sup> T. hoti.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>10</sup> T. balaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. inserts ye dh<sup>o</sup> anavajja <sup>o</sup>samkhātā.

<sup>12</sup> T. tesam corrected to yesam.

saṅkhātā, ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasamkhātā: tesam dhammanam paṭilabhāya chandanā janeti vayamati viriyaṃ arabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anavajjabalam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena vacikammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anavajjabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saṅgahabalam?

6. Cattār' imāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> saṅgahavatthūni: dānaṃ peyyavajjam<sup>2</sup> atthacariyā<sup>3</sup> samānattatā<sup>4</sup>. Etad<sup>5</sup> aggamaṃ bhikkhave dānaṃ, yad idam dhammadanam. Etad aggamaṃ bhikkhave peyyavajjanam<sup>2</sup>, yad idam atthikassa ohitasotassa punappunam dhammam deseti. Etad aggamaṃ bhikkhave atthacariyānam, yad idam assaddham saddhasampadāya samādapeti niveseti paṭiṭṭhāpeti<sup>6</sup>, dussilaṃ<sup>7</sup> silasampadāya samādapeti<sup>8</sup> niveseti paṭiṭṭhāpeti<sup>9</sup>, macchariṃ<sup>9</sup> cagasampadāya samādapeti<sup>8</sup> niveseti paṭiṭṭhāpeti<sup>9</sup>, duppaṇnam paṇṇāsaṃpadāya samādapeti niveseti paṭiṭṭhāpeti<sup>6</sup>. Etad aggamaṃ bhikkhave samānattatanam, yad idam sotāpanno<sup>10</sup> sotāpannassa samānatto sakadāgamaṃ<sup>11</sup> sakadāgāmiṃsa samānatto anāgāmi<sup>11</sup> anāgāmiṃsa samānatto araham<sup>12</sup> arahato samānatto. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saṅgahabalam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattari balāni ti<sup>13</sup>.

7. Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti<sup>14</sup>. Katamani pañca?

8. Ājivikabhayaṃ<sup>15</sup> asilokabhayaṃ parisasūrajjabhayaṃ<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. veyyā° and veyya°

<sup>3</sup> T. °yam.      <sup>4</sup> T. °nattā.

<sup>5</sup> T. etaggamaṃ throughout.

<sup>6</sup> T. paṭiṭṭha°; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> paṭiṭṭha° and paṭiṭṭhā°

<sup>7</sup> T. °lyam.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. omīl samā° nī° paṭi°

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °ri.      <sup>10</sup> S. °panna.      <sup>11</sup> S. °minā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °hā; S. arahatā.      <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. T. ājivaka°; S. ājivita° throughout.

<sup>16</sup> S. parisam sā°; T. parisārajjā°

marañabhayaṃ duggatibhayaṃ. Sa<sup>1</sup> kho so<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: —

9. Nāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyāmi. Kissāhaṃ ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññā-balaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavaṃjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Doppaṇṇo kho ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya, kusīto<sup>4</sup> ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya, savajjakāyakaṃmanta<sup>5</sup>-vacikammaṃta<sup>5</sup>-manokammaṃta<sup>6</sup> ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya. Nāhaṃ asilokabhayaṃ bhāyāmi . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . Nāhaṃ parisasārajjabhayaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhāyāmi . . . Nāhaṃ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyāmi. Kissāhaṃ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavaṃjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Doppaṇṇo kho duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, kusīto duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, savajjakāyakaṃmanta<sup>5</sup>-vacikammaṃta<sup>5</sup>-manokammaṃta<sup>6</sup> duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi sammāgato ariyasāvako imāni pañca bhāyāni samatikkanto hoti ti.

## VI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhu amantesi: — Āvuso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasma Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥ pi asevitaḥ pi; cīvaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitaḥ pi asevitaḥ pi; piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥ pi asevitaḥ pi; senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitaḥ pi asevitaḥ pi; gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥ pi

<sup>1</sup> S. so; Ph. se.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T. omits this phrase.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, 'kammaṃta.

<sup>6</sup> S. 'eta.      <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> S. parisam sā°

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || āyasmā Sāriputto.

pi asevitabbo pi; janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥ pi asevitabbo pi<sup>1</sup>.

3. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥ pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ e'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ<sup>2</sup> jāñña puggalam'imaṃ kho me puggalam' sevato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusala dhammā parihāyanti; ye ca<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> me pabbajitena jvitaparikkhara<sup>5</sup> samudanetaḥ civarapiṇḍapatasenāsanagilānapaccayaḥ sajjaparikkhara, te ca kasirena<sup>6</sup> samudāgacchanti<sup>7</sup>; yassa e'ami atthaya agarasma anagariyaṃ<sup>8</sup> pabbajito, so ca me samānatto na bhāvanāparipurim' gacchati<sup>9</sup> ti, tena vuso puggalena so puggalo<sup>11</sup> rattibhagam' va divasabhāgam' va<sup>12</sup> anapucchā<sup>13</sup> pakkamitabbam<sup>14</sup> nanubandhitabbo<sup>15</sup>. Tattha yaṃ<sup>2</sup> jāñña puggalam'imaṃ kho me puggalam' sevato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti<sup>16</sup>, kusala dhammā parihāyanti<sup>17</sup>; ye<sup>18</sup> ca<sup>19</sup> kho me pabbajitena jvitaparikkhara<sup>5</sup> samudanetaḥ civarapiṇḍapatasenāsanagilānapaccayaḥ sajjaparikkhara, te<sup>19</sup> ca<sup>19</sup> appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa e'ami atthaya agarasma anagariyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me samānatto na<sup>20</sup> bhāvanāparipurim' gacchati<sup>19</sup> ti, tena vuso puggalena so puggalo saṃkhā pi apucchā<sup>21</sup> pakkamitabbam<sup>22</sup> nanubandhitabbo<sup>20</sup>. Tattha yaṃ jāñña puggalam'imaṃ kho me puggalam' sevato aku-

<sup>1</sup> T. pi ti, then iti kho paṇ' etaṃ and so on.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> T. 'va; Ph. pi.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> T. 'ra.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. appakasirena; M<sub>6</sub> omits ca before ka.

<sup>7</sup> S. samudāharanti throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. anā throughout.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'nti.

<sup>11</sup> S. adds saṃkhā pi. <sup>12</sup> M. adds saṃkhā pi.

<sup>13</sup> S. adds va. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'tabbo.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> na anu<sup>a</sup> <sup>16</sup> S. parihāyanti.

<sup>17</sup> S. abhivaḍḍhanti.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sa; M<sub>7</sub> sace l. ye ca; T. omits also me after kho.

<sup>19</sup> T. na; M<sub>7</sub> omits ca. <sup>20</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>21</sup> M. anapucā; omitted by S., but it has yavajivam' anubandhitabbo na. <sup>22</sup> S. 'tabbo.

salā dhammā parihāyanti<sup>1</sup>, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti; ye ca kho me pabbajitena jivitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā civarapīṇḍapātasenasanagīlanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca<sup>2</sup> appakasirena<sup>3</sup> samudāgacchanti; yassa c'āmbhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, so ca me sammānattho bhāvanāparipūrim gacchati<sup>4</sup> ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo saṃkhā<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> anubandhitabbo na<sup>6</sup> pakkamittabbam<sup>7</sup>. Tattha yaṃ<sup>8</sup> jāma puggalam idam kho me<sup>9</sup> puggalam sevato akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti; ye ca<sup>10</sup> kho<sup>11</sup> me pabbajitena jivitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā civarapīṇḍapātasenasanagīlanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca<sup>12</sup> appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa c'āmbhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, so ca me sammānattho bhāvanāparipūrim gacchati<sup>4</sup> ti, tenāvuso puggalena<sup>9</sup> so<sup>9</sup> puggalo yavajivam anubandhitabbo na pakkamittabbam<sup>7</sup> api<sup>14</sup> paṇijjananena<sup>14</sup>.

Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena vedittabbo: sevittabbo pi asevittabbo pi ti iti yaṃ tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

1. Civaram pi<sup>15</sup> āvuso duvidhena vedittabbam: sevittabbam pi asevittabbam pi ti iti kho paṇi<sup>1</sup> etam vuttam. kiṃ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jāma civaram idam kho<sup>8</sup> me civaram sevato akusala dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti<sup>1</sup> ti, evarupam civaram na sevittabbam. Tattha yaṃ jāma civaram idam kho me civaram sevato<sup>10</sup> akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusala dhammā abhivaddhanti<sup>1</sup> ti, evarupam civaram sevittabbam.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. abhivaddhanti; M<sub>6</sub> parih<sup>o</sup> at the second place; T. M<sub>7</sub> omit ku<sup>o</sup> dho pari<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> kasirena; M<sub>7</sub> na ka<sup>o</sup> ; M<sub>6</sub> 'nti.

<sup>3</sup> M. 'kham pi; S. yavajivam. <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> S. no. <sup>7</sup> S. 'tabbo. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. <sup>10</sup> Ph. pi.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add me. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>7</sub> patikk<sup>o</sup>; S. 'tabbam.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> appam<sup>o</sup>; S. api man<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pi.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert kho. <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭisevato.

Civaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbaṃ: sevitaḅbam pi asevitabbaṃ pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā piṇḍapātāṃ 'imaṃ' kho me piṇḍapātāṃ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalaṃ dhammā pariḥāyanti' ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto na sevitaḅbo. Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā piṇḍapātāṃ 'imaṃ' kho me piṇḍapātāṃ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā pariḥāyanti, kusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto sevitaḅbo.

Piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

6. Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbaṃ: sevitaḅbam pi asevitabbaṃ pi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā senāsanam 'idaṃ' kho me senāsanam sevato akusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalaṃ dhammā pariḥāyanti' ti, evarūpam senāsanam na sevitaḅbam. Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā senāsanam 'idaṃ' kho me senāsanam sevato akusalaṃ dhammā pariḥāyanti, kusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpam senāsanam sevitaḅbam.

Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbaṃ: sevitaḅbam pi asevitabbaṃ pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalaṃ dhammā pariḥāyanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitaḅbo. Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me gāma-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. idaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: sevitaḅbo, as in the next phrase.

nigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitaḅbo.

Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditaḅbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditaḅbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha<sup>1</sup> yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitabbo.

Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditaḅbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

## VII.

1. Evaṃ<sup>2</sup> me<sup>2</sup> sutāṃ<sup>2</sup>. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati (Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Sutaṃ<sup>3</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ<sup>4</sup> nisīdi<sup>4</sup>. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho<sup>5</sup> Sutaṃ<sup>6</sup> paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca: —

2. Ekam idaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā<sup>5</sup> idh' eva Rājagahe viharati<sup>8</sup> Giribbaje. Tatra<sup>9</sup> me bhante Bhagavatō sammukhā sutāṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ<sup>10</sup> 'yo so Sutaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhikkhu arahaṃ<sup>12</sup> khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohita-

<sup>1</sup> in T. this phrase is missing.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>3</sup> T. 'va nāma; M, Suvā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> T. adds nāma; M, Suvā. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. idāhaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. S. viharāmi. <sup>9</sup> S. adds kho.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. 'hitaṃ always. <sup>11</sup> S. 'va; T. Suvā.

<sup>12</sup> T. 'hataṃ.



bhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhiṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto<sup>1</sup>, abhabbo so pañca tñānāni<sup>2</sup> ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khmāsavo bhikkhu sañcecca paṇaṃ jivita voropetum, abhabbo khmāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasamkhataṃ ādatum<sup>3</sup>, abhabbo khmāsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khmāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā<sup>4</sup> bhasitum, abhabbo khmāsavo bhikkhu sammidhikārake<sup>5</sup> kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup>. Kacci me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sussutaṃ sugghatitaṃ<sup>8</sup> sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ<sup>9</sup> ti?

3. Taggha te<sup>10</sup> taṃ<sup>11</sup> Sutavā<sup>12</sup> sussutaṃ sugghatitaṃ<sup>8</sup> sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ<sup>9</sup>. Pubbe ehaṃ Sutavā<sup>13</sup> etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khmāsavo vusitava katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhiṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so<sup>14</sup> nava tñānāni<sup>15</sup> ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khmāsavo bhikkhu sañcecca paṇaṃ jivita voropetum, abhabbo khmāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasamkhataṃ ādatum<sup>3</sup>, abhabbo khmāsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khmāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā bhasitum, abhabbo khmāsavo bhikkhu sammidhikārake<sup>16</sup> kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khmāsavo bhikkhu chandagatīṃ<sup>17</sup> gantum<sup>18</sup>, abhabbo khmāsavo bhikkhu dosagatīṃ<sup>19</sup> gantum<sup>18</sup>, abhabbo khmāsavo bhikkhu moha-gatīṃ<sup>20</sup> gantum<sup>18</sup>, abhabbo khmāsavo bhikkhu bhaya-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. sammā° *always*. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. tñānāni.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ad° <sup>4</sup> T. "naṃ nu"

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °ko; S. °kam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> agarika° <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. suga°; M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, S. "hitam.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>, S. su°

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tvaṃ; Ph. adds Sutavā.

<sup>11</sup> M. S. etaṃ; Ph. evaṃ me sutam; omitted by M.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °va; M<sub>7</sub> Sutvā; omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. °va. <sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, S. tñānāni.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °ko; S. °kam. <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> buddham.

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> paccavikkhitum.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> dhammam. <sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> saṃgham.

gatiṃ<sup>1</sup> gantum<sup>2</sup>. Pubbe cāham Sūtavā<sup>3</sup> etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khmāsavo vusitavā katakaraniyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīnabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava tñānāni<sup>4</sup> ajjhācaritum ti.

## VIII.

1. Evaṃ<sup>5</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Sājjiho paribbājako yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodamiyam katham sārāṇiyan vitisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho<sup>6</sup> Sājjiho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ekam idam<sup>7</sup> bhante samayam Bhagavā<sup>8</sup> idh' eva Rājagahe viharati<sup>8</sup> Giribbaje. Tatra me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukha paṭiggahitam 'yo so Sājjiha bhikkhu araham khmāsavo vusitavā<sup>9</sup> katakaraniyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīnabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so<sup>10</sup> pañca tñānāni<sup>11</sup> ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khmāsavo bhikkhu sañcecca pāpam jivita voropetum, abhabbo khmāsavo bhikkhu adinnam<sup>12</sup> theyyasamphatam ādatum, abhabbo khmāsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevitum, abhabbo khmāsavo bhikkhu<sup>13</sup> sampajānamusā bhāsītum, abhabbo khmāsavo bhikkhu sammādhikārake<sup>14</sup> kāme paribhūjitum seyyatha pi pubbe agāriyabhūto' ti<sup>14</sup>. Kacci me tam<sup>15</sup> bhante Bhagavato sussutam suggalūtam sumanasikatam sūpadharitam ti?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sikkham.

<sup>2</sup> T. paccavekkhitum; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vikkhitum.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. 'va. <sup>4</sup> Ph. S. tñānāni.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. omit this introductory phrase.

3. Taggha te<sup>1</sup> taṃ<sup>2</sup> Sajjha<sup>3</sup> sussutaṃ suggahitaṃ<sup>3</sup> sumanāsikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ. Pubbe cāhaṃ Sajjha etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇa-bhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so nava tṭhānāni<sup>4</sup> ajjhācaritaṃ: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañciecca pāṇaṃ jivitā voropetaṃ . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake<sup>6</sup> kāme paribhūjitaṃ seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu buddhaṃ<sup>7</sup> paccakkhātaṃ<sup>8</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dhammaṃ<sup>9</sup> paccakkhātaṃ<sup>8</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu saṅghaṃ<sup>10</sup> paccakkhātaṃ<sup>8</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sikkhaṃ<sup>11</sup> paccakkhātaṃ<sup>8</sup>. Pubbe cāhaṃ Sajjha etarahi ca<sup>12</sup> evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā<sup>13</sup> katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇa-bhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava tṭhānāni<sup>14</sup> ajjhācaritaṃ ti<sup>15</sup>.

## IX.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇa lokasmiṃ. Katame nava?

2. Arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmi, anāgāmi-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadagāmi, sakadagāmi-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpatti-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, puthujjano.

Ime<sup>16</sup> kho bhikkhave nava puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇa lokasmiṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *adds* Sajjha. <sup>2</sup> Ph. *evam* me sutam.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by* Ph. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>, S. tṭhānāni.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; T. *in full*.

<sup>6</sup> S. *°kam*. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> chandāgatiṃ.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. paccakkhituṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> gantuṃ.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> dosāgatiṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> mohāgatiṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bhayā<sup>12</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe *° samma* <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. T. S. tṭhānāni.

<sup>15</sup> *omitted by* M. <sup>16</sup> T. imāni.

## X.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggala āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikarameyya anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame nava?

2. Arahā<sup>1</sup>, arabhattaya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sotapanno, sotapatti-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno<sup>2</sup>, gotrabhū.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

Sambodhavaggo<sup>3</sup> paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Sambodhi nissayo c'eva Meghiyam<sup>5</sup> Nandakam<sup>6</sup> balam  
Sevanā Sutavā Sajjho puggalo āhuneyyo eā ti.

## XI.

1. Evam<sup>8</sup> me<sup>8</sup> sutam<sup>8</sup>. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'vuttho<sup>9</sup> me bhante Sāvattihīyam vassāvāso, icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante janapada-cārikam pakkamitvā ti. 'Yassa dāni tvam Sāriputta kalam maññasi' ti. Atha kho<sup>10</sup> āyasmā Sāriputto utthayāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'ham. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

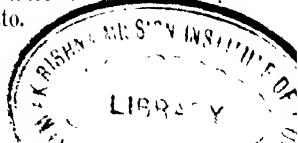
<sup>3</sup> M. 'dhi'; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'dhapakkhiyavaggo; Ph. vago.

<sup>4</sup> S. adds bhavati; missing in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, together with the uddāna. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. 'ya. <sup>6</sup> Ph. 'dikam.

<sup>7</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte pammāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have Sāvattihīniddānam. Atha kho. <sup>9</sup> S. vuttho; Ph. vutto.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. insert so.



2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu acirapakkante āyasmante Sāriputte Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'āyasmā maṃ bhante Sāriputto āsajja<sup>1</sup> appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkanto' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum amantesi 'ehi tvam bhikkhu, mama vacanena Sāriputtam amanteti<sup>2</sup>: Sattha taṃ āvuso Sāriputta amanteti<sup>3</sup> ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutva<sup>4</sup> yenayasma Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'Sattha taṃ āvuso Sāriputta amanteti<sup>5</sup> ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasma Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paccassosi. Tena kho pana samayena āyasma ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasma ca Anando avāpuraṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> ādāya vihāraṃ<sup>7</sup> vihāraṃ<sup>8</sup> anavahinḍanti? 'abhiikkhamathāyasmanto<sup>9</sup> abhiikkhamathāyasmanto, idan' āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukha sihanadaṃ nadissati' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasma Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhiyadetva ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagava etad avoca 'idha te Sāriputta aññataro sabrahmacārī khuyadhammaṃ āpanno: āyasma maṃ bhante Sāriputto āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkanto' ti.

4. Yassa nuna bhante kāye kayagata sati anupaṭṭhita assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacārīṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyatha pi bhante paṭhaviyaṃ sucim pi nikkhipanti asucim pi nikkhipanti guthagataṃ<sup>9</sup> pi nikkhipanti muttagataṃ<sup>10</sup> pi nikkhipanti kheḷagataṃ pi nikkhipanti<sup>11</sup> pubbagataṃ pi nikkhipanti lohitagataṃ pi nikkhipanti, na ca tena paṭhavi atṭhiyati<sup>12</sup> vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S. āpajja *throughout*.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. °si.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °si; M<sub>6</sub> °si (*without* ti); T. °hi.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. paṭissu°      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> avā; M. S. apa; Ph. apa°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. vihāre; S. viharaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. anavāh°; M. Ph. S. ahi°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> *only once*.      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> gūtham.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> muttam.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> *insert* muttagataṃ pi nī°

<sup>12</sup> T. atṭhi° *throughout*; M<sub>7</sub> atṭhiyati *and* atṭhiyati.

eva kho ahaṃ bhante paṭhavisamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhita assa, so idha<sup>1</sup> aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭṭhissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante āpasmin<sup>2</sup> sucim pi dhovanti asucim pi dhovanti gūthagatam<sup>3</sup> pi dhovanti<sup>4</sup> muttagatam pi dhovanti<sup>4</sup> kheḷagatam<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> dhovanti<sup>4</sup> pubbagatam pi dhovanti<sup>4</sup> lohitagatam pi dhovanti, na ca tena apo aṭṭiyati vā harayati vā jigucchati vā: evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante āposamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhita assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭṭhissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante tejo sucim pi ḍaḥati<sup>6</sup> asucim pi ḍaḥati gūthagatam<sup>7</sup> pi . . . muttagatam pi . . .<sup>8</sup> kheḷagatam pi . . . pubbagatam pi . . . lohitagatam<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> ḍaḥati, na ca tena tejo aṭṭiyati vā harayati vā jigucchati vā: evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante tejosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhita assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭṭhissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante vāyo sucim pi upavayati asucim pi upavayati gūthagatam pi upavayati<sup>10</sup> muttagatam pi upavayati<sup>10</sup> kheḷagatam pi upavayati<sup>10</sup> pubbagatam pi upavayati<sup>10</sup> lohitagatam pi upavayati, na ca tena vāyo aṭṭiyati vā harayati vā jigucchati vā: evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante vāyosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhita assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭṭhissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

<sup>1</sup> T. idhaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. apo.      <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gūtham.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. ḍaḥ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ḍayhati throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> gutham.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ḍayhati.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

Seyyathā pi bhante rajoharaṇaṃ sucim pi puñchati<sup>1</sup> asucim pi puñchati gūthagatam pi puñchati<sup>2</sup> muttagatam pi puñchati<sup>3</sup> kheḷagatam pi puñchati<sup>4</sup> pubbagatam<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> puñchati<sup>6</sup> lohitagatam pi puñchati, na ca tena rajoharaṇaṃ aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante rajoharaṇasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena<sup>7</sup> averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye<sup>8</sup> kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante caṇḍalakumārako<sup>8</sup> vā caṇḍalakumārīkā<sup>9</sup> vā kaḷopihaṭṭho<sup>10</sup> nantikavāsi<sup>11</sup> gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pavisanto micacittam yeva upaṭṭhapetvā pavisati: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante caṇḍalakumārakasamena<sup>12</sup> cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena<sup>7</sup> averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante usabho chinnavisāṇo sorato<sup>13</sup> sudanto suvinito<sup>14</sup> rathiyā<sup>15</sup> rathiyam siṅghaṭakena siṅghatakam anvāhiṇḍanto na kiñci himsati pādena vā visanena vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante usabhachinnaviśāṇasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena<sup>7</sup> appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante itthi vā puriso vā daharo vā<sup>12</sup> yuva vā<sup>3</sup> maṇḍanakajātiko<sup>17</sup> sisam<sup>3</sup> nahāto<sup>18</sup> ahikuṇapena vā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> puñjati; S. muñcati *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. S. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || āsajja.

<sup>8</sup> T. 'kumāro. <sup>9</sup> T. 'kumāri. <sup>10</sup> Ph. kaḷovi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nantaka<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'vāsini.

<sup>12</sup> M. caṇḍalakumārakacaṇḍālikumārīka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> M. S. surato. <sup>14</sup> S. 'sikkhito.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> rathiyā. <sup>16</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>17</sup> T. maṇḍana<sup>o</sup> <sup>18</sup> omitted by S.

kukkurakuṇapena vā manussakuṇapena<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> kaṇṭhe āsat-  
tena<sup>2</sup> aṭṭiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya: evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ  
bhante imina pūṭikayena aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi.  
Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagata sati anupaṭṭhita assa,  
so idha aññatarāṃ sabrahmacarim asaṃja appaṭinissajja  
cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante puriso medakathahkam parihareyya  
chiddam<sup>3</sup> vichiddam<sup>3</sup> uggharantam paggharantam: evaṃ  
eva kho ahaṃ bhante imam kāyam pariharāmi chiddam<sup>3</sup>  
vichiddam<sup>3</sup> uggharantam paggharantam. Yassa nūna  
bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhita assa, so idha  
aññatarāṃ sabrahmacarim asaṃja appaṭinissajja cārikam  
pakkameyyā ti.

5. Atha kho<sup>4</sup> so bhikkhu utthāyasaṇā ekamsam uttara-  
saṅgam karitva Bhagavato padesu<sup>5</sup> sirasā nipatitva Bha-  
gavantaṃ etad avoca 'accayo mam bhante accagama<sup>6</sup>  
yathābālam<sup>6</sup> yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yo 'ham<sup>7</sup> aya-  
smantaṃ Śāriputtaṃ asata tucchā musā abhūtena abbhā-  
cikkhim<sup>8</sup>; tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato  
paṭiggaphātu<sup>9</sup> ayatim samvārāya' ti. 'Taggha tvam<sup>10</sup> bhik-  
khu accayo accagama<sup>11</sup> yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-  
akusalam, yo tvam Śāriputtam<sup>12</sup> asatā tucchā musā abhū-  
tena abbhācikkhi; yato ca kho tvam bhikkhu accayam  
accayato<sup>13</sup> disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi, tan te<sup>14</sup> mayam  
paṭiggaphāma, vuḍḍhi h'esa<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu ariyassa vināye yo  
accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti āya-  
tim<sup>16</sup> samvaram apajjati' ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S. <sup>2</sup> T. āsatth<sup>o</sup>; S. alaggena.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. chiddavacchiddam; so also M<sub>9</sub> (Com.).

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pāde.

<sup>5</sup> M. accā<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub> accaya<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> accayaṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. °balaṃ. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. aham.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. abbhācikkhāmi abbhācikkhim (Ph. °cikkhan).

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °hatu. <sup>10</sup> M. S. tam. <sup>11</sup> M. accā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. °putto; M<sub>6</sub> °putta. <sup>13</sup> T. accato.

<sup>14</sup> S. tam; M. bhante instead of tan te.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. esā.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert paṭikaroti.



6. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi 'khamā Sāriputta imassa moghapurisassa, purāssa<sup>1</sup> tatth' eva<sup>2</sup> sattadhā muddhā phalissati<sup>3</sup>' ti. 'Khamām' aham bhante tassa āyasmato, sace maṃ<sup>4</sup> 'so āyasmā evam āha: khamatu ca<sup>5</sup> me so āyasmā' ti.

## XII.

1. Ekam<sup>6</sup> samayam Bhagava Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṅghasamayam nivāsetva pattaṇṇavaram ādaya Savatthim<sup>7</sup> piṇḍaya pavisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'atippago kho tava Savatthiyaṃ piṇḍaya caritum, yaṃ mūḍhaṃ yena aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbajakānaṃ āraṃo ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbajakānaṃ āraṃo ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitva telu aññatitthiyehi paribbajakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraniyaṃ vītisareva ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbajakānaṃ sammisimānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarakatha udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kalam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto niraya aparimutto tiracchānayoṇiyā aparimutto pittiṇṇisaya<sup>8</sup> aparimutto apāyaduggatavinipata<sup>9</sup> ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbajakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosī, anabhinauditvā appaṭikkositvā utthayāsana pakkamaṃ 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ attham ajānissām<sup>10</sup>' ti. Atha kho āyasma Sāriputto Savatthiyaṃ piṇḍaya caritva

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> purāssa; M. pura tassa; Ph. nāsanāya; S. purāyam; *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>2</sup> T. etena 'va; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> etth' eva.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> phalati.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. mamaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> *omits* sace maṃ so āy<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> the introductory phrase is missing.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'tthiyaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. petti<sup>o</sup>; T. *omits* aparī<sup>o</sup> pitti<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ya<sup>o</sup>

pacchābhaddham pindapatapaṭikkanto yena Bhagava ten' upasankami, upasankamivā Bhagavantam abhiyādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisimmo kho āyasma Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca. Idhāham bhante pubbaṅhasamayam nivasetva pattācavaram adāya Sāvattthim<sup>1</sup> pindāya pavisiṃ<sup>2</sup>; tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'atippago kho tava Sāvattthiyam pindava caritum, yaṃ nunāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbajakānam āraṃo ten' upasankameyyan<sup>3</sup> ti; atha khvāham<sup>4</sup> bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbajakanam āraṃo ten' upasankamim<sup>5</sup>, upasankamivā tēhi aññatitthiyehi paribbajakehi saddhim sammodim<sup>6</sup>, sammodanīyam katham samāyam vitisaretvā ekamantam nisīdim<sup>7</sup>; tena kho pana bhante<sup>8</sup> samāyena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbajakanam sammusimanam samnipātitanam ayaṃ antarakatha udapadi 'yo hi koci avuso sa-upādiseso kalam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto<sup>9</sup> uraya<sup>8</sup> aparimutto tiracchanayoniya<sup>10</sup> aparimutto pittivisaya<sup>11</sup> aparimutto apāyaduggativinipata<sup>12</sup> ti; atha khvāham<sup>4</sup> bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbajakanam bhasitam neva abhinandim na ppaṭikkosim; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyasaṃ pakkāmi<sup>12</sup> 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhasita-sa attham ājanissam<sup>13</sup> ti.

4. Keci<sup>14</sup> Sāriputta aññatitthiya paribbajakā bāla ayyatta, keci<sup>15</sup> sa-upādisesam<sup>16</sup> va sa-upādiseso<sup>17</sup> ti jānissanti, anupādisesam va anupādiseso<sup>17</sup> ti jānissanti. Nava yime<sup>18</sup> Sāriputta puggala sa-upādisesa kalam kurumāna parimutta uraya<sup>8</sup> parimuttā tiracchanayoniya<sup>10</sup> parimutta pittivisaya<sup>19</sup> parimutta apāyaduggativinipāta. Katame nava?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'tthiyam.      <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> 'sa.      <sup>3</sup> T. 'mim.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. kho aham; S. kho 'ham.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> 'mi.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'di.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> 'di.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, S.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> M. T. petti<sup>o</sup>      <sup>11</sup> T. duggati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. 'mi.      <sup>13</sup> T. āja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> te ca.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ke ca.      <sup>16</sup> T. savupa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>17</sup> S. 'sā.

<sup>18</sup> T. ime.      <sup>19</sup> M. petti<sup>o</sup>

5. Idha Sāriputta ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī<sup>1</sup> hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī<sup>2</sup>, paññāya na<sup>3</sup> paripūrakārī<sup>4</sup>. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhaya antarāparinibbaya hoti. Ayam Sāriputta paṭhamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumano parimutto niraya parimutto tiracchānayaniyā parimutto pittivisaya<sup>5</sup> parimutto apāyaduggativinipāta.

6. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī, paññāya na paripūrakārī. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhaya upahaccaparinibbaya hoti . . .<sup>5</sup> asaṅkhāraparinibbaya hoti . . .<sup>6</sup> sasāṅkhāraparinibbaya hoti . . .<sup>6</sup> uddhamsoto hoti akamīṭṭhagāmi. Ayam Sāriputta pañcama puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumano parimutto niraya parimutto tiracchānayaniyā parimutto pittivisaya<sup>4</sup> parimutto apāyaduggativinipāta<sup>7</sup>.

7. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti. samādhismim na paripūrakārī paññāya<sup>8</sup> na<sup>8</sup> paripūrakārī<sup>8</sup>. So tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhaya ragadosamohānam tanutta sakadagāmi hoti, sakid<sup>9</sup> eva<sup>9</sup> imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karoti. Ayam Sāriputta chaṭṭho puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumano parimutto niraya . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipāta.

8. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismim na paripūrakārī<sup>11</sup> paññāya na paripūrakārī<sup>11</sup>. So tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhaya ekabhi hoti, ekaṃ yeva manusakam<sup>12</sup> bhavaṃ nibbatteta.

<sup>1</sup> S. paripūrī° *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add* hoti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. mattasokārī *always*. <sup>4</sup> M. petti°

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. ayam Sā° dutiyo puggalo | pa | parimutto apāyaduggativinipāta. Puna ca p° idh' ekacco puggalo pa | asaṅkh° hoti.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>7</sup> Ph. *adds* ti.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na paripūrakārī; *omitted by* T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. sakimdeva.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *in full*.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> *adds* hoti. <sup>12</sup> T. °sīkam.

dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayam<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta sattamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

9. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismim mattasokāri paññāya mattasokāri. So tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolaṃkolo hoti, dve vā tīni vā kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayam<sup>3</sup> Sāriputta aññhamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismim mattasokāri paññāya mattasokāri. So tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo<sup>5</sup> hoti; sattakkhattuparamaṃ<sup>6</sup> deve ca manusse<sup>7</sup> ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayam Sāriputta navamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānāyoniya parimutto pīttivisa<sup>8</sup> parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

Keci<sup>9</sup> Sāriputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bālā ayyatā, keci<sup>10</sup> sa-upādisesaṃ vā sa-upādiseso<sup>11</sup> ti jānissanti, anupādisesaṃ vā anupādiseso<sup>12</sup> ti jānissanti.

Ime kho Sāriputta nava puggalā sa-upādisesā<sup>13</sup> kalam kurumānā parimuttā nirayā parimuttā tiracchānāyoniya parimuttā pīttivisa<sup>14</sup> parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Na tavāyaṃ<sup>15</sup> Sāriputta dhammapariyāyo paṭibhāsi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakanam upasikānam. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā yimaṃ<sup>16</sup> dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā paṇadāṃ aharimsu<sup>17</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe 4 So tiṇṇaṃ and so on.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> So tiṇṇaṃ. omitting the rest.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. sattakkhattuppaṃ <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. "ttumpara"

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mānuse. <sup>7</sup> M. petti"

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. te ca; T. M<sub>7</sub> ye ca; M<sub>6</sub> yam ca.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> te ca; M<sub>7</sub> ke ca. <sup>10</sup> S. "sā.

<sup>11</sup> T. savupādisesaṃ vā.

<sup>12</sup> T. 'va khvāyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> khvāyaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> tāham.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> imaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. add ti; Ph. has arabhimsu.

api ca mayā Sāriputta<sup>1</sup> dhammapariyāyo<sup>2</sup> pañhādhippāyena bhāsito ti.

### XIII.

1. Atha kho āyasma Mahākoṭṭhito<sup>3</sup> yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā<sup>4</sup> Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathap sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho āyasma Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: kin nu kho avuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idam avuso. — Kim paṇāvuso<sup>6</sup> Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idam avuso. — Kim nu kho avuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idam avuso. — Kim paṇāvuso<sup>7</sup> Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idam avuso. — Kim nu kho avuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ<sup>8</sup> kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idam avuso. — Kim paṇāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idam avuso. — Kim nu kho avuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ bahuvēdaniyaṃ<sup>9</sup>, taṃ me kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ<sup>9</sup> hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idam avuso. — Kim paṇāvuso

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> S. yo.      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. 'ko throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. 'mantena.      <sup>5</sup> S. dhammam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pana āv<sup>o</sup>      <sup>7</sup> T. M. pana āv<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> yaṃ me.      <sup>9</sup> T. paripakkavedaniyaṃ.

Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam appavedaniyaṃ, tam me kammam bahuvedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>1</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam vedaniyaṃ, tam me kammam avedaniyaṃ<sup>2</sup> hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kim<sup>3</sup> panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam avedaniyaṃ, tam me kammam vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso.

2. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ, tam me kammam samparāyavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim<sup>4</sup> panāvuso<sup>4</sup> Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam samparāyavedaniyaṃ, tam me kammam dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam sukhavedaniyaṃ, tam me kammam dukkhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>5</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam dukkhavedaniyaṃ, tam me kammam sukhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>6</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam paripakkavedaniyaṃ<sup>7</sup>, tam me kammam aparipakkavedaniyaṃ<sup>7</sup> hotū' ti etassa<sup>8</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam aparipakkavedaniyaṃ, tam me kammam paripakkavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>8</sup> atthāya Bhagavati

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || Kin nu.      <sup>2</sup> T. appavedaniyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> T. pe || Kin nu kho. *as in* § 2; M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have pe and so on after the next phrase.

<sup>4</sup> T. kin nu kho; M. kin nu kho āvuso: M<sub>o</sub> omits this phrase.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe 'yaṃ kammam dukkha'

<sup>6</sup> T. pe || 'yaṃ kammam paripakka'; also M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, but without pe.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> parikappa<sup>o</sup> and aparikappa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yaṃ kammam of the next phrase.

brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>1</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>1</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>2</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Atha kim atthaṃ carah' āvuso<sup>4</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti?

3. Yaṃ khvassa<sup>5</sup> āvuso aññātaṃ aditṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya<sup>6</sup> abhisamayāya<sup>7</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti<sup>8</sup>. Kim<sup>9</sup> pan' assa āvuso aññātaṃ aditṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, yassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya<sup>10</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? 'Idam dukkhaṃ' ti khvassa<sup>11</sup> āvuso aññātaṃ<sup>12</sup> aditṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya<sup>7</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yaṃ kammaṃ *of the next phrase*.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits *this phrase*.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. caritāvuso; S. caratāvuso.

<sup>5</sup> S. kho 'ssa; M. Ph. kho; M<sub>7</sub> kavassa *in the place of* yaṃ khvassa. <sup>6</sup> T. asacchi<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> samāya.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>9</sup> in M. Ph. S. *this question is wanting*.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> samāya; T. M<sub>7</sub> anabhisamāya.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> khvassa; S. kho 'ssa; M. kho yaṃ; Ph. kho.

<sup>12</sup> S. omits *all from aññātaṃ to vussati ti*.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph.

‘Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ ti khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .  
 ‘Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ ti khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso . . .<sup>3</sup> ‘Ayaṃ  
 dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipada’ ti khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso aññatāṃ  
 aditṭhaṃ appattam asacchikatam anabhisametaṃ, tassa  
 nānāya dassanāya pattiya sacchikiriyaṃ abhisamayāya<sup>4</sup>  
 Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti<sup>5</sup>.

Idaṃ<sup>6</sup> khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso aññatam aditṭhaṃ appattam  
 asacchikatam anabhisametaṃ, tassa nānāya dassanāya  
 pattiya sacchikiriyaṃ abhisamayāya<sup>4</sup> Bhagavati brahma-  
 cariyaṃ vussati ti.

## XIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yenayasma Sāriputto  
 ten<sup>7</sup> upasankami, upasankamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam  
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnāṃ kho  
 āyasmantaṃ Samiddhim āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca  
 ‘kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa sankappavitakkā uppaj-  
 janti’ ti? ‘Nāmarūpārammaṇa bhante’ ti. ‘Te<sup>8</sup> pana<sup>9</sup>  
 Samiddhi kva<sup>10</sup> nānattaṃ gacchanti’ ti? ‘Dhātusu’ bhante’  
 ti. ‘Te<sup>8</sup> pana<sup>9</sup> Samiddhi kiṃsamudayā’ ti? ‘Phassasa-  
 mudayā bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kiṃsamosaṇā’  
 ti? ‘Vedanāsamosaṇā bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi  
 kiṃpamukhā’ ti? ‘Samādhīpamukhā bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana  
 Samiddhi kiṃ-adhipateyya<sup>11</sup>’ ti? ‘Satādhīpateyyā bhante’  
 ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-uttara’ ti? ‘Pamuttara bhante’  
 ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kiṃsārā’ ti? ‘Vimuttisārā bhante’  
 ti. ‘Te<sup>11</sup> pana<sup>12</sup> Samiddhi kiṃ-ogadhā’ ti? ‘Amatogadhā  
 bhante’ ti.

2. ‘Kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa sankappavitakkā  
 uppajjanti’ ti iti puṭṭho samāno nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante’  
 ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kva<sup>12</sup> nānattaṃ gacchanti’ ti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa; S. kho ‘ssa; M. Ph. kho yam.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. <sup>3</sup> M. la.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> abhisamaya. <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. iti. <sup>7</sup> T. tena. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dhātu. <sup>10</sup> T. S. adhi<sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tena.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tvam; M<sub>6</sub> tam.



iti puṭṭho samāno 'dhātūsu bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃsamudayā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'phassa-samudayā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃsamosa-ranā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'vedanāsamosaranā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃpamukhā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'samādhipamukhā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-adhipateyyā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'satādhipateyya bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-uttarā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'paññuttara bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃsārā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'vimuttisārā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-ogadhā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'amatogadhā bhante' ti vadesi. Sadhu sādhu Samiddhi, sādhu kho tvam Samiddhi pañham<sup>2</sup> puṭṭho vissajjesi<sup>3</sup>, tena ca<sup>4</sup> mā mañhi<sup>5</sup> ti.

## XV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gaṇḍo anekavassaganiko, tass' assu<sup>6</sup> nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yaṃ kiñci pagghareyya, asuci<sup>7</sup> yeva<sup>7</sup> pagghareyya, duggandham yeva pagghareyya, jegucchiyaṃ<sup>8</sup> yeva pagghareyya, yaṃ kiñci pasaveyya, asuci yeva pasaveyya, duggandham yeva pasaveyya, jegucchiyaṃ yeva pasaveyya.

2. Gaṇḍo<sup>9</sup> ti kho bhikkhave imass' etaṃ<sup>10</sup> cātummahābhūtikassa<sup>11</sup> kāyassa adhivacanāṃ mātāpettikasamblavassa<sup>12</sup> odanakummāsūpacayassa<sup>13</sup> aniccucchādanaparimaddana-bhedanaviddhampanadhammassa<sup>14</sup>, tassa<sup>15</sup> nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yaṃ kiñci paggharati, asuci yeva paggharati, duggandham yeva paggharati, jegucchiyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S. ādhi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. puṭṭho.      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. visa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S. vā.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. mañhāsi.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. tassa; M. adds gaṇḍassa.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> asuciñ ñeva *always*.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. jegucchi *throughout*.      <sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> gandho.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> eva.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. cātummahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> Ph. mātāpitti<sup>o</sup>      <sup>13</sup> Ph. 'kumāsū'

<sup>14</sup> Ph. 'maddabhedana'; T. aniccucchādanaparimaddhana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M. tass' assu gaṇḍassa; *omitted by Ph.*

yeva paggharati, yaṃ kiñci pasavati<sup>1</sup>, asuci yeva pasavati, duggandham yeva pasavati. jēgucchiyam yeva pasavati. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave imasmim kāye nibbindathā ti.

## XVI.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā nava?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasañña<sup>2</sup>, amecasaññā, amicca dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahāṇasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave nava saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

## XVII.

1. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantum, upagantvā vā nālaṃ nisiditum. Katamehi navahi?

2. Na manāpena paccutthenti, na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa parigūhanti<sup>3</sup>, bahukam pi thokaṃ denti, paṃtam pi lukkaṃ denti, asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ, na<sup>4</sup> upanīsidanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsitas-a<sup>5</sup> na rasiyanti<sup>6</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah<sup>7</sup> aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantum, upagantvā vā nālaṃ nisiditum<sup>7</sup>.

3. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantum, upagantvā vā alaṃ nisiditum. Katamehi navahi?

4. Manāpena paccutthenti, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa na parigūhanti<sup>3</sup>, bahukam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. passati.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. anabhirati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭi<sup>o</sup> and parr<sup>o</sup>; S. parigūhanti.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. bhāsitaṃ assa.

<sup>6</sup> S. ramissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti.      <sup>7</sup> T. °ditum ti.

pi bahukam<sup>1</sup> denti, paṇitam pi paṇitam denti, sakkaccam<sup>2</sup> denti no asakkaccam, upanisidanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsita<sup>3</sup>ssa<sup>2</sup> rasiyanti<sup>3</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum, upagantvā vā alam nisiditun ti.

### XVIII.

1. Navah'<sup>4</sup> aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho<sup>5</sup> mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'yāvajivam arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirata nihatadaṇḍā nihatasaṭṭhā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampi<sup>7</sup> viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihatadaṇḍo nihatasaṭṭho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampi viharāmi, iminā p' aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena<sup>9</sup> samannāgato hoti.

3. . . .<sup>10</sup> 'yāvajivam arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirata dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikhaṅkhi athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikhaṅkhi athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. bahum.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. bhāsitaṃ assa.

<sup>3</sup> S. ramissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti.

<sup>4</sup> M. navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi.

<sup>5</sup> M. °vuttho *throughout*; Ph. *twice*.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by T.*    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. °pino.

<sup>8</sup> T. pi aṅgena; M. pan' aṅgena.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. p'aṅgena; S. c'aṅgena.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe; M. Ph. S. *leave out* § 3—8 *incl.*

4. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacāri āracāravirata methunā gāmadhammā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacāri āracāravirato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā p' aṅgena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

5. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādi saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisaṃvādakā lokassa, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa, iminā p' aṅgena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

6. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato, iminā p' aṅgena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

7. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā<sup>1</sup> vikālabhojanā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato<sup>2</sup> vikālabhojano, iminā p' aṅgena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

8. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto naccagītavāditavisukadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisukadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato, iminā p' aṅgena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

9. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nicaseyyam kap-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, add viratā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, add virato.

penti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake<sup>1</sup> vā, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pa-  
hāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nicaseyyaṃ kappem  
mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ  
anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā  
aṭṭhamena aṅgena<sup>2</sup> samannāgato hoti.

10. Idha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> ariyasāvako<sup>3</sup> mettāsahagatena ce-  
tasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ . . .  
tathā tatiyaṃ . . . tathā catutthaṃ<sup>4</sup> . . . iti uddham adhi-  
tīriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya<sup>5</sup> sabbhāvantam lokam metta-  
sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena ave-  
rena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati, iminā<sup>6</sup> navamena  
aṅgena<sup>2</sup> samannāgato hoti<sup>7</sup>.

Evam ca<sup>8</sup> upavuttho kho bhikkhave navaṅgasamannagato  
uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko maha-  
vipphāro ti.

## XIX.

1. Imañ ca<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave rattim sambalulā devatā<sup>9</sup> abhi-  
kkantaya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam  
obhāsetvā yenaḥaṃ ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamitva  
maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantam tūta  
kho bhikkhave tā devatā<sup>10</sup> maṃ etad avocum' upasanka-  
mimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā aḍ-  
ḍāni, tā<sup>11</sup> mayaṃ bhante paccutthimha<sup>12</sup>, no ca kho abhi-  
vādimha, tā<sup>11</sup> mayaṃ bhante aparipuṇṇakammantā vip-  
paṭṭisāriṇiyo paccānutāpiniyo<sup>13</sup> hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā<sup>14</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. °santharake; M. Ph. °santārake *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. p'āṅgena; S. c'āṅgena. <sup>3</sup> *only in Ph.*

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °im. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. sabbattataya.

<sup>6</sup> S. iti iminā. <sup>7</sup> T. hoti ti.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.*

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *continue*: maṃ upasankamitvā etad avocum.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by S.* <sup>11</sup> S. te.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> °hā, and so often (also M<sub>6</sub>) at every similar  
verbal ending; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paccupa° *throughout*.

<sup>13</sup> M. paccā° *throughout*.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° *throughout*.

2. Aparā pi mam bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā<sup>1</sup> agārāni, tā mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha<sup>2</sup> abhivādimha<sup>3</sup>, no ca kho<sup>3</sup> āsanam adamha<sup>4</sup>, tā<sup>5</sup> mayam bhante aparipunnakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo hinam kāyam upapannā' ti.

3. Aparā pi mam bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni, tā<sup>6</sup> mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha ca abhivādimha<sup>7</sup> ca āsanā ca<sup>8</sup> adamha<sup>9</sup>, no ca kho yathāsattim<sup>10</sup> yathābalaṃ<sup>11</sup> samvibhajimha . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . yathāsattim<sup>6</sup> yathābalaṃ<sup>8</sup> samvibhajimha<sup>8</sup>, no ca kho upanisiḍimha dhammasavanāya . . .<sup>11</sup> upanisiḍimha<sup>14</sup> dhammasavanāya, no ca kho ohitasotā dhammam suṇimha<sup>15</sup> . . .<sup>13</sup> ohitasotā dhammam suṇimha, no ca kho sutvā dhammam dārayimha . . .<sup>13</sup> sutvā<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>17</sup> dhammam<sup>19</sup> dhārayimha<sup>16</sup>, no ca kho dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ attham upaparikkhimha . . .<sup>13</sup> dhatānaṃ<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>17</sup> dhammānaṃ<sup>17</sup> attham<sup>17</sup> upaparikkhimha<sup>17</sup>, no ca kho attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipajjimha. tā<sup>18</sup> mayam bhante aparipunnakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo<sup>19</sup> hinam kāyam upapannā' ti.

4. Aparā pi mam bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā<sup>20</sup> agārāni, tā<sup>6</sup> mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha<sup>21</sup> abhivādimha<sup>22</sup> āsanam<sup>22</sup> adamha<sup>23</sup>, yathā-

<sup>1</sup> T. 'tānam.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* ca.    <sup>3</sup> M. tesam.

<sup>4</sup> S. adimha.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. S. te; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe # āsanam adamhā *of* § 3.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. te.    <sup>7</sup> *omitted by* Ph.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>9</sup> Ph. adimbā; S. adimha.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. 'satti.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. yathā ca balaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>13</sup> M. la.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. *add* ca.    <sup>15</sup> T. sunamhā.

<sup>16</sup> *omitted by* T.    <sup>17</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>18</sup> S. te.

<sup>19</sup> Ph. paccā°.    <sup>20</sup> Ph. 'tānam.

<sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> here paccuṭṭh° and S. paccupa°; S. *adds* ca.

<sup>22</sup> S. *adds* ca.    <sup>23</sup> M. S. adimha.

sattip<sup>1</sup> yathābalaṃ samvibhajimha upanistdimha<sup>2</sup> dhamma-savanāya, ohitasotā ca dhammaṃ suṇimha, sutvā<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> dhammaṃ dhārayimha, dhatūnañ<sup>5</sup> ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhimha, atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammanudhammapaṭipajjimha, ta<sup>6</sup> mayā bhante paripuṇṇakammantā avippaṭisāriniyo apacchānutapiniyo paṇitaṃ kayam upapannā<sup>7</sup> ti.

Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni, jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādata<sup>8</sup>, ma pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha, seyyathā pi ta purimikā devatā ti.

## XX.

1. Ekam<sup>8</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagava ten<sup>9</sup> upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantaṃ abhivadetva ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ Bhagava etad avoca: api nu te gahapati kule dānaṃ diyyati ti? Diyyati me bhante kule<sup>9</sup> dānaṃ<sup>9</sup>, tañ ca kho<sup>9</sup> lūkhamaṇḍakam<sup>10</sup> bilaṅgadutiyaṃ ti.

2. Lukhañ ce<sup>11</sup> pi gahapati dānaṃ deti paṇitaṃ vā, tañ ca asakkaccam deti, acittikatvā<sup>12</sup> deti, asahattha deti, apaviddham<sup>13</sup> deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa<sup>14</sup> dānassa vipāko nibbattati, na ulārāya bhattabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulāresu pañcasu kamagūḥesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati; ye pi 'ssa te

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. °satti.      <sup>2</sup> S. adds ca.      <sup>3</sup> Ph. sutvāna.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> S. te.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, °dattha.

<sup>8</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, the first phrase is wanting.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. kā°; T. kānañjakam; M<sub>7</sub>, khañjakam.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. cā; S. vā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. acittim k°; S. apacittim k°

<sup>13</sup> S. apavitttham.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā<sup>1</sup> ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi na sussesanti na sotam odahanti na aññācittam upatthapenti<sup>2</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Evam h'etam<sup>3</sup> gahapati hoti asakkaccakatanam<sup>4</sup> kammānam vipāko.

3. Lūkhañ ce<sup>5</sup> pi gahapati dānam deti paṇitam vā, tañ ca sakkaccam deti, cittikatvā<sup>6</sup> deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddham<sup>7</sup> deti, āgamanaditthiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa<sup>8</sup> dānassa vipāko nibbattati, ulārāya bhattabhogāya cittam namati, ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittam namati, ulārāya yānabhogāya cittam namati, ulāresu pañcasu kāmāgūnesu bhogāya cittam namati; ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi sussesanti sotam odahanti aññācittam upatthapenti<sup>9</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Evam h'etam<sup>3</sup> gahapati hoti sakkaccakatanam<sup>10</sup> kammānam vipāko.

4. Bhūtapubbaṃ gahapati Velāmo nāma brāhmaṇo ahosi. So evarūpaṃ dānam adāsi mahadānam: caturāsīti suvaṇṇaṭṭasahassāni adāsi rūpiyapūrāni, caturāsīti rūpiyapātisaṭṭasahassāni adāsi suvaṇṇapūrāni, caturāsīti kamsapātisahassāni adāsi hiraṇṇapūrāni, caturāsīti batthisahassāni adāsi sovaṇṇālamkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālasaṇchannāni<sup>11</sup>, caturāsīti rathasahassāni adāsi sihacamma-parivārāni vyagghacamma-parivārāni dipicamma-parivārāni paṇḍukambalapari-vārāni<sup>12</sup> sovaṇṇālamkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālasaṇchannāni, caturāsīti dhenusahassāni adāsi dukūlasanthanāni<sup>13</sup> kamsūpadhāraṇāni<sup>14</sup>, caturāsīti kaṇṇāsahassāni adāsi amuttamanikuṇḍalāyo<sup>15</sup>, caturāsīti pallaṅkasahassāni adāsi

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *pesā throughout*. <sup>2</sup> M. *upadahanti*.  
<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. *evam c'etam*. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *asakkaccam k'*  
<sup>5</sup> S. *vā*. <sup>6</sup> M. *cittim k'*; S. *pacittim k'*  
<sup>7</sup> Ph. S. *vittham*. <sup>8</sup> *omitted by Ph. T. M., M.*  
<sup>9</sup> S. *hanti*; M. *upadahanti*. <sup>10</sup> M. *sakkaccam k'*  
<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. *paṭicchannāni always*; Ph. *adds catur-*  
*assa° adāsi sovaṇṇālamkāraṇi sovaṇṇa° hema°*  
<sup>12</sup> T. *adds sovaṇṇaparivārāni*.  
<sup>13</sup> Ph. *°santhānāni*; S. *°santhanāni*; M. *°sandhanāni*; T.  
*sandassani (sic)*; M. *°samda (sic)*; M. *is spoiled*.  
<sup>14</sup> T. *kāsū°*; Ph. *adds catur° usabha° adāsi sovaṇṇāla-*  
*karāni sovaṇṇa° hema°* <sup>15</sup> Ph. *°liyo*.



gonakatthātāni paṭikatthātāni<sup>1</sup> paṭalikatthātāni kadalimi-gapavarapaccattharaṇāni<sup>2</sup> sa-uttaracchādāni<sup>3</sup> ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni, caturāsiti vatthakoṭṭisāhassāni adāsi khomasukhumānaṃ koseyyasukhumānaṃ<sup>4</sup> kambalasukhumānaṃ<sup>4</sup> kappāsikasukhumānaṃ; ko pana vādo annassa pānassa khajjassa<sup>5</sup> bhojjassa<sup>5</sup> leyyassa<sup>6</sup> peyyassa<sup>7</sup> najjo maññe vissandati<sup>8</sup>.

5. Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'añño nūna<sup>9</sup> tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahosi, so taṃ dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ<sup>10</sup> gahapati evam daṭṭhabbaṃ. Aham tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahosiṃ<sup>11</sup>. ahaṃ taṃ dānaṃ adāsim<sup>12</sup> mahādānaṃ. Ta-smiṃ kho pana gahapati dāne na koci dakkhiṇeyyo ahosi, na taṃ koci dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti. Yaṃ gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo c' ekaṃ<sup>13</sup> ditṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ. Yaṃ<sup>14</sup> ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo ca satam ditṭhisampannānaṃ bhojeyya yo c'<sup>15</sup> ekaṃ sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ<sup>16</sup> tato mahapphalataraṃ. Yaṃ<sup>14</sup> ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo ca satam sakadāgāmiṇaṃ bhojeyya yo c'<sup>17</sup> ekaṃ ana-gāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam anāgāmiṇaṃ bhojeyya yo c'<sup>17</sup> ekaṃ arahantaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo<sup>18</sup> ca satam arahantānaṃ bhojeyya yo c'<sup>17</sup> ekaṃ paccakabuddham bho-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. °migapacca°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °danāni.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. omit kambala°; T. omits koseyya°

<sup>5</sup> M. bhojassa; Ph. S. bhojanassa.      <sup>6</sup> S. lepanassa.

<sup>7</sup> S. seyyassa.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. visa°; Ph. °dati ti; M<sub>6</sub> S. °danti; T. M. vissananti.      <sup>9</sup> S. na.      <sup>10</sup> T. *repents* na kho pan' etaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> °si.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. ca ekaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ekaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. omit yaṃ ca . . . °dānaṃ; *mere repetitions, which are only to be found in M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, will not be mentioned expressly in the Notes to this Sutta.*

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. T. ca; omitted by M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> S. *has* pe instead of idaṃ tato mahapph°

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit yo . . . bhojeyya.

jeyya . . . yo ca satam pacceka-buddhānaṃ bhojeyya yo ca<sup>1</sup> Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca<sup>2</sup> buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhojeyya yo ca<sup>4</sup> catuḍḍisaṃ<sup>4</sup> saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kārāpeyya . . . yo ca paṣaṇnacitto buddhaṃ ca dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca<sup>5</sup> paṣaṇnacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya<sup>6</sup>: pāṇātipātā veramaṇi<sup>7</sup> adinnādānā veramaṇiṃ kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiṃ musāvādā veramaṇiṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ . . . yo<sup>8</sup> ca paṣaṇnacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ yo ca<sup>5</sup> antamaso gaddūhanamattam<sup>10</sup> pi mettacittaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ<sup>11</sup>. Yaṃ ca gahapati Velama brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahadānaṃ, yo c' ekam diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam diṭṭhisampannānaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekam sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam sakadāgāmiṇaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekam anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam anāgāmiṇaṃ bhojeyya yo c'<sup>12</sup> ekam arahantaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam arahantānaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekam pacceka-buddhaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam pacceka-buddhānaṃ bhojeyya yo ca Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhojeyya yo ca catuḍḍisaṃ<sup>4</sup> saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kārāpeyya . . . yo ca<sup>4</sup> paṣaṇnacitto buddhaṃ ca dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca paṣaṇnacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ . . . yo ca antamaso gaddūhanamattam<sup>10</sup> pi mettacittaṃ bhā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T, M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> saṅghaṃ. <sup>4</sup> T, catu<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> omitted by T, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. samāda-peyya. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. °ni; S. °ṇi throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. do not repeat this sentence.

<sup>9</sup> T. gives it in full. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. gandho<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Ph. adds yo ca antara-saṅghāṭamattam (sic) pi anicca-saṇṇaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ.

<sup>12</sup> T. ca. <sup>13</sup> T, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> catu<sup>o</sup> <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

veyya yo ca<sup>1</sup> accharāsamghātamattam pi aniccasaññaṃ  
bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataran ti.

Sihanādavaggo<sup>2</sup> dutiyo.

Tatr<sup>3</sup> uddānaṃ<sup>3</sup>:

Vuttho<sup>4</sup> sa-upādiseso ca Koṭṭhena<sup>5</sup> Samiddhinā  
Gaṇḍasañña kule mettā<sup>6</sup> devatā Velāmena cā ti.

### XXI<sup>7</sup>.

1. Tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi Uttarakurukā manussā deve  
ca Tāvatiṃse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.  
Katamehi tihi?

2. Amamā<sup>8</sup> apariggahā niyatāyukā<sup>9</sup> visesabbhuno<sup>10</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave tihi ṭhānehi Uttarakurukā manussā  
deve ca<sup>11</sup> Tāvatiṃse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca<sup>11</sup> ma-  
nusse.

3. Tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi devā Tāvatiṃsā Uttarakuruke  
ca<sup>11</sup> manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.  
Katamehi tihi?

4. Dibbena āyuna dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena.

Ime kho bhikkhave tihi ṭhānehi devā Tāvatiṃsā Uttara-  
kuruke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.

5. Tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi Jambudīpakā manussā Uttara-  
kuruke ca<sup>11</sup> manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṃse.  
Katamehi tihi?

Surā satimanto idhabrahmacariyavāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tihi ṭhānehi Jambudīpakā manussa  
Uttarakuruke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṃ-  
se ti<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>2</sup> Ph. Vaggo.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, omit the uddāna.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. vuttho; M. vutto. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. 'kena.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. mettā; S. sattā.

<sup>7</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakassa tatiyavaggo.

<sup>8</sup> T. amamā; M<sub>6</sub> amamahā. <sup>9</sup> T. niyathā<sup>9</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M, 'bbhūno; T. 'bhūto; M. Ph. 'gūṇā.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

## XXII.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅke<sup>1</sup> desessāmi tayo ca purisakhaḷuṅke<sup>2</sup> tayo ca assasadasse<sup>3</sup> tayo ca purisasadasse<sup>4</sup> tayo ca bhadde<sup>5</sup> assājāniye tayo ca bhadde purisājāniye. Taṃ supātha sādhuḥkaṃ<sup>6</sup> manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo<sup>5</sup> assakhaḷuṅkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko javasampanno<sup>5</sup> hoti na vaṇṇasampanno<sup>6</sup> na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko javasampanno<sup>8</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno<sup>9</sup> na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko<sup>10</sup> javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca<sup>11</sup> ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo<sup>12</sup> assakhaḷuṅkā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno<sup>8</sup> hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno<sup>13</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno<sup>14</sup> na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno<sup>15</sup> hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

<sup>1</sup> always written with °ṅ in M. Ph. S.; in T. M., sometimes with °ṅkh. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °parasase.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhadre. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. continue: Katame.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert ca. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>8</sup> T. adds ca. <sup>9</sup> M. inserts ca.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> purisa°, as below, omitting all the rest.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds ca.

<sup>13</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. add ca.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> add ca.

Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo samsādeti<sup>1</sup>, no vissajjeti<sup>2</sup>. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na<sup>3</sup> kho pana lābhi hoti civarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabbesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno<sup>4</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno<sup>5</sup> na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī pati-padā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo vissajjeti<sup>7</sup>, no samsādeti<sup>8</sup>. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhi hoti civarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabbesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno<sup>4</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno<sup>5</sup> na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

6. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca<sup>9</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī pati-padā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo vissajjeti<sup>11</sup>, no samsādeti<sup>12</sup>. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi.

<sup>1</sup> M. samsāreti.

<sup>2</sup> T. °si; M. Ph. visa°; Ph. S. *put* no sampādeti *after* vissajjeti.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> lābhi kho pana hoti; M<sub>6</sub> na lābhi kho pe<sup>10</sup> la°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *add* ca. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. la; T. M<sub>6</sub> *in full*; M<sub>7</sub> *adds only* 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathā° pa°

<sup>7</sup> T. °si; M. visa°; Ph. na visa°

<sup>8</sup> M. samsāreti; S. sampādeti; Ph. *omits* no sams°

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* Ph. <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. *in full*.

<sup>11</sup> T. °si; M. Ph. visa°

<sup>12</sup> M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.

Lābhi kho pana hoti civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapacca-yabhesajjaparikkhāraṇam. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaṇūko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaṇūkā.

7. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assasadasā<sup>1</sup>?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . javasampanno ca<sup>3</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca<sup>4</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assa sadassā.

8. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasadasā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

9. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisa-adasso<sup>6</sup> javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhaya opapatiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā loka. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo vissajjeti<sup>7</sup>, no samsādeti<sup>8</sup>. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhi kho pana hoti civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṇam. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasadasā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhadda<sup>9</sup> assajāṇiyo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assajāṇiyo . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °parassā throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> T. adds hoti.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. inserts la. <sup>7</sup> T. °si; M. Ph. viśa°

<sup>8</sup> M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhadda and bhaddo throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājāniyā.

11. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāniyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo . . . pe<sup>1</sup>  
. . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapari-  
nāhasampanno ca.

12. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājāniyo . . . pe<sup>1</sup>  
. . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapari-  
nāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ  
cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayan  
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam assa  
javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye  
pañham putt'ho vissajjeti<sup>3</sup>, no saṃsādeti<sup>4</sup>. Idam assa  
vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Lābhi kho pana hoti civarapiṇḍapāta-  
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa  
ārohaparināhasmim vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhaddo  
purisājāniyo javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca  
ārohaparināhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāniyā ti.

### XXIII.

1. Nava bhikkhave taṇhāmūlake dhamme desessāmi<sup>5</sup>.  
Taṃ suṇātha . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . Katame ca<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave nava  
taṇhāmūlakā dhammā?

2. Taṇham paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesanam paṭicca  
lābho, lābham paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayaṃ paṭicca  
chandarāgo, chandarāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ<sup>8</sup>, ajjhosānaṃ  
paṭicca pariggaho, pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ<sup>9</sup>,  
macchariyaṃ paṭicca<sup>10</sup> ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ<sup>11</sup>, daṇḍādana-

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> S. bhaddo purisā<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. visa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. 'sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti. <sup>5</sup> T. desi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pa; omitted by M.; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, give it in full.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. S. <sup>8</sup> Ph. 'no; T. ajjho.

<sup>9</sup> T. 'yo. <sup>10</sup> M. adds ārakkho; M<sub>6</sub> ārakkhā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert kho pana.

satthādānakalahaviggahavivādā<sup>1</sup> tuvaṃtuvatpesuññamusā-  
vādā<sup>2</sup> aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava taṇhāmūlakā dhammā ti.

## XXIV.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave sattāvāsa. Katame nava?

2. Santi bhikkhave satta nanattakāyā nānattasaññino,  
seyyathā pi manussa ekacce ca deva<sup>3</sup> ekacce<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> vini-  
patikā: ayam paṭhamo sattāvāso.

3. Santi bhikkhave satta nanattakāyā ekattasaññino,  
seyyathā pi devā Brahmakayika peṭhamābhiniḍḍattā: ayam  
dutiyo sattāvāso.

4. Santi bhikkhave satta ekattakāyā nānattasaññino,  
seyyathā pi deva<sup>4</sup> Abhassara: ayam tatiyo sattāvāso.

5. Santi bhikkhave satta ekattakāyā ekattasaññino,  
seyyathā pi deva Subhakinha<sup>5</sup> ayam catuttho sattāvāso.

6. Santi bhikkhave satta asaññino appatisaṃvedino,  
seyyathā pi deva Asaññasatta<sup>6</sup>. ayam pañcama sattāvāso.

7. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ sama-  
tikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ<sup>7</sup> atthaṅgama nanattasaññānaṃ  
amanasikāra 'ananto akāso' ti ākasanañcāyatanupagā: ayam  
chaṭṭho sattāvāso.

8. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanam  
samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanū-  
pagā: ayam sattamo sattāvāso.

9. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam  
samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā: ayam  
aṭṭhamo sattāvāso.

10. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam  
samatikkamma nevasaññānañcāyatanūpagā: ayam nava-  
mo sattāvāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava sattāvāsā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. 'danam satthadanam ka'      <sup>2</sup> T. tuvaṃtuvatpe<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> T. 'kinṇaka; M. 'kinnā; M. 'kinhaka.

<sup>6</sup> S. asaññi      <sup>7</sup> T. paṭisaññanam.



## XXV.

1. Yato<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karanīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi'<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>3</sup>. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti?

2. 'Vitarāgaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'vitadosaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'vitamohaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'asarāgaḍhammam me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'asadosaḍhammam me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'asamohaḍhammam me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammam me cittaṃ kāmabhavaya' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammam me cittaṃ rūpabhavaya' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammam me cittaṃ arupabhavaya' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti.

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karanīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi'<sup>4</sup> ti.

## XXVI.

1. Evaṃ<sup>5</sup> me<sup>6</sup> sutam<sup>7</sup>. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Saṃputto āyasma ca Candikaputto Rajagahe viharanti Veluvane Kalandakanivape. Tatra kho āyasmā Candikaputto bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>8</sup>: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhunam evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato<sup>9</sup> kho avuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittaṃ<sup>10</sup> suparicitaṃ<sup>11</sup> hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyaka-

<sup>1</sup> T. *corr. to yatho.*

<sup>2</sup> S. 'ti ti; M. 'ti; Ph. *omits* pajānāmi ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. *omits this phrase.* <sup>4</sup> Ph. S. 'ti ti.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by M. Ph. S.*

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, *insert after āmantesi the usual formula of greeting.* <sup>7</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, *insert ca.*

<sup>8</sup> M. *only citam, and so repeatedly.*

raṇāya: khīṇa jāti, vusitam brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāya ti pajānāmi<sup>1</sup> ti.

2. Evaṃ<sup>2</sup> vutte<sup>2</sup> āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etad avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇa jāti, vusitam brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāya ti pajānāmi<sup>1</sup> ti, evaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇa jāti, vusitam brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāya ti pajānāmi<sup>1</sup> ti.

3. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū amantesi: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇa jāti, vusitam brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāya ti pajānāmi<sup>1</sup> ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etad avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇa jāti, vusitam brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāya ti pajānāmi<sup>1</sup> ti, evaṃ<sup>6</sup> ca kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇa jāti, vusitam brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāya ti pajānāmi<sup>1</sup> ti.

4. Kathaṇ ca āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti?

<sup>1</sup> S. *oti throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, *atha* kho; *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. *inserts* ca. <sup>4</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *omit all from* evaṃ ca *to* pajānāmi ti.

‘Vitarāgaṃ me cittaṃ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti,  
 ‘vitadosaṃ me cittaṃ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti,  
 ‘vitamohaṃ me cittaṃ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti,  
 ‘asarāgaḍḍhammaṃ me cittaṃ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ  
 hoti, ‘asadosaḍḍhammaṃ’ me cittaṃ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ supari-  
 citaṃ hoti, ‘asamohaḍḍhammaṃ me cittaṃ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ  
 suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabha-  
 vāyā’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘anāvattidhammaṃ  
 me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti,  
 ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā’ ti cetasā  
 cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti.

5. Evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>3</sup> avuso bhikkhuno  
 bhūsa<sup>4</sup> ce pi cakkhuvīññeyya rūpā cakkhussa apatham<sup>5</sup>  
 agacchanti<sup>6</sup>, nev’ assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti<sup>7</sup>, amissikataṃ  
 ev’ assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitam ānejjappattam<sup>8</sup>, vāyaṃ c’ assa-  
 nupassati; bhūsa<sup>9</sup> ce pi sotaviññeyya saddā . . .<sup>10</sup> ghaṇa-  
 viññeyya gandhā . . . jīvaṇiññeyya rasā . . . kāyaviññeyya  
 phoṭṭhabba . . . manoviññeyya dhamma manassa apatham  
 agacchanti, nev’ assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikataṃ ev’  
 assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitam ānejjappattam<sup>11</sup>, vāyaṃ c’ assa-  
 nupassati. Seyyathā pi avuso silayūpo solasakukkuko<sup>12</sup>, tassa  
 assu<sup>13</sup> at̥tha kukku<sup>14</sup> heṭṭhā nemiassa<sup>15</sup> at̥tha kukkū<sup>16</sup> upari  
 nemiassa; atha purat̥thināya ce pi disaya agaccheyya  
 bhūsa<sup>17</sup> vātavut̥ṭhi, neva nam<sup>18</sup> kampeyya<sup>19</sup> na samkam-

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> write asandosa<sup>o</sup> . . . T. S. ‘vimutti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> Ph. bhūsa always.

<sup>5</sup> T. apātam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> gacch<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> so throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. na p<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. anenja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> bhūsa. <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. ānanta<sup>o</sup>; M. S. anenja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ‘kakkhuko; Ph. S. ‘kukku.

<sup>13</sup> T. assa; M<sub>7</sub> tassa; omitted by M. S.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. kukku always; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kakkhu.

<sup>15</sup> M. nemiṅgamā; S. nemiṅgamā; Ph. nepaṅkama.

<sup>16</sup> T. kakkhuko; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kakkhu.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>8</sub> omit all from bhūsa to atha

<sup>18</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. sakaṅkapeyya; S. samkampeyya.

peyya<sup>1</sup> na sampavedheyya; atha pacchimāya . . .<sup>2</sup> atha uttarāya . . .<sup>3</sup> atha dakkhināya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhūsa<sup>4</sup> vātavutthi, neva nam<sup>5</sup> kampeyya<sup>6</sup> na samkampeyya<sup>1</sup> na sampavedheyya. Tam kissa hetu? Gambhīrattā āvuso nemassa sunikkhātatta silayūpassa. Evam eva<sup>7</sup> kho<sup>7</sup> āvuso<sup>7</sup> evaṃ sammavimuttacittassa<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuno bhūsa<sup>9</sup> ce pi cakkhaviññeyya rūpa cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyaṃti, amissikataṃ ev' assa cittaṃ hoti tthitaṃ ānejjappattam<sup>10</sup>, vāyam e' assanupassati; bhūsa<sup>11</sup> ce pi sotaviññeyya sadda . . .<sup>12</sup> ghanaviññeyya gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kayaviññeyya phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>13</sup>, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyaṃti, amissikataṃ ev' assa cittaṃ hoti tthitaṃ ānejjappattam<sup>10</sup>, vāyam e' assanupassati ti.

## XXVII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetva ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gaḥapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Yato kho gaḥapati ariyasāvakaṃ pañca bhāyāni verāni vūpasantaṃti honti, catuhi ca<sup>14</sup> sotapattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so akamkhamano attana 'va attanaṃ vyakareyya: khīnamrayo 'mhi khīnatiracchānayom<sup>15</sup> khīnapittivisayo<sup>16</sup> khīnapayaduggativimpāto, sotapaṇno 'ham asmi avimpātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S. sampakamp<sup>10</sup>; M. Ph. *omit* na sam<sup>10</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ce pi disāya āgaccheyya.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ce pi disāya. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bhūsa.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by S.*

<sup>6</sup> M. samkappeyya; Ph. saṅk<sup>6</sup>; S. samkampeyya.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. <sup>8</sup> S. vimutti<sup>8</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. bhūsa. <sup>10</sup> Ph. ananta<sup>10</sup>; M. S. āneñja<sup>10</sup>

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> bhūsa. <sup>12</sup> S. pe. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> gacchanti

<sup>14</sup> *omitted by* T.; M. vatthu.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds 'mhi; M<sub>7</sub> S. 'yonīyo. <sup>16</sup> M. 'petti<sup>16</sup>

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. add ti.

3. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti?

Yaṃ gaḥapati, pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭha-dhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na<sup>2</sup> samparāyikam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasikam pi<sup>1</sup> dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Yaṃ gaḥapati adinnādayi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . kāmesu micchacārī . . . musāvādi . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhaya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānapaccaya diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi<sup>4</sup> bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti<sup>5</sup>; surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāna paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na samparāyikam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasikam pi<sup>1</sup> dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāna paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

4. Katamehi catuhi sotapattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

Idha<sup>6</sup> gaḥapati ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācarana-saṃpanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasarathī Sattha devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti; dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svakkhato<sup>7</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>8</sup> paccattam veditabbo viññūhi' ti; saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, ujupaṭipanno<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato<sup>9</sup> sāvaka-saṅgho'.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S., but in the next Sutta M. Ph. do not omit pi. <sup>2</sup> T. omits this passage.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> T. continues: dukkham dom<sup>o</sup> paṭi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāna paṭiviratassa. <sup>6</sup> T. adds pana.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. svākhyāto. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. "neyyiko.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.

ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, sāmicipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, yad idam cattāri purisayugāni atṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho āhuneyyo<sup>1</sup> pāhuneyyo<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa<sup>3</sup> ti; ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti<sup>4</sup> akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammasehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparanaṭṭhehi samādhisamvattanikehi.

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

5. Yato<sup>5</sup> kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca<sup>6</sup> catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā<sup>7</sup> 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khmaṇirayo<sup>8</sup> 'mhi khmatiraccheṇayoni<sup>9</sup> khmapittivisa<sup>10</sup> khmapāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno<sup>11</sup> 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

## XXVIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catuhi ca<sup>2</sup> sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā<sup>3</sup> 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khmaṇirayo<sup>4</sup> 'mhi khmatiraccheṇayoni<sup>5</sup> khmapittivisa<sup>6</sup> khmapāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno<sup>7</sup> 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano.

2. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti? ... pe<sup>8</sup> ... Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

3. Katamehi catuhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti? ...<sup>9</sup> Imehi catuhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. āhun<sup>o</sup> pāhun<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. adds ca.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. 'yoniyo.      <sup>6</sup> M. 'petti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. 'yoniyo.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. repeat the sentences as we read them in No. xxvii. Instead of gahapati, of course, we have bhikkhave, and also we have an abbreviating mark after pañcātipātā paṭivirato, where immediately follows evaṃ tam bhayaṃ and so on.

<sup>9</sup> also here M. Ph. S. repeat the different sentences with some abbreviations.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhāyāni verāni<sup>1</sup> vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca<sup>2</sup> catūhi sotapattiyāngehi sammānāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā<sup>3</sup> 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: kkhānirayo<sup>4</sup> 'mhi kkhāniracchānayo<sup>5</sup> kkhāpittivisayo<sup>6</sup> kkhāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno<sup>7</sup> 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparayo<sup>8</sup> ti.

## XXIX.

1. Nava yimāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave āghātavatthūni. Katamaṃ nava?

2. 'Anattham me acari<sup>2</sup> ti āghātam bandhati, 'anattham me carati<sup>3</sup> ti āghātam bandhati, 'anattham me carissati<sup>4</sup> ti āghātam bandhati<sup>5</sup>, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari<sup>6</sup> . . .<sup>7</sup> anattham carati<sup>8</sup> . . .<sup>9</sup> anattham carissati<sup>10</sup> ti āghātam bandhati<sup>11</sup>, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari<sup>12</sup> . . .<sup>13</sup> attham carati<sup>14</sup> . . .<sup>15</sup> attham carissati<sup>16</sup> ti āghātam bandhati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave nava āghātavatthūni ti.

## XXX.

1. Nava yime<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave āghātaṭṭhānāni. Katame nava?

2. 'Anattham me acari<sup>11</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā<sup>12</sup> ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'anattham me carati<sup>13</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā<sup>14</sup> ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'anattham me carissati<sup>15</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā<sup>16</sup> ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari<sup>17</sup> . . .<sup>18</sup> anattham carati<sup>19</sup> . . .<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M., M.      <sup>2</sup> T. M., S. 'yoniyō.

<sup>3</sup> M. 'petti<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> T. ima.      <sup>5</sup> T. 'ti ti.

<sup>6</sup> S. 'rī ti āgh<sup>o</sup> b<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S. inserts here piyassa me manāpassa.

<sup>8</sup> S. 'ti ti āgh<sup>o</sup> b<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S. inserts appiyassa me amanāpassa.      <sup>10</sup> T. yima.

<sup>11</sup> S. 'rī ti.      <sup>12</sup> S. 'ti ti.

<sup>13</sup> T. S. 'ti ti; T. omits tam.

<sup>14</sup> S. 'rī ti tam kut' ettha l<sup>o</sup> ti āgh<sup>o</sup> paṭi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> S. 'ti ti tam k<sup>o</sup> l<sup>o</sup> ti āgh<sup>o</sup> paṭi<sup>o</sup>

anattam carissati<sup>1</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghatam paṭivineti, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attam acari<sup>2</sup> . . .<sup>3</sup> attam carati<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>3</sup> attam carissati<sup>5</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghatam paṭivineti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava āghatapaṭivīṇayā ti.

## XXXI.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbanirodhā. Katame nava?

2. Paṭhamam<sup>6</sup> jhānam<sup>6</sup> samāpānassa kamasāññā<sup>7</sup> niruddhā hoti<sup>8</sup>, duttiyam jhānam samāpānassa vitakka-vicāra niruddhā honti, tatiyam jhānam samāpānassa pīti niruddhā hoti<sup>9</sup>, catuttham jhānam samāpānassa assasāpassāsā niruddhā honti, akāśānācāyatanam samāpānassa rūpasāññā niruddhā hoti<sup>10</sup>, viññānācāyatanam samāpānassa akāśānācāyatanasāññā niruddhā hoti<sup>11</sup>, ākincanāyatanam samāpānassa viññānācāyatanasāññā niruddhā hoti<sup>12</sup>, nevasāññānācāyatanam samāpānassa ākincanāyatanasāññā niruddhā hoti<sup>13</sup>, samavedayitanirodham samāpānassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti<sup>14</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbanirodhā ti.

Sattāvāsavaggo<sup>15</sup> tatiyo.

Tatr' uddanam<sup>16</sup>:

Thānakhalunko<sup>17</sup> tanhā ca<sup>18</sup> satta<sup>17</sup>-saññā<sup>18</sup> silayūpo  
Dve verā dve āghatam anupubbanirodhena cā ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. S. 'eti ti.      <sup>2</sup> S. 'eti ti tam kut' ettha lo ti āgho paṭi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S. *inserts* appiyassa me amanāpassa.

<sup>4</sup> S. 'eti ti tam ko lo ti āgho paṭi'      <sup>5</sup> S. 'eti ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. 'jjhā' and so in every similar case; M<sub>7</sub> sometimes also as it is given in the text.

<sup>7</sup> S. āmisa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> honti; omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> T. honti.      <sup>10</sup> T. M. honti.      <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> honti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> hoti.      <sup>13</sup> Ph. Vaggo; T. Sattamo vaggo.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. S. add bhavati; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit the uddāna.

<sup>15</sup> M. 'ogo; Ph. 'oga.      <sup>16</sup> omitted by M. S.

<sup>17</sup> S. vavattā.      <sup>18</sup> M. pañña.



XXXII.<sup>1</sup>

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbavihārā. Katame nava?

2. Idha<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu vicce' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicāraṇam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, pītiyā<sup>3</sup> ca virāga . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsati parisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā paṭighasāññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasāññānam amanasikarā 'ananto<sup>4</sup> ākaso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāpaṇ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasāññānāsāññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasāññānāsāññāyatanam samatikkamma sanna-vedayitānirodham upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārā ti.

## XXXIII.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo desessāmi<sup>5</sup>, taṃ suṇatha . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . Katamā ca bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo?

2. Yattha kamā nirujjhanti, ye ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te ayasmanto nicchātā nibbuta

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Navakamipate paṇṇāsakassa catutthavaggo.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. have only paṭhamam jh<sup>o</sup> du<sup>o</sup> jh<sup>o</sup> ta<sup>o</sup> jh<sup>o</sup> ca<sup>o</sup> jh<sup>o</sup> ākāsānañcā<sup>o</sup> viññāṇañcā<sup>o</sup> ākiñcā<sup>o</sup> neva<sup>o</sup> saññāvedayitānirodho. <sup>3</sup> T. omits this phrase.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> omit all from ananto to natthi kiñci ti.

<sup>5</sup> T. desi<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

tiṇṇā pārāgatā<sup>1</sup> tadaṅgenā<sup>2</sup> ti vadāmi. Kattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ke<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice'<sup>4</sup> eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha kāmā nirujjhanti, te ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho<sup>5</sup> amāyāvi sādhu ti bhasitam abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhasitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

3. Yattha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ye ca<sup>6</sup> vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbuta tiṇṇā pārāgata tadaṅgenā<sup>2</sup> ti vadāmi. Kattha<sup>7</sup> vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ke ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetva viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, te ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetva viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho<sup>7</sup> amāyāvi sādhu ti bhasitam abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhasitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

4. Yattha<sup>7</sup> pīti nirujjhati<sup>9</sup>, ye ca pītim nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pārāgatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha pīti nirujjhati<sup>10</sup>, ke ca pītim nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham<sup>7</sup> etaṃ<sup>7</sup> na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . tatiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha pīti nirujjhati, te ca pītim nirodhetvā niro-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pārāgaṃ *always*. <sup>2</sup> T. taṅgena.

<sup>3</sup> T. te 'va; M<sub>7</sub> te ca; M<sub>6</sub> *only* te.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. S. *in full*.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. asaṭho; T. M. asaṭṭho *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> T. 'va; M<sub>6</sub> *omits* ye ca. <sup>7</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> *ujjhanti*. <sup>10</sup> T. *ujjhanti*.

dhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamano pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

5. Yattha upekkhasukhaṃ<sup>1</sup> nirujjhati, ye ca upekkhasukham nirodhetva nirodhetva viharanti, addha te āyasmanto niechātā nibbutā tinna pāragatā tadaṅgena ti vadāmi. Kattha upekkhasukham nirujjhati<sup>2</sup>, ke ca<sup>3</sup> upekkhasukhaṃ nirodhetva nirodhetva viharanti? Aham etaṃ na janāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaṃyo 'idhāvuso' bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> sukhassa ca pahanā<sup>4</sup> ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha upekkhasukham nirujjhati, te ca upekkhasukham nirodhetvā nirodhetva viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamano pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

6. Yattha rupasaññā nirujjhati<sup>6</sup>, ye ca rupasaññā<sup>7</sup> nirodhetva nirodhetva viharanti, addha te āyasmanto niechātā nibbutā tinna pāragatā tadaṅgena ti vadāmi. Kattha rupasaññā nirujjhati<sup>8</sup>, ke ca rupasaññā<sup>7</sup> nirodhetva nirodhetva viharanti? Aham etaṃ na janāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaṃyo 'idhāvuso' bhikkhu sabbaso rupasaññānaṃ samatikkama paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgaṃ<sup>9</sup> nānattasaññānaṃ amanasi-kara «ananto akaso» ti akasañācayatanāṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha rupasaññā nirujjhati<sup>8</sup>, te ca rupasaññā<sup>6</sup> nirodhetva nirodhetva viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamano pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkha<sup>o</sup> throughout.    <sup>2</sup> T. 'ujjhati.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add dukkhaṃ ca pahanā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'ujjhati.    <sup>7</sup> Ph. 'saññānaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'ujjhati.    <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. 'saññānaṃ.

7. Yattha ākāśānācāyatana-saññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākāśānācāyatana-saññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgeṇa ti vadāmi. Kattha ākāśānācāyatana-saññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākāśānācāyatana-saññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānācāyatana-samatikkamma «anantam viññanan» ti viññānācāyatana-sampajja viharati; ettha ākāśānācāyatana-saññā nirujjhati, te ca ākāśānācāyatana-sañnam<sup>1</sup> nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti<sup>2</sup> ti. Addhā<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave asaṭṭho amayavi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sadhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditva namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

8. Yattha viññānācāyatana-saññā nirujjhati, ye ca viññānācāyatana-saññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgeṇa ti vadāmi. Kattha<sup>4</sup> viññānācāyatana-saññā nirujjhati, ke ca viññānācāyatana-sañnam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānācāyatana-samatikkamma «natthi kiñce» ti kiñcannāyatana-sampajja viharati; ettha viññānācāyatana-saññā nirujjhati, te ca viññānācāyatana-sañnam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti<sup>5</sup> ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amayavi . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

9. Yattha ākiñcannāyatana-saññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākiñcannāyatana-saññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgeṇa ti vadāmi. Kattha ākiñcannāyatana-saññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākiñcannāyatana-sañnam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti?

<sup>1</sup> T. °saññā.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> have here addhā te āyasmanto, as in § 8.

<sup>3</sup> T. tattha, then viññānācāyatana-sañnam nirodhetvā;

M<sub>7</sub> kattha °saññā nirodhetvā.

<sup>4</sup> T. continues: upasampajja vi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo, evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiṇcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha ākiṇcaññāyatanaaññā nirujjhati, te ca ākiṇcaññāyatanaaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvi . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupaseyya.

10. Yattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaaññā nirujjhati, ye ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addha te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tippā paragatā tadanūgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaaññā nirujjhati, ke ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññavedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati; ettha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaaññā nirujjhati, te ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ<sup>2</sup> abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupaseyya.

Imā<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo ti

### XXXIV.

1. Evam<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> sutam<sup>4</sup>. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>5</sup> 'sukham idam āvuso nibbānaṃ, sukham idam āvuso nibbānaṃ' ti.

2. Evam vutte āyasmā Udayi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.

<sup>2</sup> T. *continues*: abhinanditvā and so on.

<sup>3</sup> T. M, *imc*.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M, *insert here the usual formula of greeting*.

Kim pan' ettha āvuso Sāriputta sukham, yad ettha natthi vedayitan ti?

3. Etad eva khv<sup>1</sup> ettha<sup>2</sup> āvuso<sup>3</sup> sukham, yad ettha natthi vedayitaṃ. Pañc' ime āvuso kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca?

Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpa itthā kanta manāpā piyarūpā<sup>2</sup> kāmūpasamhitā rajanya<sup>3</sup>, sotaviññeyyā sadda . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandha . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasa . . . kāya-viññeyyā phoṭṭhabhā itthā<sup>5</sup> kanta manapa piyarūpā<sup>2</sup> kāmūpasamhitā rajanya.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmagaṇā. Yam<sup>6</sup> kho āvuso ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppaṇṇati sukham somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccat' āvuso kāmasukham.

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kamehi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saṃma-manasikārā samudācaranti, svassa<sup>9</sup> hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso<sup>10</sup> ukkhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhaya, evaṃ ev' assa te kāmasahagatā saṃmāmanasikārā samudācaranti svassa hoti ābādho. Yo kho paṇāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ<sup>11</sup> vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ<sup>12</sup> āvuso pariyaṇena veditabbam yathasukham nibbānam<sup>13</sup>.

5. Puna ce paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vupasaṃā . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno imma vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā<sup>15</sup> saṃmāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhaya, evaṃ ev' assa<sup>16</sup> te vitakkasahagatā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. khv etthāvuso; T. M<sub>6</sub> khv etthā<sup>2</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> khuvattha.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. *adds* sātārūpā. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. 'mya throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. pe || rajanya. <sup>6</sup> T. yato.

<sup>7</sup> T. *adds* vivicca akusalehi. <sup>8</sup> M. svassa throughout.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. idam. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> tam; omitted by T.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'nan ti always.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. 'samāgata.

<sup>14</sup> T. etassa, and so throughout; M<sub>6</sub> etassa and ev' assa; M. assa, etassa and ev' assa.

saññāmanasikārā samudacaranti, svassa hoti ābadho. Yo kho panavuso ābadho, dukkham etaṃ vuttam Bhagavata. Iminā pi kho etaṃ avuso pariyayena veditabbam yathasukham nibbanam.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā viharena viharato pītisahagata saññāmanasikāra samudacaranti, svassa hoti ābadho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābadhaya, evam ev' assa te<sup>2</sup> pītisahagata saññāmanasikāra samudacaranti, svassa hoti ābadho. Yo kho panavuso ābadho, dukkham etaṃ vuttam Bhagavata. Iminā pi kho etaṃ<sup>3</sup> avuso pariyayena veditabbam yathasukham nibbanam.

7. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahana<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā viharena viharato upekkhasahagata<sup>6</sup> saññāmanasikāra samudacaranti, sva sa hoti ābadho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya ya a-d-eva ābadhaya, evam ev' assa te upekkhasahagata<sup>7</sup> saññāmanasikāra samudacaranti, svassa<sup>8</sup> hoti ābadho. Yo kho panavuso ābadho, dukkham etaṃ vuttam Bhagavata. Iminā pi kho etaṃ avuso pariyayena veditabbam yathasukham nibbanam.

8. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasammanam samatikkamā paṭighasannānaṃ atthaṅgama<sup>9</sup> nanattasammanam amanasikāra ananto akaso<sup>10</sup> ti ākasanañcayatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā viharena viharato rūpasahagata saññāmanasikāra samudacaranti, svassa hoti ābadho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābadhaya, evam ev' assa

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M., M.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. evam; M., panam (sic); omitted by M.

<sup>4</sup> T. M., add dukkhasa ca pahana.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. upekkhāsukha<sup>o</sup>; T. M., M., upekkhasukha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. upekkhasukha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. svassa, so also henceforth throughout.

<sup>9</sup> T. M., M., atthag<sup>o</sup>

te rūpa-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavata. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena vedittabham yathāsukham nibbanam.

9. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññānam' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno minā viharena viharato ākāsañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābadhaya, evam ev' assa te ākāsañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavata. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena vedittabham yathāsukham nibbanam.

10. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'atthi koci' ti ākāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno imina viharena viharato viññānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābadhaya, evam ev' assa te viññānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavata. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena vedittabham yathāsukham nibbanam.

11. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññāsamāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā viharena viharato ākāsaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābadhaya, evam ev' assa te ākāsaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavata. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena vedittabham yathāsukham nibbanam.

<sup>1</sup> M., M. continue: Yo kho.

<sup>2</sup> in T. this section is missing.





upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na<sup>1</sup> sakkoti vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasama . . .<sup>2</sup> dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum; tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnaṃ vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na sakkoti vivice' eva kāmehi . . .<sup>4</sup> paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ubhato bhattho ubhato parihmo, seyyathā pi sā gāvī pabbateyya bala ayatta akhettannū akusala visame pabbate caritum.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gavi pabbateyyā paṇḍitā vyattā khettannu kusala visame pabbate caritum, tassa evaṃ assa 'yaṃ nūnaṃ agatapubban' e'eva disaṃ gaccheyyam, akhāditaṃpubbani ca tināni khadeyyam, apītapubban' ca paṇiyam piveyyan' ti; sa purimam padam suppatitthitum patiṭṭhapetva paccimam padam uddhareyya, sa agatapubban' e'eva disaṃ gaccheyya, akhaditaṃpubbani ca tināni khadeyya, apītapubban' ca paṇiyam piveyya; yasmin e'assa<sup>5</sup> pade' ṭhitaya evaṃ assa 'yaṃ nūnaṃ agatapubban' e'eva disaṃ gaccheyyam, akhaditaṃpubban' ca tināni khadeyyam, apītapubban' ca paṇiyam piveyyan' ti, taṃ ca padesaṃ sotthina paccāgaccheyya'. Tam kassa hetu? Tathā hi sā bhikkhave gavi pabbateyya paṇḍitā vyattā khettaññu kusala visame pabbate caritum. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu paṇḍito vyatto khettaññu kusalo vivice' eva kāmehi . . .<sup>6</sup> paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum<sup>7</sup>; so taṃ nimittam asevati bhaveti bahulikaroti svāduṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhati, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnaṃ vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasama . . .<sup>8</sup> dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so dutiyam jhānaṃ anabhinīsamāno<sup>9</sup> vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasama . . .<sup>10</sup> dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittam asevati bhaveti bahulikaroti svāduṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhati, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnaṃ pītiya ca virāgā

<sup>1</sup> T. M. tam; M. taṃ na.      <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.      <sup>4</sup> T. āga"

<sup>5</sup> M. e'assa; S. p'assa.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. padese; S. dese.

<sup>7</sup> M. āga"      <sup>8</sup> T. M. paccā"; M. gaccheyya.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. T. M. viharati.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. S. *chisamano throughout*.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.

. . .<sup>1</sup> tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ<sup>2</sup> ti; so tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ anabhihiṃsamāno pītiyā ca virāgā . . .<sup>2</sup> tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sukhassa ca pahānā . . .<sup>3</sup> catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ<sup>4</sup> ti; so catuttham jhānaṃ anabhihiṃsamāno sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā patighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgama<sup>4</sup> nanattasaññānaṃ amana-sikarā «ananto ākāso» ti akāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ<sup>5</sup> ti; so akāsañāncāyatanam anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . akāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso akāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma «anantaṃ viññānaṃ» ti viññāṇāncāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ<sup>6</sup> ti; so viññāṇāncāyatanam anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso akāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññāṇāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso viññāṇāncāyatanam samatikkamma «natthi kiñci» ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ<sup>7</sup> ti; so ākiñcaññāyatanam anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso viññāṇāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasāññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ<sup>8</sup> ti; so nevasāññānāsaññāyatanam anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasāññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahuli-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full.*      <sup>4</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *atthag°*

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *in full.*

karoti svādhītṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāham sabbaso nevasaṃmanāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so saññāvedayitanirodham anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati<sup>1</sup>.

3. Yato<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu taṃ<sup>3</sup> tad eva samāpattim samāpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi, tassa mudu cittaṃ hoti kammaññaṃ, mudunā<sup>4</sup> cittena<sup>5</sup> kammañña<sup>6</sup> appamāṇo samādhi hoti subhavitto, so<sup>6</sup> appamaṇena samādhinā subhāvitena yassa<sup>7</sup> yassa<sup>7</sup> abhinñā sacchikaranyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti<sup>8</sup> abhinñā sacchikiriyaṃ, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhaveyyam: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ<sup>9</sup> . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . yāva Brahmaloḁ pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyan' ti. tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane. So<sup>11</sup> sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuya . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'paraśattānaṃ parapuggalaṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ<sup>14</sup> cittaṃ<sup>15</sup> ti<sup>16</sup> pajāneyyam<sup>17</sup>, avimuttaṃ<sup>18</sup> vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam' ti. tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam pubbenivasam anussareyyam, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>19</sup> . . . iti sakāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivasam anussareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. 'oti ti.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. *inserts* ca.    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> naṃ.

<sup>4</sup> T. mudu<sup>o</sup>    <sup>5</sup> M. *adds* cittena.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>7</sup> S. yaṃ yass' eva.

<sup>8</sup> T. abhinandameti.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* bahudhā pi hutvā eko assaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> *omit this sentence.*    <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. pa.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. *give it in full, employing the usual abbreviations.*

<sup>14</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> *omit* avi<sup>o</sup> . . . cittaṃ ti.

So sace āhaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena' <sup>1</sup> . . . pe <sup>2</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavaṇam khayā' . . . pe <sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

## XXXVI.

1. Paṭhamam p'aham<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, dutiyam p'aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, tatiyam p'aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, catuttham p'aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, akāsānañcāyatanam p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, viññāṇañcāyatanam<sup>5</sup> p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, ākiñcannāyatanam p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi<sup>6</sup> . . . pe <sup>7</sup> . . . nevasaṇṇānasaṇṇāyatanam<sup>8</sup> p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi.

2. Paṭhamam p'aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam<sup>9</sup>, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam<sup>10</sup>?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kamehi . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So yad<sup>12</sup> eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saṇṇāgataṃ saṅkharagataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato ro-gato gaṇḍato sallato aghato<sup>13</sup> ābādhato parato palokato<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. 'nussakena.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pa; M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. pāham throughout.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe 1 nevasaṇṇā<sup>10</sup> . . . kh<sup>11</sup> vadāmi.

<sup>6</sup> M. also adds nevasaṇṇā<sup>10</sup> . . . vadāmi saṇṇāvedayitani-roddham . . . vadāmi; Ph. has vadāmi ti, then iti kho. <sup>12</sup> as in § 2. <sup>13</sup> T. uttam.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>9</sup> T. tad.

<sup>10</sup> T. āgh<sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> Ph. paralokato.

suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti<sup>1</sup>, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasamharati 'etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabba-saṅkharasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ' ti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpunāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammaragena taya dhammanandiyā pañcaṇnam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parimibbayaṃ anavattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā tiṇapurisake<sup>3</sup> vā mattikāpunje<sup>4</sup> vā yoggam<sup>5</sup> karitvā so apareṇa samayena dure<sup>6</sup> pāti<sup>7</sup> ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi<sup>8</sup> ca mahato ca kāyassa padaleta<sup>9</sup>; evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice<sup>7</sup> eva kamehi ... pe<sup>10</sup> ... paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanagataṃ<sup>11</sup> saññāgataṃ<sup>11</sup> saṅkharagataṃ viññānagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇdato sallato aghato<sup>12</sup> ābādhaṭo parato palokato<sup>13</sup> suññato anattato samanupassati; so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti. so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasamharati 'etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabba-saṅkharasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ' ti; so tattha<sup>14</sup> ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpunāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammaragena taya dhammanandiyā pañcaṇnam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parimibbayaṃ anavattidhammo tasmā lokā.

<sup>1</sup> M. paṭipadeṭṭi; Ph. paṇdhāpeti; S. paṭiṭṭhāpeti, *and so throughout.* <sup>2</sup> T. khaya.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. 'purisarūpake.

<sup>4</sup> T. mattitā<sup>o</sup>; M. mattike va punje. <sup>5</sup> Ph. yogam.

<sup>6</sup> T. dūreṇa. <sup>7</sup> T. 'ti; M. upāti.

<sup>8</sup> T. akkhane vedhi; M. akkhaṇavedhi.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. 'litā *always*.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M. M.

<sup>11</sup> *omitted by* T. M. M. <sup>12</sup> T. agh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> Ph. paralokato *corr. to* palokato.

<sup>14</sup> T. M. M. tatra.

Paṭhamam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam<sup>1</sup> vadāmi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

3. Dutiyam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . tatiyam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . catuttham p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya<sup>4</sup> āsavānaṃ khayam<sup>1</sup> vadāmi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa<sup>5</sup> ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgama adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati paṇisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññānāgataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti<sup>6</sup>, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā<sup>6</sup> amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasamharati 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ, yad idaṃ sabba-saṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ' ti. So tattha tṛito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsi vā tiṇapurisake va mattikāpuñje vā yoggaṃ karitvā, so aparena samayena dure pāti ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padaleṭṭhā<sup>6</sup>: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati: so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

<sup>1</sup> T. khayā. <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert ākāsañācāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: sabbaso rūpasamānānaṃ, as in § 1.

<sup>6</sup> readings of the Sinh. MSS. <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. adds saññā<sup>o</sup> saṅkhāra<sup>o</sup> viññāpa<sup>o</sup>

Catuttham p' aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

4. Ākāsānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>1</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>2</sup> nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ . . .<sup>3</sup> So . . .<sup>3</sup> pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anavattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevasi vā tiṇapurisake vā mattikāpuñje<sup>4</sup> vā yoggaṃ karitvā so aparena samayena dūre pāti<sup>5</sup> ca hoti akkhanavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā; evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>1</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Ākāsānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Viññānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . ākiñcañnāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> okkamma.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> mattikā<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> eti.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add saṃkhara<sup>o</sup>, then they have So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyo<sup>o</sup> pari<sup>o</sup> opa<sup>o</sup> hoti tattha parini<sup>o</sup> anāvatti<sup>o</sup> and so on.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add āsav<sup>o</sup> kh<sup>o</sup> vadāmi ti.



Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . So . . .<sup>2</sup> pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ tasmā lokā . . .<sup>1</sup>

Ākiñcaññāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Iti kho bhikkhave yāvata saññāsamāpatti, tāvatā aññapaṭivedho<sup>3</sup>. Yāni ca kho imāni bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> āyatanāni: nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpatti ca saññāvedayitanirodho ca, jhāyī h' ete<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuhī samāpattikusalehi samāpattivuṭṭhānakusalehi<sup>6</sup> samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhahitvā<sup>7</sup> samakkhātābbāni<sup>8</sup> ti vadāmi ti.

### XXXVII.

1. Evaṃ<sup>9</sup> me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati (Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū amantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>10</sup> ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassum. Āyasmā Anando etad avoca: —

2. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutam āvuso, yāvañ c' idam tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe<sup>11</sup> okāśadhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiya sokaparidevānaṃ<sup>12</sup> samatikkamāya<sup>13</sup> dukkhadomanassanaṃ atthaṅgamāya<sup>14</sup> nayassa adhigamaya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, tad eva nāma cakkhum bhavissati, te rūpā<sup>15</sup> taṃ<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add* āsava<sup>o</sup> kh<sup>o</sup> vadāmi ti. <sup>3</sup> S. sañña<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. S. *add* nissāya dve; Ph. dve niss<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Ph. tehi; S. so te. <sup>6</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. utṭha<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. samma-d-akkhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase*.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. <sup>o</sup>ve; *omitted by* Ph. <sup>11</sup> T. <sup>o</sup>de; *omitted by* S.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> <sup>o</sup>ddavānaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> <sup>o</sup>kkammāya; T. <sup>o</sup>kkammayāya.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> rūpānaṃ.

cāyatanam<sup>1</sup> no<sup>2</sup> paṭisaṃvedissati<sup>3</sup>; tad eva nāma sotam bhavissati, te sadda<sup>4</sup> tañ<sup>5</sup> cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; tad eva nāma ghanam bhavissati, te gandhā<sup>5</sup> tañ<sup>5</sup> cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; sa ca<sup>6</sup> nāma jivhā bhavissati, te rasā<sup>7</sup> tañ<sup>7</sup> cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; so ca<sup>8</sup> nāma kāyo bhavissati, te phoṭṭhabba<sup>9</sup> tañ<sup>9</sup> cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udayi<sup>10</sup> āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'saññi<sup>11</sup>-m-eva nu kho āvuso Ānanda tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti, udāhu asaññi<sup>12</sup> ti? 'Saññi<sup>11</sup>-m-eva kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti, no asaññi<sup>12</sup> ti. 'Kiṃsaññi<sup>13</sup> pañāvuso tad āyatanam no<sup>2</sup> paṭisaṃvedeti' ti?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā<sup>13</sup> paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā<sup>14</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākaso' ti ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññi pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññi pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññi pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

7. Ekam idhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Sākete viharāmi Añjanavane Migadāye. Atha kho āvuso Jaṭilagāhiyā<sup>15</sup> bhik-

<sup>1</sup> T. °tanato. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °diyati throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> saddānaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> has saddāyatanam.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gandhānaṃ. ° M. 'va.

<sup>7</sup> T. rasaṃ; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> rasānaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. 'va; T. M<sub>6</sub> se va l. so ca; M<sub>7</sub> se va ca.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °bbānaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> °bbāyatanam.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °yi. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> samkī.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> asaṃkī. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag°

<sup>15</sup> M. Jaṭilavāsikā; Ph. Jaṭilabhātika; S. Jaṭilabhāgikā throughout.

khunī yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhunī maṃ etad avoca 'yāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhante Ānanda samādhi na cābhīnato<sup>3</sup> na cāpanato<sup>4</sup> na sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritavato<sup>5</sup> vimuttattā ṭhito ṭhitattā santusito<sup>6</sup> santusitattā<sup>6</sup> no paritassati, ayaṃ bhante Ānanda samādhi kimp halo<sup>7</sup> vutto Bhagavatā' ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ<sup>8</sup> āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyaṃ bhikkhunīm etad avocaṃ<sup>9</sup> 'yāyaṃ<sup>10</sup> bhagini samādhi na cābhīnato na cāpanato na sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritavato<sup>11</sup> vimuttattā ṭhito ṭhitattā santusito<sup>6</sup> santusitattā<sup>6</sup> no paritassati, ayaṃ bhagini samādhi aññāphalo<sup>12</sup> vutto Bhagavatā' ti.

Evaṃsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanāṃ no paṭisaṃvedeti ti.

### XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho dve lokāyatikā brāhmaṇā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimṣu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brahmaṇā Bhagavantā etad avocum: —

2. Pūraṇo bho<sup>13</sup> Gotama Kassapo sabbaññū sabbadassavi aparisesaññānadassanaṃ paṭijānāti 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca<sup>14</sup> suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ṇānadassanaṃ paccupatṭhitan' ti. So evaṃ āha 'ahaṃ anantena ṇānena antavantā<sup>15</sup> lokāṃ jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi' ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, °kā.

<sup>2</sup> T. svāyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> savāyaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> yaṃ cāhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vābhīnato; Ph. cātinato.    <sup>4</sup> T. vāpanato.

<sup>5</sup> T. °vārinavato; M. °vārivāvato; Ph. vādivāvato.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. samtussi°    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kim 'va ph°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. svāhaṃ; M. so 'haṃ; S. tāhaṃ; Ph. adds kho.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, °ca.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yavāyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> yumāyaṃ (sic).

<sup>11</sup> M. °vārivāvato; Ph. °vādivāvato; M<sub>6</sub> saṃkhāravāritavato.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. añña°; S. añño ph°

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits also Go°

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. add me.    <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. anantaṃ.

Ayam pi<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama Nigaṇṭho<sup>2</sup> Nāṭaputto<sup>3</sup> sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaññānadassanaṃ paṭijānāti 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca<sup>4</sup> suttassa ca<sup>5</sup> jāgarassa ca<sup>5</sup> satatam<sup>6</sup> samitam<sup>6</sup> ānānadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan' ti. So evaṃ āha 'ahaṃ antavantena<sup>7</sup> ānānena antavantam<sup>8</sup> lokam jānam passaṃ viharāmi' ti. Imesaṃ bho Gotama ubhinnaṃ ānāvādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ vipaccanikavādānaṃ<sup>9</sup> ko saccaṃ āha<sup>10</sup> ko musā ti?

3. Alam brāhmaṇā. tiṭṭhat' etam: imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ ānāvādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ vipaccanikavādānaṃ ko saccaṃ āha<sup>10</sup> ko musā ti<sup>10</sup>. Dhammam vo brāhmaṇā desissāmi, taṃ sunātha sādhukena manasikarotha, bhāsi-sāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavato pac-cassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇā cattaro purisā catuddisā ṭhita paramāya<sup>11</sup> gatiyā<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> javena ca<sup>13</sup> samannāgata paramena ca padavitiḥārena, te<sup>10</sup> evarūpena javena samannāgata assu; seyyathā pi nama dāhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano luhukena asanena appakasirena tri-yaṃ tālacchātīm<sup>14</sup> atipāteyya, evarūpena ca padavitiḥārena; seyyathā pi nāma puratthima samuddā pacchimo samuddo, atha puratthimāya<sup>15</sup> disāya ṭhito puriso evaṃ vadeyya 'ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antam pāpunissāmi' ti. so aññatr' eva asitapitakhāyitasayitā<sup>16</sup> aññatra<sup>17</sup> uccarapassāvakammā aññatra<sup>17</sup> niddakilamathapaṭivīnodanā vassasatāyuko vassa-satajīvi vassasatam gantvā appatvā 'va lokassa antam antara-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* hi. <sup>2</sup> M. *o*ntho; Ph. *o*ndho.

<sup>3</sup> M. T. Nāta; M. M. Nāta.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* me. <sup>5</sup> M. *add* me.

<sup>6</sup> T. sanatam. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. anantena.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. anantam. <sup>9</sup> T. *o*nivadanam.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by S.*

<sup>11</sup> M. paramā g<sup>o</sup>; Ph. purimāya g<sup>o</sup>; S. purisag<sup>o</sup>; M. *only* paramena.

<sup>12</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.; T. na.

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* Ph. S. <sup>14</sup> M. *o*dim; Ph. *o*cchāyam

<sup>15</sup> Ph. purimāya. <sup>16</sup> S. asitakhāyita<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> T. M. aññatr' eva.

kālaṃ kareyya<sup>1</sup>, atha pacchimāya disāya . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .  
 atha<sup>3</sup> uttarāya<sup>3</sup> disāya<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> atha dakkhiṇāya disāya t̥hito  
 puriso evaṃ vadeyya 'aham gamanena lokassa antaṃ pā-  
 puṇissāmi' ti, so aññatr' eva asitapitakhāyitasāyitā<sup>5</sup> aññatra  
 uccārapassāvakammā aññatra niddākilamathapaṭivīnodana  
 vassasatāyuko vassasatajivī vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā 'va  
 lokassa antaṃ antaraṃ kālaṃ kareyya. Tam kissa hetu?  
 Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa evarupaya sandhāvanikāya lokassa antaṃ  
 nātayyā<sup>6</sup> datt̥hayyā<sup>7</sup> pattayyā<sup>8</sup> ti vadāmi. Na cāhaṃ  
 brāhmaṇa appatva 'va lokassa antaṃ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ  
 vadāmi<sup>9</sup>.

5. Pañc' ime brahmaṇa kamaṇa ariyassa vinaye loko  
 ti vuccati<sup>10</sup>. Katame pañca?

6. Cakkhuvinnēyya<sup>11</sup> rūpa<sup>11</sup> it̥tha kanta manapā piyarūpa  
 kamupasañhita rajaniyā, sotavinnēyya sadda . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . .  
 ghanavinnēyya gandha . . . jivhavinneyya rasa . . . kāya-  
 vinnēyya phoṭṭhabbā it̥tha kanta manapa piyarūpa kamu-  
 pasañhita rajaniyā.

Ime kho brahmaṇa pañca kamaṇa ariyassa vinaye  
 loko ti vuccati<sup>10</sup>.

7. Idha brahmaṇa bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .<sup>13</sup>  
 paṭhamam jhanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati  
 brāhmaṇa bhikkhu lokassa antaṃ agamma<sup>14</sup> lokassa ante  
 viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariya-  
 panno, ayam pi amissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi<sup>15</sup> brah-  
 maṇa evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyapanno, ayam pi  
 amissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> continues: tam kissa hetu, as below.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>7</sub> t̥hito puriso evaṃ vadeyya.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> t̥hito pu<sup>o</sup> evaṃ va<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S. asitakhayitā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. nātayyā; M<sub>7</sub> nāpāyā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. datt̥hayyā. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. pattayyā.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> om ti. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. vuccanti.

<sup>11</sup> T. 'vinnēyyarū', and so at the other places.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. in full. <sup>14</sup> Ph. S. agama.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. add hi.

8. Puna ca param brahmanā bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja<sup>2</sup> viharati<sup>3</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam<sup>4</sup> vuccati brahmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama<sup>5</sup> lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhaṃsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi<sup>5</sup> brahmanā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

9. Puna ca param brahmana bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkama<sup>6</sup> paṭighasanānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>7</sup> nānatta-sāññānaṃ amanasikara 'ananto akāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama<sup>4</sup> lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhaṃsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi<sup>5</sup> brahmanā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

10. Puna ca param brahmana bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcāñcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso ākiñcāñcāyatanam samatikkamma nevasāññānāsannāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati brahmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama<sup>4</sup> lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhaṃsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi<sup>5</sup> brahmanā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

11. Puna ca param brahmana bhikkhu sabbaso nevasāññānāsannāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati. paṇṇaya c'assa<sup>8</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhiṇā honti. Ayam vuccati brahmaṇā bhikkhu lo-

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> continue: sabbaso rūpa<sup>2</sup>, as in § 9.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. āgamā. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. add hi.

<sup>6</sup> M. 'kkamma; Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. 'kkamma.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> S. p'assa.

cassa antam āgama<sup>1</sup> lokassa ante viharati tiṇṇo loka  
isattikan ti.

## XXXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo<sup>2</sup> samu-  
abbuḷho<sup>3</sup> ahosi. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> saṅgāme  
asurā jinimsu, devā parājijimsu<sup>5</sup>. Parājita ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave  
levā apayimsveva<sup>7</sup>, uttareṇābhimukhā<sup>8</sup> abhiyimsu<sup>9</sup> asura.  
Atha kho bhikkhave devānaṃ etad ahosi 'abhiyant'<sup>10</sup> eva  
kho asurā, yaṃ nuna mayam dutiyam<sup>11</sup> pi asurehi saṅ-  
gāmeyyamā' ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave deva asurehi saṅgāmesum.  
Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā 'va'<sup>12</sup> jinimsu, devā parā-  
jijimsu. Parājita ca<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave devā bhūta<sup>14</sup> apayimsveva<sup>15</sup>,  
uttareṇābhimukhā<sup>8</sup> abhiyimsu asurā. Atha kho bhikkhave  
devānaṃ etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho asurā, yaṃ nuna  
mayam tatiyam<sup>16</sup> pi asurehi saṅgāmeyyamā' ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi saṅgāmesum.  
Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave asura 'va'<sup>12</sup> jinimsu, deva parā-  
jijimsu. Parājita ca bhikkhave deva bhūta devapuram<sup>17</sup>  
yeva pavisimsu. Devapuragatanam ca pana<sup>19</sup> bhikkhave  
devānaṃ etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagata<sup>20</sup> kho dani mayam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. agamā.

<sup>2</sup> S. has "saṅgā" throughout; T. M., M<sub>7</sub> very seldom.

<sup>3</sup> T. samu<sup>2</sup>; M. S. "byuḷho"; Ph. samuppabyuḷho.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °jayimsu; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °jinimsu throughout.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> S. apassimsveva; M<sub>7</sub> apāyamsveva; M. apayimsu eva;  
T. apasamsveva; M<sub>6</sub> apayamsena.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uttareṇa mukha; S. uttarābhi<sup>9</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> abhiyamsu; S. abhibhayimsu throughout.

<sup>10</sup> S. abhibhayant' always. <sup>11</sup> M. dutiyakam.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S. <sup>13</sup> Ph. 'va.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.; T. M<sub>7</sub> omit devā.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> apayamsveva; M. apayimsu yeva; Ph. apa-  
yimsu yeva; S. apassimsveva.

<sup>16</sup> M. tatiyakam. <sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> S. °pure. <sup>19</sup> M. puna. <sup>20</sup> S. bhīruttāpa<sup>20</sup> throughout.

etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇīyā asurehi' ti. Asurānam pi bhikkhave etad ahoṣi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni devā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇīyā<sup>1</sup> amhehi<sup>2</sup>' ti.

4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūho<sup>3</sup> ahoṣi. Tasmim kho pana<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu, asurā parājiṃsu<sup>5</sup>. Parājitā ca bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva<sup>6</sup>, dakkhiṇenābhīmukhā<sup>7</sup> abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahoṣi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yaṇ nūna mayam dutiyam<sup>8</sup> pi devehi saṅgāmeyyamā' ti.

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāmesum. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā 'va<sup>9</sup> jiniṃsu, asurā parājiṃsu. Parājitā ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva<sup>11</sup>, dakkhiṇenābhīmukhā<sup>7</sup> abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahoṣi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yaṇ nūna mayam tatiyam<sup>12</sup> pi devehi saṅgāmeyyamā' ti.

6. Tatiyam<sup>12</sup> pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāmesum. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā jiniṃsu, asurā parājiṃsu. Parājitā ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave asurā bhītā asurapuram<sup>13</sup> yeva pavisiṃsu, asurapuragātānaṃ ca pana<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave asurānam etad ahoṣi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni<sup>15</sup> mayam etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇīyā devehi' ti. Devānam pi bhikkhave etad ahoṣi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni asurā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇīyā amhehi' ti.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṇmim samaye bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dānam<sup>17</sup> etarahi attanā

<sup>1</sup> T. kar<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. amhehi.

<sup>3</sup> T. samū<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. S. samupabyulho; M<sub>7</sub> samopabbulho.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. ca.      <sup>5</sup> T. °diniṃsu.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> apayamsveva; M. apayimsu yeva; S. apassimsveva; M<sub>7</sub> payamsveva.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. dakkhiṇena mukhā.

<sup>8</sup> M. dutiyakam.      <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, S.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. 'va.      <sup>11</sup> T. here ayamsveva.      <sup>12</sup> M. tatiyakam.

<sup>13</sup> S. °pure.      <sup>14</sup> M. puna.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pan' idāni.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.      <sup>17</sup> T. dānam.



viharāmi akaraṇiyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇiyo mayhan' ti.

8. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ rūpasāññānaṃ pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dānāhaṃ etarahi attanā viharāmi akaraṇiyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇiyo mayhan' ti.

9. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>2</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>3</sup> nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māraṃ<sup>4</sup> apadam<sup>5</sup> vadhivā<sup>6</sup> Māraccakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato<sup>7</sup>.

10. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>8</sup> sabbaso viññānaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>8</sup> sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>8</sup> sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>9</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhiṇā honti: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māraṃ apadam<sup>10</sup> vadhivā<sup>11</sup> Māraccakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato tiṇṇo loke visattikan ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'kkamma.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pāraṃ. <sup>5</sup> Ph. aparaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S. bandhitvā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. add tiṇṇo loke visattikan ti.

<sup>8</sup> S. pe. <sup>9</sup> S. p'assa.

<sup>10</sup> M. amadam; Ph. aparaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. vāyivā; S. bandhitvā.

## XL.

1. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa<sup>1</sup> nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā<sup>2</sup> pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā tiṇaggāni chindanti, tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> hatthicchāpā<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> obhaggobhaggaṃ sākhaḥhaṅgaṃ<sup>4</sup> khādanti, tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa ogāhaṃ otiṇṇassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā soṇḍāya udakaṃ āloṇṇeti<sup>5</sup>, tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa ogāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> otiṇṇassa<sup>7</sup> hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo<sup>8</sup> gacchanti, tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati.

2. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ākinno<sup>9</sup> viharāmi hatthiḥi hatthinihi hatthikalabhehi<sup>10</sup> hatthicchāpehi<sup>11</sup>, chinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggaṃ ca me sākhaḥhaṅgaṃ<sup>12</sup> khādanti<sup>13</sup>, āvilāni<sup>14</sup> ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhaṇ<sup>15</sup> ca me otiṇṇassa<sup>16</sup> hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo<sup>8</sup> gacchanti; yaṇ nūnāhaṃ eko gaṇasmā rūpakatṭho vihareyyan' ti. So aparena samayena eko gaṇasmā rūpakatṭho viharati, acchin-naggāni c'eva<sup>17</sup> tiṇāni khādati. obhaggobhaggaṃ c'assa<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ar° throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °kaḷ°; S. °kuḷ° throughout; M, °kaḷ° and °kaḷ°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> T. twice; M, °bhaggaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. M, āloḷ°; M. Ph. loḷ° ° M. Ph. °hā.

<sup>7</sup> M. uti°; Ph. utti°

<sup>8</sup> M. S. upaghaṃs°; Ph. ugghams°

<sup>9</sup> T. ācinno. <sup>10</sup> T. M. kalabhehi.

<sup>11</sup> T. hacchāpehi.

<sup>12</sup> T. °bhaggā; M, °bhaggaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. °ditam. <sup>14</sup> T. anāvi°

<sup>15</sup> M. S. °hā pi; Ph. °hassa pi.

<sup>16</sup> M. uti°; Ph. S. utti° <sup>17</sup> M. ca.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. ca.

sākhābhaṅgaṃ<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> khādanti<sup>3</sup>, anāvilāni ca<sup>4</sup> pāṇiyāni pivati, ogāhaṇ<sup>5</sup> c'assa<sup>6</sup> otiṇṇassa<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> batthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo<sup>9</sup> gacchanti. Tasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ārañṇakassa nāgassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho pubbe ākiṇṇo<sup>10</sup> vihāsim<sup>11</sup> hatthiḥhi batthinihi hatthikalabhehi hatthicchāpehi, chinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādim<sup>12</sup>, obhaggobhaggaṇ ca me sākhābhaṅgaṃ<sup>13</sup> khādimsu<sup>14</sup>, āvilāni ca pāṇiyāni apāyimsu<sup>15</sup>, ogāhaṇ<sup>16</sup> ca me otiṇṇassa<sup>17</sup> batthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo<sup>18</sup> agamaṃsu; so 'haṃ<sup>19</sup> etarahi eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharāmi, acchinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggaṇ ca me sākhābhaṅgaṃ na<sup>20</sup> khādanti<sup>14</sup>, anāvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhaṇ<sup>5</sup> ca me<sup>21</sup> otiṇṇassa<sup>22</sup> na batthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo<sup>23</sup> gacchanti' ti. So soṇḍāya sākhābhaṅgaṃ<sup>13</sup> bhañjitvā sākhābhaṅgena kāyaṃ parimadditvā<sup>24</sup> attamano kaṇḍuṃ<sup>25</sup> samhanti<sup>26</sup>.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhu ākiṇṇo<sup>10</sup> viharati bhikkhuhi bhikkhumhi upasakehi upasikahi raṇṇā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. tasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhuhi bhikkhumhi upasakehi upasikahi raṇṇā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho vihareyyan' ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ<sup>27</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. 'bhaṅgaṇi; M<sub>7</sub> 'bhaggaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. *put* na *before* obhagga°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. khadati. <sup>4</sup> T. yā. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. 'hā pi.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. ca. <sup>7</sup> M. uti°; Ph. S. utti°

<sup>8</sup> S. *puts* na *before* upa° <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. upagh°

<sup>10</sup> Ph. ākiṇṇaṃ. <sup>11</sup> Ph. 'si.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. 'di; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'dāmi. <sup>13</sup> T. 'bhaggaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ditam. <sup>15</sup> Ph. 'yi; S. 'sim.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. 'hā.

<sup>17</sup> M. uti°; Ph. utti°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tiṇṇaggaṇsa.

<sup>18</sup> M. S. upagh°; Ph. uggh° <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. so 'mhi.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by S. <sup>21</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>22</sup> M. uti°; Ph. S. utti°; M<sub>7</sub> tiṇṇassa. <sup>23</sup> S. upagh°

<sup>24</sup> M. Ph. S. 'majjitvā.

<sup>25</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'ḍu; M. Ph. soṇḍam.

<sup>26</sup> M. Ph. 'harati. <sup>27</sup> T. ārañña°

rukhamūlam<sup>1</sup> pabbatam kandaram<sup>2</sup> giriguham susānam  
 vanapattham<sup>3</sup> abbhokāsam palālapuñjam, so araññagato<sup>4</sup>  
 vā rukhamūlagato vā suññāgaragato vā nisidati pallaṅkam  
 ābhujitvā<sup>5</sup> ujum kāyam panidhāya parimukham satim upa-  
 tthapetvā<sup>6</sup>; so abhijjham loka pahāya vigatābhijjhena ce-  
 tasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittam parisodheti; vyāpādapado-  
 sam<sup>7</sup> pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapānābhūtahi-  
 tānukampī vyāpādapadosā cittam parisodheti; thīnamiddham  
 pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati. alokasāññi sato sampā-  
 jāno thīnamiddhā cittam parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccam  
 pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhattam vūpasantacitto ud-  
 dhaccakukkuccā cittam parisodheti; vicikiccham pahāya  
 tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati. akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu  
 vicikicchāya cittam parisodheti. So ime pañca nivarāṇe  
 pahāya cetaso<sup>8</sup> upakkilese paññāya dubbhikāraṇe virice'  
 eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja  
 viharati, so attamano kaṇḍum<sup>10</sup> samhanti<sup>11</sup>, vitakkavicā-  
 rānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānam . . . tati-  
 yam jhānam . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati.  
 so attamano kaṇḍum samhanti; sabbaso rūpa-saññānam  
 samatikkamā<sup>13</sup> paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā<sup>14</sup> nānatta-  
 saññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānācāyata-  
 nam upasampajja viharati, so attamano kaṇḍum samhanti;  
 sabbaso ākāśānācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viñ-  
 ṇāṇam' ti viññānācāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>15</sup>  
 sabbaso viññānācāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci'  
 ti ākiñcānāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso  
 ākiñcānāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyata-  
 nam upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>16</sup> sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññā-

<sup>1</sup> T. ārañña°    <sup>2</sup> S. kaṇḍ°: T. kaṇḍh°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °pattam.    <sup>4</sup> T. ār°    <sup>5</sup> Ph. ābhujj°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. upatthā°    <sup>7</sup> T. vya° throughout.    <sup>8</sup> S. °sā.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °du; M. Ph. °dam throughout.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. S. °hanati; M. °harati throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma.    <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag°

<sup>15</sup> S. pe.    <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so att° ka° samh°

yatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasam-  
pajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>1</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā  
honti, so attamano kaṇḍum saṃhanti ti.

## XLI.

1. Evam<sup>2</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallesu<sup>3</sup>  
viharati Uruvelakappam nāma Mallānam<sup>4</sup> nigamo. Atha  
kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram  
ādāya Uruvelakappam<sup>5</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Uruvelakappe piṇ-  
ḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasman-  
tam Ānandam āmantesi 'idh' eva tāva tvaṃ Ānanda hohi.  
yāvāham<sup>6</sup> Mahāvanam ajjhogāhāmi divāvihārāyā' ti. 'Evam  
bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.  
Atha kho Bhagavā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ  
rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi.

2. Atha kho Tapusso<sup>7</sup> gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando ten'  
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandam abhivā-  
detvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Tapusso  
gahapati āyasmantaṃ Ānandam etad avoca 'mayam bhante  
Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī<sup>8</sup> kāmārāmā<sup>9</sup> kāmaratā kāmasam-  
muditā<sup>10</sup>, tesam no bhante ambhakaṃ gihinam kāmabhogi-  
nam kāmārāmānam kāmaratānam kāmasammuditānam pa-  
pāto viya khāyati yad idaṃ nekkhammaṃ<sup>11</sup>; sutam me<sup>12</sup>  
tam<sup>13</sup> bhante: imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dāharānam dāha-  
rānam<sup>14</sup> bhikkhūnam nekkhamme<sup>15</sup> cittaṃ pakkhandati  
pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati «etam santan» ti passato;  
tayidaṃ bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam ba-  
hunā janena visabhāgo<sup>16</sup> yad idaṃ nekkhamman<sup>16</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. p'assa. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

<sup>3</sup> S. Mallakesu; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, Malatesu.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, Malatānam. <sup>5</sup> T. Vuru<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. vāham. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. Taph<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. °gino throughout. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °rīgā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. samu<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. nikkhamam always. <sup>12</sup> Ph. S. etam.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. <sup>14</sup> Ph. nikkhame always.

<sup>15</sup> T. vinayabho <sup>16</sup> Ph. here nekkhaman

‘Atthi kho etam gahapati kathāpābhatam<sup>1</sup>, Bhagavantam dassanāya āyāma gahapati, yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅka-missāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam attham ārocessā-ma<sup>2</sup>; yathā no Bhagavā vyākariṣṣati<sup>3</sup>, tathā tam<sup>4</sup> dhā-ressāmā<sup>4</sup>’ ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Tapussena gahapatinā saddhim yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘ayaṃ bhante Tapusso gahapati evaṃ āha: mayaṃ bhante Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī kāmārāmā kāmaraṭā kāmāsammutitā<sup>6</sup>, tesam no bhante ambhākam gihinam kāmabhoginam kāmā-rāmānam kāmaraṭānam kāmāsammutitānam<sup>6</sup> papāto<sup>7</sup> viya khāyati yad idaṃ nekkhammam; sutam me<sup>8</sup> tam<sup>8</sup> bhante: imasmim dhammavinaye daharānam daharānam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhū-  
nam nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati<sup>10</sup> pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati «etam santan» ti passato; tayidaṃ bhante ima-smim dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam bahunā janena visabhāgo yad idaṃ nekkhamman’ ti.

4. Evam etam Ānanda evam<sup>11</sup> etam Ānanda, mayham pi kho Ānanda publ’ eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass’ eva sato etad ahoṣi: sādhu nekkhammam sādhu pavineko ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vi-muccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: kāmesu kho<sup>12</sup> me<sup>12</sup> ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nekkhamme<sup>13</sup> ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. °pabhātam. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. āroci°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. byākāsi. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. karissāmā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. in full. <sup>6</sup> T. M. here samu°

<sup>7</sup> T. pāpāto; Ph. pāpako. <sup>8</sup> Ph. S. etam.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. <sup>10</sup> T. M. M. upa°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. T. M. do not repeat evam etam Ā°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>13</sup> M. S. add ca.

<sup>14</sup> T. M. add Ānanda.

anāsevito<sup>1</sup>; tasmā me<sup>2</sup> nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ kāmesu ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ<sup>3</sup> bahulikareyyaṃ<sup>4</sup>, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma<sup>5</sup> taṃ āseveyyaṃ; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandeyya passideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena sama-yena kāmesu ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ<sup>6</sup> bahulam<sup>6</sup> akāsim<sup>7</sup>, nekkhamme<sup>8</sup> ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āsevim<sup>9</sup>. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati passidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena<sup>10</sup> samayena<sup>10</sup> vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .<sup>11</sup> paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā viharena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikarā samudācaranti, svāssa<sup>12</sup> me hoti ābadhho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa<sup>13</sup> me kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikarā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābadhho.

5. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: vitakkesu<sup>15</sup> kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, avitakke<sup>16</sup> ānisaṃso anadhigato, so

<sup>1</sup> T. sevi; M<sub>7</sub> ssevivita (sic). <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. na. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. bahulam<sup>o</sup> k<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> anadhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> tabbah<sup>o</sup>; Ph. 'līm.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. 'si. <sup>8</sup> Ph. adds me. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> 'vi; T. 'vitam.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in full.

<sup>12</sup> M. svassa throughout; Ph. svassa and svāssa.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. only assa; T. M<sub>6</sub> etassa; M<sub>7</sub> eva tassa.

<sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> S. vitakke. <sup>16</sup> M. S. add ca.

ca me anāsevito; tasmā me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ vitakkesu<sup>1</sup> ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>2</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>2</sup>, avitakke ānisamsaṃ adhiḡamma tam āseveyyam; tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me<sup>3</sup> avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena vitakkesu<sup>4</sup> ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>5</sup> bahulam<sup>5</sup> akāsim<sup>6</sup>, avitakke ānisamsaṃ adhiḡamma<sup>7</sup> tam āsevim<sup>8</sup>. Tassa mayham Ānanda avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandati<sup>9</sup> pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena<sup>10</sup> samayena<sup>10</sup> vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vupasaṃā . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa<sup>12</sup> me<sup>13</sup> vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

6. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ mūnāhaṃ pītiyā ca virāgā . . .<sup>14</sup> tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda nippītiḱe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi 'ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nippītiḱe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: pītiyā kho me ādinavaṃ aditṭho, so ca me abalīkato, nippītiḱe<sup>15</sup> ānisamsaṃ anadhiḡato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nippītiḱe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na san-

<sup>1</sup> S. 'takke; T. adds ko me; M<sub>7</sub> kho me.

<sup>2</sup> M. tabbahulam k<sup>o</sup>; Ph. tam bahulam k<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. adds tam. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. 'kke. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. tabbah<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. 'si. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> anadhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'vi.

<sup>9</sup> T. na pa<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> only assa. <sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. in full. <sup>15</sup> M. S. add ca.



tiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ pītiyā ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulikareyyaṃ<sup>2</sup>, nippīti<sup>3</sup>ke ānisamsaṃ adhi-gamma tam āseveyyaṃ<sup>4</sup>; ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nippīti<sup>5</sup>ke cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena pītiyā ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>6</sup> bahulam<sup>7</sup> akāsim<sup>8</sup>, nippīti<sup>9</sup>ke ānisamsaṃ adhi-gamma tam āsevim<sup>10</sup>. Tassa mayham Ānanda nippīti<sup>11</sup>ke cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena<sup>12</sup> samayena<sup>13</sup> pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa<sup>15</sup> me pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

7. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnaṃ sukhassa ca pahānā . . .<sup>16</sup> catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: 'upekhāsukhe kho me ādinavaṃ adittho, so ca me abhulikato, adukkhamasukhe<sup>17</sup> ānisamsaṃ anadhi-gato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā<sup>18</sup> me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ upekhāsukhe ādinavaṃ disva

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbahulam k°; T. °yyan ti.     ° T. M<sub>7</sub> °yya.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. tabbah°     ° T. °si.     ° T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °tiyā.

<sup>3</sup> T. °vi.     ° omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> only assa.     ° M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca.     ° T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tassa.

tam<sup>1</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>1</sup>, adukkhamasukhe ānisamsam adhi-  
gamma tam āseveyyam; thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam  
me adukkhamasukhe cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya san-  
tiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham  
Ānanda aparena samayena upekkhasukhe ādinavaṃ disvā  
tam<sup>2</sup> bahulam<sup>2</sup> akāsiṃ, adukkhamasukhe ānisamsam adhi-  
gamma tam āseviṃ<sup>3</sup>. Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkham-  
asukhe cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati  
'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena  
samayena sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . catuttham  
jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda  
iminā vihārena viharato upekkhasahagatā<sup>6</sup> saññāmana-  
sikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā  
pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābā-  
dhāya, evam ev' assa me upekkhasahagatā<sup>7</sup> saññāmana-  
sikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

8. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: yan nūnāham  
sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā<sup>8</sup> paṭighasaññānam  
atthaṅgamā<sup>9</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'  
ti ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa  
mayham Ānanda ākāśānañcāyatane cittam na<sup>10</sup> pakkhan-  
dati na<sup>10</sup> ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam san-  
tan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko  
nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākāśānañcāyatane cittam  
na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati  
'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad  
ahosi: rūpesu<sup>11</sup> kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahu-  
likato, ākāśānañcāyatane<sup>12</sup> ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me  
anāsevito; tasmā<sup>13</sup> me ākāśānañcāyatane cittam na pakkhan-  
dati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan'

<sup>1</sup> Ph. tabbah°; M. tabbahulam k°

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. tabbah°; T. bahulim. <sup>3</sup> Ph. M. °vi.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upekkhasukhasah°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> upekkhasukhasah°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °kkamma throughout; M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma and °kkamā.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag° throughout. <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> rūpe. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca. <sup>13</sup> T. tassa.

ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham rūpesu ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulīkareyyam<sup>2</sup>, ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma<sup>3</sup> tam āseveyyam<sup>4</sup>; tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimučeyya 'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda apareṇa samayena rūpesu ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulam<sup>5</sup> akāsim<sup>6</sup>, ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma<sup>5</sup> tam āsevīṃ<sup>6</sup>. Tassa mayham Ānanda ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda apareṇa<sup>7</sup> samayena<sup>7</sup> sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākaso' ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagata saññāmanasikara samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa me rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

9. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: yaṇ nūnāham sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṇ' ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda viññāṇaṇcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me viññāṇaṇcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, viññāṇaṇcāyatane<sup>8</sup> ānisamsaṃ anadbhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me viññāṇaṇcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbah<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> āgamma.    <sup>3</sup> T. °yya.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °si.    <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> āgamma.    <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °vi.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.    <sup>8</sup> S. adds ca.

bahulikareyyam<sup>1</sup>, viññāṇañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam; tñānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me viññāṇañcāyatane cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena ākāśañcāyatane ādinavam disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulam<sup>2</sup> akāśim<sup>3</sup>, viññāṇañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āsevim<sup>4</sup>. Tassa mayham Ānanda viññāṇañcāyatane cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena<sup>4</sup> samayena<sup>4</sup> sabbaso ākāśañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇan' ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda imina vihārena viharato ākāśañcāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me ākāśañcāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa me hoti ābādho.

10. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāham sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākiñcaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: viññāṇañcāyatane kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, ākiñcaññāyatane<sup>5</sup> ānisamsa anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasma me ākiñcaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho aham viññāṇañcāyatane ādinavam disvā tam<sup>6</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>6</sup>, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam<sup>7</sup>; tñānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me ākiñcaññā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbah°    <sup>2</sup> Ph. °si.    <sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M, °vi.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.    <sup>5</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. tabbah°; Ph. tabbahulam kar°    <sup>7</sup> T. °yya.

yatanē cittaṃ pakkhandeyya paṣiḍeyya santiṭṭheyya v. mucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena viññāṇācāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulam<sup>1</sup> akūsim<sup>2</sup>, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigammam āsevim. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ cittaṃ pakkhandati paṣidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena<sup>3</sup> samayena<sup>3</sup> sabbaso viññāṇācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'nattikinci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇācāyatanaṃ sahaḡatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me ho ābādhō. Seyyathū pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyy yāva-d-eva ābādhūya, evaṃ ev' assa me viññāṇācāyatanaṃ sahaḡatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me ho ābādhō.

11. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandanaṃ paṣidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na paṣidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ākiñcaññāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane<sup>4</sup> ānisaṃso anadhigatto so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ cittaṃ na pakkhandati na paṣidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ<sup>5</sup> bahulikareyyaṃ<sup>5</sup>, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigammaṃ tam āseveyyaṃ<sup>5</sup>; tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati yam me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya paṣiḍeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbah°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. °si.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>4</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>5</sup> T. M, °yya.

So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ<sup>1</sup> bahulam<sup>1</sup> akāsiṃ<sup>2</sup>, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseviṃ<sup>3</sup>. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati passidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena<sup>4</sup> samayena<sup>4</sup> sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhlāya, evam ev' assa me ākiñcaññāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

12. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso<sup>4</sup> nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na passidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: nevasaññānāsaññāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, saññāvedayitanirodhe<sup>5</sup> ānisamsaṃ anadhi-gato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ<sup>6</sup> bahulikareyyaṃ<sup>6</sup>, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ; tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya passideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ<sup>1</sup> bahulam<sup>1</sup> akā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbah°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M, °si.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. °vi; M, °vitam.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>5</sup> S. adds ca.      <sup>6</sup> M. tabbah°; Ph. tabbahulak°

siṃ<sup>1</sup>, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āseviṃ<sup>2</sup>. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santaṃ' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena<sup>3</sup> samayena<sup>3</sup> sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharāmi, paññāya ca me disvā āsavā parikkhayaṃ agamaṃsu.

13. Yāvakivaṃ cāhaṃ Ānanda imaṃ nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo na<sup>4</sup> evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjim<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> vutṭhahim<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>8</sup>, neva tāvāhaṃ Ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pājāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammasambodhim abhisambuddho<sup>9</sup> paccanñasiṃ. Yato<sup>10</sup> ca kho ahaṃ Ānanda imaṃ nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjim<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> vutṭhahim<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>12</sup>, athāhaṃ Ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pājāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho paccanñasiṃ. Nānaṃ ca pana me dassanam udapādi 'akuppa me cetovimutti'<sup>13</sup>, ayam antimaṃ jatiṃ natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

Mahāvaggo<sup>14</sup> catuttho.

Tatr<sup>9</sup> uddānam<sup>15</sup>:

Dve ca<sup>16</sup> vihārā<sup>17</sup> nibbānaṃ gavi<sup>18</sup> jhānena pañcamam  
Ānando brāhmaṇā<sup>19</sup> devā<sup>20</sup> nāgena<sup>21</sup> Tapussena<sup>22</sup> ca ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. °si.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. °vi.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. put na (Ph. neva) before sama<sup>11</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Ph. °jji; T. °jjam; M. °jjāmi.    <sup>6</sup> M. na.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. °hi; M. °hami.    <sup>8</sup> T. hi; omitted by M.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. add ti.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit this whole phrase.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. °jji; M. °jjāmi    <sup>12</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. T. vimutti.    <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. Vaggo.

<sup>15</sup> S. adds bhavati; in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> the udd° is missing.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>17</sup> Ph. S. °re; S. adds ca.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. S. bhāvi.    <sup>19</sup> S. °no.    <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. devo.

<sup>21</sup> Ph. nāgo.    <sup>22</sup> M. Ph. Taph°

XLII<sup>1</sup>.

1. Evaṃ<sup>2</sup> me<sup>3</sup> sutam<sup>2</sup>. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati (Gho-sitarime. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī<sup>3</sup> yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anandena saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ<sup>4</sup> vitisaretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekam-antaṃ nisimmo kho āyasma Udāyī āyasinantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'vuttam idam āvuso Pañcalicandaṇḍena devaputtaṇa:

Sambādhe<sup>5</sup> gataṃ<sup>6</sup> okāsaṃ avidā<sup>7</sup> bhūrimedhaso<sup>8</sup>  
yo<sup>9</sup> jhānaṃ abujjhi<sup>10</sup> buddho patihmanisabho muni ti.

Katamo nu<sup>4</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> āvuso sambadho, katamo sambadhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavata' ti?

2. Pañc' ime āvuso kamagunā sambādho vutto<sup>11</sup> Bhagavata. Katame pañca?

Cakkhuviññeyya rūpa iṭṭha kanta manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhita rajanyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .<sup>12</sup> ghānaviññeyyā gandha . . . jīvaviññeyya rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭha kanta manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhita rajanyā.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kamagunā sambadho vutto<sup>11</sup> Bhagavata.

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambadhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavata pariya-yena. Tattha<sup>14</sup> p' atthi<sup>15</sup> sambādho, kiṃ ca tattha sambādho?

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Navakanipate paṇṇasakassa pañcama-vaggo. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> M. 'yi throughout; Ph. 'yi and 'yi. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sārā.

<sup>5</sup> T. 'de. <sup>6</sup> Ph. katam; T. va tam; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. vata me.

<sup>7</sup> M. avidā; Ph. avutta; M<sub>6</sub>. avidha. <sup>8</sup> T. 'cetaso.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. anubujjhi; Ph. abuddha; T. M<sub>6</sub>. budhā; M<sub>7</sub>. buddhā.

<sup>11</sup> T. utto. <sup>12</sup> M. la; S. pe. <sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>14</sup> M. tatrā; Ph. S. tatra throughout.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. T. patti throughout.



Yad<sup>1</sup> eva<sup>2</sup> tattha vitakkavicārā aniruddhā<sup>3</sup> honti, ayam ettha sambādho.

4. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho avuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyaṇena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiṃ<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha pīti aniruddha hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

5. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu pītiya ca viragā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho avuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyaṇena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiṃ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha upekkhasukham aniruddham hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

6. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahana . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettavata pi kho avuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyaṇena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiṃ<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha rūpasamā aniruddha hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

7. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāmanam samatikkama<sup>9</sup> patighasāmanam atthangama<sup>8</sup> nanattasāmanam amanasikara mananto akaso<sup>7</sup> ti akasanañcayatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettavata pi kho avuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyaṇena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiṃ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha akasanañcayatanaṃ aniruddha hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

8. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sabbaso akāsanañcayatanaṃ samatikkamma manataṃ vimānaṃ<sup>9</sup> ti vimānanañc-

<sup>1</sup> T. deva.      <sup>2</sup> T. anuruddha.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pe (*sic*); *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> T. kiṃcī

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. 'kkamma; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'kkamma.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup>

yatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyañyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha vinīyanānāyatanasāññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

9. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñc' ti ākiñcāññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyañyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākiñcāññāyatanasāññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

10. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcāññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasāññānāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyañyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha nevasāññānāyatanasāññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

11. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasāññānāyatanam samatikkamma sammavedayitānirodham upasampajja viharati. paṇḍita c'assa<sup>1</sup> divā āsava parikkhupā honti. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto<sup>2</sup> Bhagavatā mpariyañyena ti.

### XLIII.

1. 'Kāyasakkhi kāyasakkhi' ti āvuso vuccati<sup>3</sup>. Kittavatā nu kho āvuso kāyasakkhi vutto Bhagavatā ti<sup>4</sup>?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivie<sup>5</sup> eva kamehi . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yatha ca<sup>6</sup> tad āyatanam tatha<sup>6</sup> tathā<sup>6</sup> nam<sup>6</sup> kayena phassitva<sup>7</sup> viharati. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhi vutto Bhagavatā pariyañyena.

<sup>1</sup> S. paṇḍita.      <sup>2</sup> T. utto.      <sup>3</sup> T. vuccati.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>z</sub> omit only ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. passitva; M. Ph. S. phusitva.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārūnaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . .<sup>2</sup> tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . .<sup>2</sup> catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā<sup>3</sup> viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso kayasakkhī vutto<sup>4</sup> Bhagavata pariāyena.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāmaññaṃ samatikkamā<sup>5</sup> paṭighasaññaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>6</sup> nānatta-saññaṃ amanasikarā 'ananto ākaso' ti ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati, yathā<sup>7</sup> yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitva viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso kayasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā pariāyena . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . .

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasāmañña-sāmañnayatanam samatikkamma sāmañavedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññaya c'assa<sup>9</sup> disvā asavā parikkhama honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā<sup>3</sup> viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā nippariāyena ti.

#### XLIV.

1. 'Pañnavimutto pañnavimutto' ti āvuso vuccati. Kitta-vatā nu kho āvuso pañnavimutto vutto Bhagavata ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kamehi . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, paññaya ca<sup>11</sup> naṃ<sup>11</sup> pajanati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso pañnavimutto vutto Bhagavata pariāyena . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T.*      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. phusitva.      <sup>4</sup> T. utto.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'kkamma.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> *have* pe<sup>1</sup> sabbaso ākasāñāncāyatanam *and so on till* viharati, *then* sabbaso vinnāñāncāyatanam *till* viharati, *then* sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam *till* viharati, yathā *and so on till* pariāyena, *then as in* § 5.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa.      <sup>9</sup> S. p'assa.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>11</sup> S. pana.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> *give it in conformity with* <sup>11</sup> preceding Sutta, *but they too omit* rūpasannānam, ākasāñāncāyatanam, *and* vinnāñāncāyatanam.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññāna-saññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paṇāya ca<sup>1</sup> assa<sup>2</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, paṇāya ca<sup>2</sup> nam<sup>2</sup> pajānati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso paṇāvimutto vutto Bhagavata nippariyāyena ti.

## XLV.

1. 'Ubhato bhāgavimutto ubhato bhāgavimutto' ti āvuso vuccati<sup>3</sup>. Kittāvata nu kho āvuso ubhato bhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavata ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice<sup>4</sup> eva kameli . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā<sup>5</sup> viharati, paṇāya ca<sup>6</sup> nam<sup>6</sup> pajānati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso ubhato bhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavata pariyaṇena . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññāna-saññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paṇāya ca<sup>1</sup> assa<sup>2</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitva<sup>5</sup> viharati, paṇāya ca<sup>6</sup> nam<sup>6</sup> pajānati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso ubhato bhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavata nippariyāyena ti.

## XLVI.

'Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo' ti āvuso vuccati . . .<sup>8</sup>

## XLVII.

'Sandiṭṭhikam nibbanam sandiṭṭhikam nibbānaṃ' ti āvuso vuccati . . .<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. p'assa.      <sup>2</sup> T. M. ca na; S. pana.

<sup>3</sup> T. uccati.      <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. phusitva.      <sup>6</sup> S. pana.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M. M. as on p. 452 n. 13.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in conformity with Li. but read sandiṭṭhiko dhammo, and sandiṭṭhikam nibbanam instead of diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ.

## XLVIII.

‘Nibbānaṃ nibbānan’ ti avuso vuccati . . .<sup>1</sup>

## XLIX.

‘Parimibbanāṃ parimibbanan’ ti avuso<sup>2</sup> vuccati<sup>2</sup> . . .<sup>1</sup>

## L.

‘Tadaṅganibbānaṃ tadaṅganibbanan’ ti avuso vuccati . . .

## LI.

1. ‘Dīṭṭhadhammanibbanāṃ dīṭṭhadhammanibbānan’ ti avuso vuccati. Kittavata nu kho avuso dīṭṭhadhammanibbanam vuttam Bhagavata ti?

2. Idhaviruso bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kameḍu . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhanam upasampajja viharati. Ettavata pi kho avuso dīṭṭhadhammanibbanam vuttam Bhagavata pariya-yena . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . .

3. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasamāna-saṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamma samavedayitānīrodham upasampajja viharati, paṇiṇa c’assa<sup>6</sup> disva asavā parikkhama honti. Ettavata pi kho avuso dīṭṭhadhammanibbanam vuttam Bhagavata nuppariyāyena ti.

Pañcalavaggo<sup>7</sup> pañcama.

Tatr’ uddanaṃ<sup>8</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>2</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; S. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. tassa; S. p’assa.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. Vaggo.

<sup>8</sup> S. *adds* bhavati; in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> the udd<sup>o</sup> is missing.

Pañcālo<sup>1</sup> kāyasakkhi<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> ubho<sup>3</sup> sandiṭṭhikā<sup>4</sup> dve<sup>5</sup>  
 Nibbānaṃ parinibbānaṃ tadaṅgadiṭṭhadhammikenā cā ti.

Navakanipate<sup>6</sup> paṭhamāṃ<sup>7</sup> paṇṇāsakaṃ samattāṃ.

LII<sup>8</sup>.

‘Khemāṃ khemaṃ’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .<sup>9</sup>

## LIII.

‘Khemappatto khemappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .<sup>10</sup>

## LIV.

‘Amataṃ amataṃ’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

## LV.

‘Amatappatto amatappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . .

LVI<sup>11</sup>.

‘Abhayaṃ abhayaṃ’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

## LVII.

‘Abhayappatto abhayappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

## LVIII.

‘Passaddhiṃ passaddhiṃ’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. sambādho.

<sup>2</sup> M. kāyasakkhi pañña; Ph. kama so pañca; S. kāma-  
 hesaṃ ca. <sup>3</sup> M. ubhatobhago. <sup>4</sup> Ph. ‘ko.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. dve.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. navani; T. M. M. omit these words at all.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> S. has as title Navakanipate paṇṇāsakasaṅgahito  
 paṭhamavaggo.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. give it as before, read khemaṃ instead of  
 diṭṭhadhammambhānaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S. pe. <sup>11</sup> missing in Ph. S.

## LIX.

‘Anupubbapassaddhi anupubbapassaddhi’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

## LX.

‘Nirodho nirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

## LXI.

1. ‘Anupubbanirodho anupubbanirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvataṃ nu kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice’ eva kamehi . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasanñanāsanñāyatanam samatikkamma sanñavedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c’assa<sup>3</sup> disvā aṣava parikkhupā honti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavata nippariyāyena ti.

## LXII.

1. Nava bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame nava?

2. Ragam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam<sup>4</sup> issam<sup>5</sup> macchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Nava bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame nava?

4. Ragam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam<sup>4</sup> issam<sup>5</sup> macchariyam.

Khemavaggo<sup>6</sup> chaṭṭho<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> as on p. 452 n. 13.

<sup>3</sup> S. p’assa. <sup>4</sup> M. pa<sup>1</sup> <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> issa; T. icchā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. Vaggo. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>1</sup>:

Khemo ca amatam c'eva abhayaṃ<sup>2</sup> passaddhiyena ca  
Nirodho anupubbo c'eva dhammaṃ pahāya bhabbena cā ti.

### LXIII.3.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni<sup>4</sup>. Katamāni  
pañca?

2. Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro, musā-  
vado, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni<sup>5</sup>.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyā-  
naṃ<sup>6</sup> pahānāya cattaro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame  
cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati,  
ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam;  
vedanaṃ vedanānupassī<sup>7</sup> viharati<sup>8</sup>. . . pe<sup>7</sup>. . . citta citta-  
nupassī<sup>6</sup> viharati<sup>9</sup>. . . dhammesu dhammanupassī viharati,  
ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
pahānāya ime cattaro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

### LXIV.

1. Pañc' imāni<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave nivarāṇāni<sup>11</sup>. Katamāni<sup>11</sup>  
pañca?

2. Kāmacchandanivaranānaṃ, vyāpādanivaranānaṃ, thma-

<sup>1</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> the udd<sup>o</sup> is missing.      <sup>2</sup> S. abhaya.

<sup>3</sup> S. has as title Navakanipate paṇṇasakāsaṅgahito dutti-  
yavaggo.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °bballāni; M<sub>6</sub> °bbalāni.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °bbalāni; M<sub>7</sub> °bballāni.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>7</sup> M.<sup>1</sup>la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °bbalāni.      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ime.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °ṇā; M<sub>6</sub> °nā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> katame.



middhamvarāṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccanivarāṇaṃ, vicikicchānivarāṇaṃ.

Imāni<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave pañca nivarāṇāni<sup>2</sup>.

3. Imesaṃ<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ nivarāṇaṇaṃ pabhināya cattāro satipaṭṭhana bhavetabbā. Katame cattaro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kayanupassī viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ; vedānaṃ . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammanupassī viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ nivarāṇaṇaṃ pabhināya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhana bhavetabbā ti.

## LXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmagaṇa. Katame pañca?

2. Cakkhaviññeyya rūpa itthā kanta manapā piyarupa kāmupasaṃhitā raṇaṃ<sup>5</sup>, sotaviññeyyā sadda . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . ghanaviññeyya gandha . . . jivhāviññeyya rasa . . . kāya-viññeyya phoṭṭhabba itthā kanta manapa piyarupa kāmupasaṃhitā raṇaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmagaṇa.

3. Imaṇṇaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ pabhināya . . .<sup>7</sup> ime cattaro satipaṭṭhana bhavetabbā ti.

## LXVI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave upadanakkhandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Rūpūpadanakkhandho, vedanūpadanakkhandho<sup>8</sup>, saññānūpadanakkhandho, saṅkharūpadanakkhandho, viññāṇūpadanakkhandho.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ime.      <sup>2</sup> T. 'ṇaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> 'na; M<sub>7</sub> 'ṇa.

<sup>3</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> here immediately follows the concluding phrase.      <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>5</sup> T. 'neyya.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> M. la.

<sup>8</sup> T. vedanānupā

Ime kho bhikkhave pañce' upādānakkhandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam pahanāya . . .<sup>1</sup> ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

### LXVII.

1. Pañce' imāni bhikkhave orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Sakkayaditṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāso, kāmācchando, byāpado.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañce'<sup>2</sup> orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ pahanāya . . .<sup>3</sup> ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

### LXVIII.

1. Pañce' ima bhikkhave gatiyo. Katamā pañca?

2. Nīrayo, tiracchānayoṇi, pīṭṭhaviśayo<sup>4</sup>, manussā, deva.

Imā<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhave pañca gatiyo.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ gatināṃ pahanāya . . .<sup>3</sup> ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

### LXIX.

1. Pañce' imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Avāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, labhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, dhammamacchariyam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahanāya . . .<sup>3</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. pañca. M. la.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. petti<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> T. ime.

## LXX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni. Katamāni pañca.

2. Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccam, avijjā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni.

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ pahānaya . . .<sup>1</sup> ime cattaro satipaṭṭhāna bhavetabbā ti.

## LXXI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetokhila. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nadhimuccati na sampasādati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nadhimuccati na sampasādati, tassa cittaṃ na<sup>2</sup> namati ātappāya anuyogaya satacchaya padhanaya. Yassa cittaṃ na<sup>2</sup> namati ātappaya anuyogaya satacchaya padhanaya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . saṅghe kaṅkhati . . .<sup>5</sup> sikkhāya kaṅkhati . . .<sup>5</sup> sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano ahatacitto<sup>6</sup> khilajato<sup>7</sup>. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano ahatacitto<sup>6</sup> khilajato, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappaya anuyogaya satacchaya padhanāya. Yassa<sup>8</sup> cittaṃ na<sup>2</sup> namati ātappaya anuyogaya satacchaya padhanaya, ayaṃ pañcama cetokhilo.

Ime<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhila.

4. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetokhilaṇaṃ pahānaya . . .<sup>4</sup> ime cattaro satipaṭṭhāna bhavetabbā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> from yassa to padhanaya missing in S.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. āhata<sup>o</sup>      <sup>7</sup> T. 'jati.

<sup>8</sup> from yassa to padh<sup>o</sup> missing in M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

## LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kamesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando<sup>1</sup> avitapemo avitapipāso avitaparilāho avitatanho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando avitapemo avitapipāso avitaparilāho avitatanho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappaya anuyogāya sātaccaya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sataccaya padhanaya. ayaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . . rūpe avitarago hoti . . . yāvadattham udaravadehakam bluñjitva seyyasukham passasukham<sup>2</sup> middhasukham anuyutto viharati . . . aññataram devanikāyaṃ papidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati imināham sīlena vā vatena va tapena va brahmacariyena va devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram devanikāyaṃ papidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati imināham sīlena vā vatena va tapena va brahmacariyena vā devo va bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappaya anuyogaya sātaccaya padhānāya. Yassa<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ na namati ātappaya anuyogaya sātaccaya padhanaya. ayaṃ pañcemo cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

4. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vinibandhānam pahanaya . . .<sup>4</sup> ime cattaro satipatthāna bhāvetabbā ti.

Satipatthānavaggo<sup>5</sup> sattamo<sup>5</sup>.

Tatr' uddanam<sup>6</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> T. avigata<sup>o</sup> throughout in this phrase, afterwards avitarāgo, avitacchando, but avigatapemo and so on; M<sub>o</sub> has avitarāgo, but avigataccchando and so on; M<sub>z</sub> avigata<sup>o</sup> always, exc. § 3 where it has avitarago. - M<sub>o</sub> phassa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> from yassa to padh<sup>o</sup> missing in S.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. give it as in LXIII. § 3.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. Vaggo duttiyo.

<sup>6</sup> S. adds bhavati; in T. M<sub>z</sub> the udd<sup>o</sup> is missing.

Sikkhā nīvaraṇā kāmā khandhā ca<sup>1</sup> orambhāgiyā  
 Gati maccheram<sup>2</sup> c'eva<sup>3</sup> uddhambhāgiyā<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhamam  
 Cetokhila-vinibandhā<sup>5</sup> ti.

### LXXIII—LXXXI°.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhadubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Pānatipāto . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . suramerayamaññapamā-taṭṭhanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhadubbalyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhadubbalyānam paṇāyā cattaro sammappadhāna<sup>8</sup> bhavetabba. Katame cattaro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannam paṇānam akusalānam dhammanam uppadava chandam janeti vāsamati viriyam arabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannam paṇānam akusalānam dhammanam paṇāyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam arabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannam kusalanam dhammanam uppadava chandam janeti vāsamati viriyam arabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannam kusalanam dhammanam jhīya asammosaya bhūyobhavaya vepullaya bhavanaya paripūriya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam arabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhadubbalyānam paṇāyā me cattaro sammappadhāna bhavetabba.

(Yava<sup>9</sup> vagga<sup>9</sup> sammappadhānavasena vitthareti<sup>10</sup>.)

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. = S. macchariyam; Ph. only yañ.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. = S. yanam.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. 'dho; M. adds kuttakam pi va; Ph. dukam pi ca.

<sup>6</sup> S. has as title Navakanipate pañnasakasaṅgahito tatiyavaggo; in T. M., M., only the words me cattaro sammappadhāna bhavetabba are to be found.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. sammappatṭhana<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. yavagga; S. yavata. <sup>10</sup> M. vitthāretabba.

## LXXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vinibandhānam pahānāya cattaro sammappadhāna bhāvetabbā. Katame cattaro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam papakanam akusalānam dhammanam anuppadāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam arabbhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati. uppannānam papakanam akusalānam dhammanam pahānāya . . . anuppannānam kusalanam dhammanam uppadāya . . . uppannānam kusalanam dhammānam tṭhitiya asammossāya bhuyyobhavaya vepullaya bhayanāya pāripūriya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam arabbhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vinibandhānam pahānāya ime cattaro sammappadhāna bhāvetabbā ti.

Sammappadhānavaggo aṭṭhamo.

## LXXXIII—XCL3.

1. Pañc' imam bhikkhave sikkhadubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Paṇātipato . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . suramerayanaṭṭhapanā-datṭhanam.

Imam kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhadubbalyāni.

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhadubbalyānam pahānāya cattaro iddhipada bhāvetabbā. Katame cattaro?

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> S. pe.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. Vaggo dutiyo.

<sup>4</sup> S. has as title *Navakamīpate pañnasakāsangahito cattutthavaggo*; for T. M., M. see p. 462 n. 6, only read *ime cattaro iddhipada bhāvetabbā*.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī<sup>1</sup> . . .<sup>2</sup> cittasamādhī<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> vimamsasamādhīpadhānasāṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahanāya ime cattaro iddhipāda bhavetabbā ti.

(Sesaṃ<sup>5</sup> iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbam<sup>6</sup>.)

## XCII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandha. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarago hoti . . .  
pe<sup>1</sup> . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandha.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahanāya ime cattaro iddhipāda bhavetabbā. Katame cattaro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī<sup>1</sup> . . .<sup>2</sup> cittasamādhī<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> vimamsasamādhīpadhānasāṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahanāya ime cattaro iddhipāda bhavetabbā ti.

Iddhipādavaggo<sup>5</sup> navamo<sup>6</sup>.

Cattaro satipaṭṭhana padhana<sup>6</sup> cattaro pade<sup>7</sup>

Cattaro iddhipādā<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> purimehi ca<sup>9</sup> yojaye ti<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S. *m full.*      <sup>2</sup> Ph. *avasesam*; S. *dvipadasesa*.

<sup>3</sup> S. *\*tabba.*      <sup>4</sup> M. *la*; Ph. *pa*.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *Vaggo catuttho.*

<sup>6</sup> Ph. *pañhana.*      <sup>7</sup> M. *pure.*

<sup>8</sup> Ph. *\*dani*; M. *omuts* *pi*.

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* Ph. S.

<sup>10</sup> *m* T. M., M<sub>7</sub> *this udd<sup>o</sup> is missing.*

XCH.<sup>1</sup>

1. Ragassa bhikkhave abhinñaya nava dhammā bhāvetabba. Katame nava?

2. Asubhasannā, maraṇasannā, ahāre paṭikūlasannā<sup>2</sup>, sabbaloke anabhiratasannā, aniccāsannā, anicce dukkhasannā, dukkhe anattasannā, paḥānasannā, virāgasannā.

Ragassa bhikkhave abhinñaya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabba ti.

## XCIV.

1. Ragassa bhikkhave abhinñaya nava dhammā bhāvetabba. Katame nava?

Pathamam jhānam, duttiyam jhānam, tatiyam jhānam, catuttham jhānam, akasaṇaṇcayatanam, vimāṇaṇcayatanam, akincannayatanam, nevasannāsanayatanam, samavedayitanirodho.

Ragassa bhikkhave abhinñaya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabba ti.

## XCV—C.

1. Ragassa bhikkhave parimaya . . .<sup>5</sup> parikkhaya . . .<sup>5</sup> paṇanaya . . .<sup>5</sup> khayaya . . .<sup>5</sup> vayaya . . .<sup>5</sup> viragaya . . .<sup>5</sup> nirodhiya . . .<sup>5</sup> cagaya . . .<sup>5</sup> paṭinissaggaya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabba.

2. Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa upanahassa makkhassa palasassa issaya<sup>6</sup> macchariyassa mayaya saṁheyyassa<sup>7</sup> thambhassa sarambhassa manassa atimanassa madassa pamaddassa abhinñaya . . . parimaya . . . parikkhaya . . . paṇanaya . . . khayaya . . . vayaya . . . viragaya . . .

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Navakampate pamasakasangaluto paṇḍamavaggo.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M., M. "kkule"

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. "rati"    <sup>4</sup> T. M. M. omit ti.    <sup>5</sup> M. pa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. issassa.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. sadh"



nrodhāya . . . cāgaya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime nava  
dhamma bhavetabba ti.

Idam<sup>1</sup> avoca Bhagava. Attamana te bhikkhū Bhaga-  
vato bhasitam abhinandun ti.

Navakanipātam<sup>2</sup> samattam<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *omit this phrase*.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Navanipatam sa<sup>o</sup> and adds a few words in Bur-  
mese; M. Nava Aṅguttaranipatam nīṭhitam; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>  
Navakam nīṭhitam; T. M<sub>6</sub> add Siddhir astu.

## INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

### I. Index of Words.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>Ajaddhamarika, 283, 287<br/>(Com. = mathamarama)</p> <p>Adhippayasa, 158 (Com. adhippayasa)</p> <p>Adhisila, 25 (Com. pañca-siladasasila-samkhata-uttamasila)</p> <p>Anayasa, 98 (Com. anupayasa)</p> <p>Anti, 238 (Com. kitakmi-adipnaka-ntiya-abhaya)</p> <p>Anusandati, 47—49 (Com. pavattati)</p> <p>Anvasatta, 356, 357 (Com. anubaddha, sampannata)</p> <p>Apaca, 245 (Com. apacayati, meavutti)</p> <p>Apada, 134 (Com. nippada, niravasasa)</p> <p>Appatnissajja, 374—77 (Com. — akhamāpetva, accayam adesetva)</p> <p>Abbhakimma, 13, 14 (Com. asammissa)</p> <p>Abhisambhoti, 241 (Com. — nippajjati)</p> | <p>Amama, 396 (Com. = nittan-<br/>la, <i>but it remarks:</i> añña-<br/>kathayam pana maddukkhā<br/>ti vuttam)</p> <p>Asandittha, 196 (Com. =<br/>vigata-samsaya)</p> <p>Asandura, 141 (Com. — na<br/>sakka hoti gahitagananam<br/>vissajjapetum)</p> <p>Attheyya, 63—65 (Com. =<br/>pannakara)</p> <p>Ayasakya, 96 (Com. = aya-<br/>sabhaya)</p> <p>Uphattibala, 223 (Com. =<br/>upphana)</p> <p>Udumbakkhādika, 238 (Com.:<br/>yatha udumbarani khadi-<br/>tukamena pakke udumbara-<br/>rukkhe cahte ekappaharen'<br/>eva bahuni phalani patan-<br/>ti, so khaditabhayuttakani<br/>khaditva itarani bahutarami<br/>pahaya gacchati, evam eva<br/>yo ayato vayan bahutaram</p> |
|--|--|

- katva vippakiranto bhoge; Karandava, 169—72 (Com.  
paribhūjati, so udumbara- = kacavara)  
khadikam vāyaṃ kulaputto Kutta, 57, 58 (Com. = kiriya)  
bhoge khādati ti vuccati) Kolamkola, 381
- Unnāmininnāmi. 237 (Com.:  
unnamaninnāmi (*sic*) ti Khuyadhamma, 374 (Com.:  
ninnathalavasena visama- khūyanadhamman ti katha-  
thalam, tattha thale uda- dhammaṃ)  
kam na saṇṭhati, ninne ati-  
bahulaṃ tiṭṭhati)
- Ubbatuma, 191 (Com.: ubba-  
tumam ratham karoti ti  
thalam va kaṇṭhakadha-  
naṃ vā ratham aropeti)
- Ūsara, 237 (Com. = ubbhi-  
dodaka)
- Ekantakāḷaka, 11 (Com.:  
ekantakāḷakehi ti niyata-  
micchadiṭṭhim sandhaya  
vuttam)
- Obhaggobhagga, 435, 436  
(Com. = nametva nametva  
thita)
- Oramattaka, 22 (Com. =  
appamattaka)
- Ovata, 277 (Com. = avatita,  
pihita)
- Kanajaka, 392 (Com. = kṃ-  
ḍakabhāttam, sakundakehi  
kaṇikatanḍulehi h'eva pak-  
kam)
- Kalopi, 376 (Com. = pacchi,  
ukkhali)
- Gaddūhana, 395 (Com.: gan-  
dhanamattan ti gandha-  
hanamattan, dvīhi aṅguli-  
hi gandhapindam gahetvā  
upasmaghanamattan, apa-  
re pana gaddhanamattan  
(M<sub>10</sub> dohanamattan) ti pa-  
ḷim vatva gaviya ekavaram  
thanam anjanamattan ti  
attham vadanti)
- Gambhurasita, 237 (Com.:  
gambhuranugatanamgala-  
maggam katva kasitum na  
sakka hoti, uttanamgala-  
maggam eva hoti)
- Gotrabhu, 373 (Com. = sota-  
pattimaggassa anantara-  
paccayena sikhapattabala-  
vavipassanācittena ca sam-  
annagato)
- Janavati, 172 (Com. = jana-  
majjhe)
- Jevamiya, 107 (Com. = ekato  
dharadisesavuddha)
- Tapamiya, 97 (Com. = tapa-  
janaka)

- Daddara, 171 (Com. = baba-rasadda)      Pariyāpajjati, 339 (Com. = pariyādānam gacchati)
- Daddula, 47, 49, 51 (Com. = khaṇḍa, vilekhana)      Palujjati, 103 (Com. = chijjivā chijjivā patati)
- Dahati, 239 (Com. = ṭhapeti)      Pāsanasakkharilla, 237 (Com.: pattharivā ṭhitapitṭhipāsānehi ca khuddakapāsānehi ca sakkharahi ca samannā-gatam)
- Dummaṅkuya, 97, 98 (Com. = dummaṅkubhāva)
- Nantikavasini, 376 (Com.: nantakavasini (*sic*) ti anta-ecchinapilotikavasano)      Phenuddehaka, 133 (Com.: phenam uddisivā uppādeti ti attho)
- Nijjhātibala, 223 (Com.: atthamatthanijjhapanam yeva balaṃ)
- Niddasa, 15, 35–39 (Com.: *literally* : na dasavassa, *but stamped by the Blessed one as a name of the khinasava*)      Bhūnabaccāna, 98 (Com.: bhūtabaccāni (*sic*) ti kuta-vaddhmi)
- Nirayattavuttin, 293 (Com.: anirayattavuttino (*sic*) ti kathaci anayattavuttino vi-passanakkammassa)
- Nema, 106 (Com. = avāṭa)      Mataso, 241 (Com. = pama-nena)
- Nirayattavuttin, 293 (Com.: anirayattavuttino (*sic*) ti kathaci anayattavuttino vi-passanakkammassa)
- Nema, 106 (Com. = avāṭa)
- Paccavidham, 228 (Com. = pativijjhāpsa)
- Paccora, 130 (Com. = ura-majjha)
- Paṭilmanisabha, 449 (Com.: ekibhāvavasena paṭilmo c'eva uttamattthena nisabho)
- Paṭivapeti, 423, 424 (Com. = nibbanavasena nivatteti)
- Paṭiyati, 97 (Com. = nibbattati)
- Pathabya, 90 (Com. = puthu-visāṃika)
- Manussadobhagga, 241 (Com. manussesu sampattirahitaṃ pañcavidham meakulam uppajjati ti patisandhiva-sena upagacchati tattha nibbattati ti attho)
- Manussasobhagga, 241 (Com. manussesu bhagabhavam tividhakusalasampattivira-hita)
- Mukhadhana, 191 (Com. = saṃkhalika)
- Mettamsa, 151 (Com. = metta-samadhicittakoṭṭhaso hu-tvā)
- Medakathālikā, 377 (Com.: medakathālikā vuccati sū-nakāragehe yusanikkhama-

natthaya tattha tattha ka- tacehiddā thalika)	Sanjagghati, 55, 343 (Com. = hasitakatham katheti)
Yom, 219 (Com. = upaya)	Santhana, 190 (Com.: san- thanam ( <i>sic</i> ) ti osakkanam)
Rasiyati, 387, 388 (Com. = tussati)	Samukkaṭṭha, 293 (Com. = uttama)
Vanabhanga, 197 (Com.: va- nabhāgena ti vanato bha- ṇṭva abhaṇa pupphapha- ladina pannakārena)	Salaka, 107 (Com. = sara- tomarachadmissaggiyavud- dha)
Vasijata, 127 (Com.: vasijāte ti vasidanḍakassa gaha- matthāne)	Suna, 275 (Com.: sunchi pa- dehi ti tasam hi sukhuma- lattā padesu eko paṭo nḍeti eko bhijjati ubho pade ka- takatṭhu parikimma viya hutta uddhumata, tena vuttam: sunchi padehi ti)
Vissatṭhiya, 52 (Com. = vissatṭhabhāva)	Suppatippatalita, 263 (Com. = pamanena thitabhava- jananattam suṭṭhu pati- patalitassa)
Vusmant, 340 (Com.: brah- macariyavasam vuttha)	Suppavattin, 140 (Com.: su- ppavattam ( <i>sic</i> ) ti avajjita- vajjitatṭhane suṭṭhu pavat- tani dalhapagunani)
Vocarita, 363 (Com. = mano- dvāre samudacarappatta)	
Vodittha, 363 (Com. = suṭṭhu dittha)	
Saṅgāhaka, 90 (Com. = mahā- karunika)	
Saccate, 343 (- skr. saśc)	Haraharin, 137 (Com.: hara- harin ti rukkhanaḍavehi- admi haritabbani haritum samatthani)
Saccanama, 285, 289 (Com.: buddhatta yeva buddho ti evam avatathanamena)	

## II. Index of Proper Names.

Aggaḍaya, 216	Anjanavana, 427
Anga, 252, 256, 260	Atṭhaka, 61, 62
Angrasa, 61, 62	Anāthapindika, 1, 34, 41, 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, 373, 378, 392, 405
Aciravati, 101, 198, 199, 202	
Ajatesattu, 17, 18, 20	

- Amurudha, 228—32, 235, Kapilavatthu, 220, 274  
 262—66, Kamboja, 252, 256, 261  
 Anotattā, 101, Kalandakanivāpa, 402, 414  
 Ambapaliyana, 100, Kallavāḷamuttagāma, 85  
 Araka, 135, 136, Kassapa (isi), 61, 62  
 Aranemi, 135, Kapā, 348  
 Avanti, 252, 256, 261, Kapāya matā, 348  
 Asāmasattā (deva), 401, Kasi, 252, 256, 260  
 Assaka, 252, 256, 260, Kimkāla, 354, 355  
 Kimbila, 84  
 Ānanda, 18—20, 37—39, 204, Kimbila, 84  
 205, 275—80, 308—310, Kumala, 101  
 312, 313, 374, 426—28, Kuddala, 135  
 438—48, 449, Kurū, 252, 256, 260  
 Abhassara (deva), 40, 89, 90, Kuṭagārasalā, 79, 179, 208  
 105, 101, 258, 274, 275, 279, 280, 308  
 Alavaka, 217—20, Komarabhacca, 222  
 Alavi, 216, Koliya, 281  
 Icchāmaṅgala, 340, 341, Koliyadhītā, 348  
 Icchanangalaka, 340, 341, Koliyaputta, 281  
 Uga (gahapati Vesahko), 208, Kosambi, 37, 38, 128, 262  
 209, 212, 426, 449  
 Uga (gahapati Hatthiga- Kosala, 252, 256, 260, 340  
 mako) 212, 213, 216, Khujjuttarā, 348  
 Uga (rajamahāmatto), 6, 7, Khema, 347  
 Uggatasāra, 41, 42, 45, Gaggara, 59, 168  
 Ujjaya, 285, Gangā, 101, 198, 199, 202  
 Uttara, 162—64, 166, Gandhara, 252, 256, 261  
 Uttarakuruka, 396, Gayā, 302  
 Uttara, 347, 348, Gayasira, 302  
 Udayi, 414, 427, 449, Gijjhakūṭa, 17, 21, 74, 77  
 Udenacetiya, 309, 78, 160, 164, 369, 371  
 Upali, 143, Gujjakavasatha, 316, 320  
 Uruvelakappa, 138, Giribbaja, 369, 371  
 Kakkarapatta, 281, Gotama, 20, 21, 41, 42, 43  
 Kappamunda, 101, 46, 54, 56, 106, 173—76

- 179—85, 187, 285, 340, Tissā, 348  
 341, 428, 429 | Tissāya matā, 348  
 Gotamakacetiya, 309 Tusita (deva), 104, 119, 240,  
 Gotamī, 274—78, 280 242, 243, 252
- Ghositārāma, 37, 262, 426, 449 Dakkhinagiri, 63  
 Dighajānu, 281  
 Candikaputta, 402, 403 Devadatta, 160, 164, 165,  
 Cāpa, 59, 168 402, 403  
 Cāppeyyaka, 59  
 Cātummaharajika (deva), 60, Dhavajabika, 162, 163  
 104, 119, 239, 240, 242,  
 252, 256, 261, 307, 308 Nakulamata, 268, 269, 348  
 Cāpalacetiya, 308, 309, 311 Nanda, 166—68  
 Cāhika, 354 Nandaka, 358—61  
 Cūndī, 347 Nandamatī, 63—67, 348  
 Ceti, 228, 229, 232, 235, 252, Nalorupucchinanda, 172, 197  
 256, 260 Nagavāna, 213  
 Nagita, 341—44  
 Chaddanta, 401 Nāṭaputta, 180, 184, 429  
 Nāṭika, 316, 320  
 Jatilāgahiya, 427, 428 Nigāntha, 180, 184, 185—87,  
 Jantugāma, 354, 355 429  
 Jambudīpaka, 396 Nigrodharāma, 229, 274  
 Jambusāṇḍa, 90 Nimmamaratti (deva), 104,  
 Jamussoni, 54, 56 119, 240, 243, 252, 253  
 Jivaka, 222, 223  
 Jivakambavana, 222 Paucala, 252, 256, 260  
 Jetavana, 1, 27, 28, 34, 41, Paucalacāṇḍa, 449  
 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, Paranimmitavasavatti (deva),  
 373, 378, 390, 392 104, 119, 240, 243, 252,  
 Jotipala, 435 257, 261  
 Paharada, 197, 198, 200—204  
 Tapussa, 438, 439 Paṇḍavamsadaya, 228, 229,  
 Tavatimsa (deva), 104, 117— 232, 235  
 19, 163, 240, 242, 252, 253, Puṇṇiya, 337, 338  
 257, 307, 308, 396 Pubbarāma, 204, 255, 267, 269  
 Tissa, 75, 76, 78 Purāṇa Kassapa, 428

- Bahuputtakacetiya, 309  
 Bimbī, 347  
 Bojjha, 259—61, 347  
 Byagghapajja, 281—85  
 Brahmakāyikā (devā), 40, 76,  
     119, 240, 241, 401  
 Brahmāloka, 75, 78, 103, 104,  
     135, 136  
 Brahmanimāna, 89, 105  
 Brahma, 75, 76, 78, 83, 307, 308  
 Bhagu, 61, 62  
 Bhagga, 85, 228, 229, 232,  
     268  
 Bharadvāja, 61, 62  
 Bhumma (deva), 119  
 Bhṛṣakalavana, 85, 228, 229,  
     232, 268  
 Magadha, 17, 18, 20, 21, 85,  
     252, 256, 260  
 Maccha, 252, 256, 260  
 Manṇa, 347  
 Mandakini, 101  
 Malla, 252, 256, 260  
 Malla, 438  
 Malhka, 348  
 Mahākottḥita, 382  
 Mahanama, 220—22  
 Mahapajāpati, 274—78, 280  
 Mahābrahma, 89, 90, 105  
 Mahamoggallāna, 63, 75, 76,  
     78, 85, 205, 206, 374  
 Mahavana, 79, 179, 208, 258,  
     274, 275, 279, 280, 308, 438  
 Mahisavattu, 162, 163  
 Mahi, 101, 198, 199, 202  
 Magadha, 17, 18  
 Māra, 83, 109, 113, 307—310,  
     434  
 Migadāya, 85, 228, 229, 232,  
     268, 427  
 Migāra, 6, 7  
 Migāramātā, 204, 255, 267,  
     269, 348  
 Muttā, 347  
 Mūgapakkha, 135  
 Meghiya, 354—58  
 Moggallāna, 64, 65, 76—79,  
     85—88, 206  
 Yamataggi, 61, 62  
 Yamunā, 101, 198, 199, 202  
 Yama (deva), 104, 119, 240,  
     242, 252  
 Rathakāra, 101  
 Rajagaha, 17, 21, 74, 160, 164,  
     222, 369, 371, 402, 414  
 Rūpi, 347  
 Rohaneya, 6, 7  
 Lacchavi, 16, 17, 179—81  
 Vamsa, 252, 256, 260  
 Vajji, 16—20, 212, 252, 256,  
     260  
 Vasavattin, 89, 90, 243  
 Vassakara, 17, 18, 20, 21  
 Vamaka, 61, 62  
 Vamadeva, 61, 62  
 Vasetṭha (isi), 61, 62  
 Vasetṭha (upasaka), 258, 259  
 Visakha, 255—57, 267, 269—  
     71, 348  
 Vedehiputta, 17, 18, 20



- Veranga, 172, 173, 179  
 Veranga, 172, 197  
 Velama, 393, 394  
 Velukantaka, 64, 65  
 Velukantaka, 63  
 Veluvana, 84, 402, 414  
 Vesali, 16, 20, 79, 100, 179,  
     181, 185, 187, 208, 258,  
     274, 275, 279, 280, 308,  
     309  
 Vesahika, 208, 209, 212  
 Vessavana, 63-65, 162  
 Vessamutta, 61, 62  
  
 Sakka (Indra), 89, 105, 163,  
     242  
 Sakka, 220  
 Sakka, 220, 274  
 Sakyakula, 340  
 Sakyaputta, 340  
 Sakyaputtiya, 202  
 Samkheyyaka, 162, 163  
 Saptha, 371, 372  
 Sattimbacetiya, 309  
 Santusita, 243  
 Samiddhi, 385, 386  
 Sarabha, 101, 198, 199, 202  
 Sakyam, 274  
 Saketa, 427  
 Samavati, 348  
 Sarananda, 16, 20  
 Sarandadacetiya, 309  
  
 'Sariputta, 30, 31, 33-36,  
     59-65, 67, 120-22, 124,  
     125, 196, 223-24, 325, 328,  
     365, 373, 374, 377-85, 402,  
     403, 414, 415  
 Savattha, 1, 31, 35, 41, 91,  
     150, 204, 248, 255, 259,  
     267, 269, 351, 358, 373,  
     378, 392  
 Smeru, 100, 102, 103  
 Summa, 347  
 Sila, 79-82, 180-88  
 Sihapapata, 101  
 Sujata, 91-93  
 Sutava, 369-71  
 Sudhana, 347  
 Summitta, 242  
 Sunetta, 103-105, 106  
 Suppavasa, 348  
 Suppiya, 348  
 Subhakinha odeva, 40, 401  
 Sunana, 347  
 Suyama, 242  
 Surasena, 252, 256, 260  
 Soma, 348  
 Sonaya mata, 348  
 Soma, 347  
  
 Hatthaka, 217-20  
 Hatthigama, 242  
 Hatthigamaka, 212, 213, 216  
 Hatthipala, 135

### III. Index of Gathas.

- Asajjhayamala manta, 195  
 'Uttata kammadheyyesu, 285,  
     289, 322, 325  
 Ekam pi ce panam adutttha-  
     citto, 151  
 Kodhanodubbhappnohoti, 96 sqq.

Cattaro ca paṭipanna, 292 sq.	Yathā pi khetto sauppanne,
Tulam atulan ca, 312	238 sq.
Dassanam bhavitattānam,	Yam samanena pattabbam,
26 sq.	340
Duddadam dadati mitto, 31	Yo nam bhavati sabbadā,
Padutthacittā abhitanukam-	266 sq., 269
pin, 92 sq.	Yo ve na byadhati patva, 196
Passā punnanam vipakam,	Labho alabho ca, 157, 159 sq
89 sqq.	Samvasa yam vipanatha, 172
Panam na hāne, 254 sq.	Satthugaru dhammagaru,
257 sq., 261 sq.	28 sq.
Piyo ca garu bhavanyo, 32	Saddhadhamam siladhamam,
Bahumam vata atthaya,	5-7
245	Saddhabadam viṇyan ca, 3, 4
Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ ca, 290	Saddha hīryam, 236
Manussalabham laddhana,	Sambadhe gatam okasam, 449
227 sq.	Suṃ paṇṭam kalena, 244
Mama saṅkappam amāya,	Susamvūṭakammantā, 271
235	273

B. G. R. S.

12 MAR 1962

Received

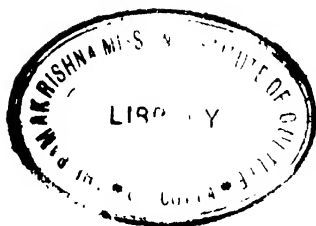
Ackd.

12 MAR 1962

## CORRECTIONS.

- Page 40 *the words brahmakāyika, abhassarā and subhakiṇha are to be written with a great initial on account of conformity*
- " 70 l. 6 fr. the b. *delete the comma after haññamane*
- " 86 l. 5 fr. the b. *unite diva and saññaṃ*
- " 87 l. 11 fr. the b. *put a comma instead of the point before tatra, and l. 9 fr. the b. a mark of interrogation after ti*
- " 89 l. 2 fr. the b. *the Commentary has sukkhesino and explains it by sukhapariyesake satte amanteti*
- " 90 l. 9 *read m-anusasiyaṃ (so also the Com.) - anusasiṃ*
- " 93 l. 18 *read akkodhana*
- " 97 l. 5 *unite va and ca. vaca being, of course, the genitive for vācaya (Notes 15 and 16 are to be corrected accordingly)*
- " 97 l. 1 fr. the b. *I prefer the reading bayha (= bandhitva), which moreover is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 117 l. 7 *the Commentary has sannapalaso and renders it by patitapalaso*
- " 151 l. 3 *separate pahutam ariyo*  
l. 6 *read opariyaga instead of opariyayā*
- " 153 l. 7 *read ananacā; the Commentary has ananakathiko ti ananattakathiko (sic) hoti*
- " 170 l. 12 fr. b. *I note from the Commentary the reading opuniyamanassa for vivahyammanassa*
- " 172 l. 1 *the Commentary has saṃvāsaya ti saṃvāsena. yaṃ vijjanābā ti jāneyyatha. The reading will be, I suppose, saṃvasa (abl. instead of instr., or instr. in a) yaṃ, which corresponds to tam line 5*  
l. 10 *separate suddha and suddhehi*
- " 192 l. 6 *separate khulāṭṭhaya and tthito*
- " 238 l. 6 fr. b. *I prefer the reading sampann' athu' ppha, which is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 239—41 *the words tatr' upapattiya samvattati, which are wanting in all MSS. exc. M., are explained in the Commentary by saṃṭṭhanāṃ patthetva kusalaṃ kataṃ tatha nibbattanāṭṭhāya samvattati*

- Page 263 l. 1 fr. b. *the Commentary while commenting on kamanīyo observes khamanīyo ti vā paṭho*
- l. 2 fr. b. (also p. 265 l. 6 fr. b.) *the Commentary reads kusalehi susamannāgatassa. not kusalehi susamannāhatassa (su + sam + anu + ā + hata), as I have adopted from the Burmese MSS., but the explanation given there, viz. ye vādetum kusala chekā tehi vāditassa seems to be in perfect accordance with our reading*
- 269 l. 10 fr. b. (also p. 270 l. 14 fr. b.; p. 271 l. 2 fr. b.; p. 272 l. 9 fr. b.) *unite ayaṇ and sa (ayaṇsa for ayaṇ assa)*
- 275 l. 13 *read hohi instead of hoti. No MS. has hohi, but on p. 138 l. 9 where likewise all MSS. have hoti, the Commentary corrects hoti into hohi.*















PARASWA : E X BINDING WORKS